



GENIUS DOCTOR: BLACK BELLY MISS

BOOK 07

North Night

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss

(絕世神醫：腹黑大小姐)

by

North Night

(夜北)

Synopsis

She was a peerless genius in the 24th Century – all she needed was a silver needle and she could practically bring anyone back from the dead.

After an explosion, she crossed over into a strange world; everyone calls her “Miss.” The previous “Miss” before had no contractual spirit, was weak and incompetent, and even the fiancé comes over with a new love and bullies her?

Now that she has taken over, who dares to act so presumptuously around her? With needles in hand, the world is for her to own! Wherever she goes, miracles follow! However, she saved a pest. What was she thinking when she saved that man. His stunning demeanor and impeccable face is a huge contrast to his cruel actions. He tries all ways to win her over.

This is an interesting cross over story with some magic, romance and a black bellied miss as the main character.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Misty Cloud Translations @ [Misty Cloud Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1201: “The Wind Kicks Up (2)”

At the same moment that the Fire Country’s army set forth, Qiao Chu and his companions were already on the roads, on their way towards the Condor Country.

Watching the army depart, included not only Mo Qian Yuan and people from the Jun Family. A tall slender figure, was also standing in sorrow outside the city’s walls, to look at the back of the petite and tiny figure upon the tall war steed, riding right at the forefront of the entire grand army of the Fire Country.

“Lord Jue.” Ye Mei called out as he stood on one side, looking at Jun Wu Yao’s faraway gaze.

“Hmm?”

“Why didn’t Lord Jue tell Young Miss about it? Now that it is known that the Condor Country has another piece of the map, there is only one last piece to find now.” Ye Mei asked, feeling a little puzzled. His Lord Jue obviously wanted very much to go together with the Young Miss but wondered why he would always choose to leave in sorrow to avoid her after meeting with her.

The ends of Jun Wu Yao’s lips lifted slightly as he continued to stare after the tiny figure who was growing up gradually and his eyes filled up with a smile.

“Ye Mei.”

“Your subordinate’s here.”

“Do you feel, the current me, is qualified to even think of developing a relationship with her?” Jun Wu Yao said in a highly nonchalant tone, tinged with a trace of languidity, but the highly manly voice seemed to be torn up by the sound of the wound blowing past.

Ye Mei’s heart suddenly thumped heavily a beat.

He understood, Jun Wu Yao's concern.

"Your subordinate will definitely, do everything within my power, to annihilate those people!" Ye Mei's eyes narrowed up slightly, his eyes quickly filling up with murder that rocked the skies.

Jun Wu Yao then said with a laugh: "If they were so easily eradicated, would I need to be in this state? But this is still alright..... When the little one charges into the Middle Realm, it would be time for me to settle some scores with those old fellows. Anyway, it will be good to let them continue to be complacent for a while more, the taste of making them fall from even higher up in the clouds will be all the more sweet, wouldn't it?" Jun Wu Yao said with a low laugh, but not a single sliver of mirth could be felt from it.

"Yes!" Ye Mei replied with utmost certainty.

"Little Xie is the most interesting person I have ever met. I am really curious to see just how far she can go. Even if I am unable to see her walk to the end with my own eyes, at least let me see her growth in this period." Jun Wu Yao said with a laugh.

In the beginning, even he himself had never thought, that what started out as teasing, would end up with him really moving his heart.

And once he gave out his heart, it was impossible for him to take it back, and he did not want to take it back.

Like a moth's attraction to fire, even knowing very well that he should not get close, but he could not help himself but want to get closer.

He had slowed down with the pace of his own plans, only to spend a little more time with Jun Wu Xie. He had not seen enough of her countenance, not heard enough of her voice, how could he be willing to leave?

This was the first time he had been so unwilling to part, and this amazing emotion had made him willingly put aside the hatred deep within his heart, to protect her as she gradually grew up.

Jun Wu Yao never interfered excessively into Jun Wu Xie's affairs. Although he possessed the power to, but he had never cared to do that, because he knew, what Jun Wu Xie wanted, was never a powerful backing, but instead sought to strengthen herself.

Only when she grew stronger herself, would it be power that gave her the biggest guarantee!

"The Young Miss, is indeed an extraordinary person." In regards to this point, Ye Mei was highly certain. At least he and Ye Sha, when facing Jun Wu Xie, would involuntarily feel themselves overwhelmed, by Jun Wu Xie's presence.

Although Jun Wu Xie was still not powerful enough yet, but the potential she held had been strongly picked up by their sensitive senses.

Jun Wu Yao laughed. Any praise exaggerated or not, to him, felt as if the praise was heaped upon himself as well.

"My Little Xie would of course be different from all those commoners." He said, his tone filled with pride.

Casting a final glance at the slowly disappearing army in the distance, Jun Wu Yao's body then shimmered, and disappeared into the wind together with Ye Mei.

.....

Chapter 1202: “The Empress of the Fire Country (1)”

The Fire Country’s army returned triumphant and the entire country celebrated. Seeing the grandiose contingent marching proudly into the city, the Fire Country’s citizens did not even need to guess and they knew that they had won another time.

Another.....

Victory to the Fire Country was common like drinking water to them. To the people in the country, they never even thought what it was like to taste defeat.

Under the celebrative mood, the Fire Country’s army had in two successive battles, annihilated a total number of four million, brandishing a brand new record in the Fire Country’s history of battles, which made many of the Fire Country’s citizens literally dance with glee. This was the first battle after the new Emperor ascended to the throne and they had won so beautifully, which naturally made the Fire Country’s citizens acknowledge the ability of their young Emperor. Songs were sung and the scribes’ brushes flew to record this historic event, penning the most beautiful verses, documenting the Fire Country’s new victory into their vault of annals.

However.....

The Fire Country’s soldiers were a whole lot more subdued. Faced with all the overwhelming praises and cheers heaped upon them, they only felt a sense of guilt and thought themselves undeserving of it.

This battle, had the most number of enemies ever destroyed, but more than an entire half of those enemies had been taken down by the one lone man at the side of His Majesty.

The combined number of kills the entire army had been

responsible for, was unable to compete with the single person at Jun Xie's side. This made the entire bunch of stalwart soldiers felt their faces burn brightly, answering to the people's words in an embarrassed manner, their ears and countenances still flushed a red shade as they returned to their barracks.

All them them had made Jun Wu Yao their idol that they would pursue after their entire lives!

The men were also all greatly humbled by the display of power by Jun Wu Xie.

[Whoever dared to despise their little Emperor for being too young, they would wipe faeces upon that person's face!]

[Would anyone have ever seen, a fifteen year old Purple Spirit?]

[If I tell you about it, it will surely scare the living daylights out of you!]

Lei Chen upon returning back to the Fire Country's Imperial Capital, escorted Jun Xie into the Imperial Palace, while he and Lei Xi returned to their own respective palaces.

After Jun Wu Xie became the Fire Country's new Emperor, the several original Princes were made Dukes. Lei Chen was on the side highly supportive of Jun Xie and Lei Xi followed Lei Chen in whatever he did. The highly mediocre Lei Yuan had explicitly stated that as long as he had good food and drink, and was allowed a lavish life, he would not mind who reigned as the Emperor.

But.....

Accompanying Jun Xie into the Imperial Palace, was another. Qi Ling Yue.

After the wedding in the Thousand Beast City, Qu Ling Yue had followed at the sides of Jun Wu Xie. But her personality had taken a complete change. Throughout the entire war in the Qi Kingdom, she had never once initiated a conversation with Jun Wu Xie, not even a single syllable.

The girl who had once immediately turned beet red upon seeing Jun Wu Xie, and got herself driven into a hapless fluster, had now seemingly been reborn. The tinge of naivety present in the eyes of most young and youthful girls had faded away from hers. She was like a highly stable crabapple blossom, quietly enduring and silent.

Even when the battles took place, she did not show the slightest sign of being squirmish like she had in the past, but had been stoically silent and just drew her sword to step into battle, to slaughter the enemy together with the officers of the Fire Country's army.

At that moment, Qu Ling Yue was following behind Jun Wu Xie, walking within the Fire Country's Imperial Palace's compound silently. If not for the fact her footsteps could be heard, Jun Wu Xie might very well have thought that such a person did not really exist.

When they walked into the Main Palace, the eunuchs and palace maids greeted and took their leave from the two of them, leaving only Jun Wu Xie and Qu Ling Yue in the room.

Jun Wu Xie turned her head and looked at the young girl who had quietly transformed completely and said softly.

"I will not be remaining here in the Fire Country in the days to come, and neither will I be staying in the Qi Kingdom. Since we are wedded, I will take responsibility for you. If you wish, you can choose to stay in anyplace."

Qu Ling Yue was slightly taken aback and her eyes lowered before she said: "I wish to remain in the Fire Country."

"Alright." Jun Wu Xie agreed, and then said: "I wish for you to be the Empress of the Fire Country, and the Fire Country's Imperial Harem, would only be you, one person alone."

Chapter 1203: “The Empress of the Fire Country (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s quick and direct agreement to it startled Qu Ling Yue’s heart. She raised her eyes up slightly and looked at the valiant and heroic Jun Wu Xie before her eyes.

Knowing that Jun Wu Xie was a girl like herself, but..... she could not change how her heart had felt in the past.

“Aren’t you going to ask me why I have chosen the Fire Country?” Qu Ling Yue asked looking at Jun Wu Xie. She had not even asked at all and had immediately agreed to it.

“Do you realize with you not remaining in the Fire Country and I become the Empress of the Fire Country, then..... I could very well hold the power to change the entire Fire Country in my hands? Aren’t you afraid..... that I might swallow up your country?”

Jun Wu Xie slowly shook her head.

“You will not.”

Qu Ling Yue’s eyes showed startlement and suddenly, upon that sweet beautiful face, a smile that came right from inside her heart broke out for the first time ever since that calamity that she had gone through.

“Your humble concubine pays her respects to Your Majesty!” She bent her knees onto the ground to pay her respects to Jun Wu Xie according to palace rites.

All that Jun Wu Xie had done, had always been to protect her. Jun Wu Xie was willing to bestow upon her all the glory, and that, was Jun Wu Xie’s way of shielding her. Qu Ling Yue knew, that the things Jun Wu Xie was going to do, were things that she would not be able to interfere with, and she was not willing to become a burden to Jun Wu Xie.

The choices that Jun Wu Xie had given to her, were paths that she had paved for her to advance.

Even without Jun Wu Xie at her side in the future, no one would be able to harm her in the slightest.

If..... she was a man..... how great that would have been.....

“Get up.” Jun Wu Xie opened her mouth to say. Before this, as she needed to rescue the Qi Kingdom, she had immediately after her ascension to the throne, hastened to lead the army into battle, and had not made any arrangements for Qu Ling Yue then. Today, since she had come back as she needed to ask Wen Yu some questions, and Qu Ling Yue had chosen to remain within the Fire Country, then she would hand to her the highest and most prestigious position of the Imperial Harem to her. Till Qu Ling Yue found someone she could truly entrust her heart to, Jun Wu Xie would always continue to protect her.

Qu Ling Yue got up slowly.

“Three days later, the ceremony to bestow the Empress to the people will then be held. You can now retire to your chambers first.” Jun Wu Xie then said.

Qu Ling Yue turned around to leave and just before she was about to step out through the Imperial Hall’s doors, she suddenly stopped in her tracks and turned to look at Jun Wu Xie standing within the Imperial Hall.

That petite figure was not even as tall as she was, but she made people feel an immeasurable amount of security.

[Thank you.]

[Thank you for having been willing to save me.]

[Thank you for pulling out out from the deep abyss I had fallen into.]

[I have no other abilities, but am willing to see to it that before

you return, I will defend and protect this empire on your behalf.]

Turning her gaze back, Qu ling Yue strode out from the Imperial Hall, her face looking into the sun, the expression on it highly determined and unwavering.

Nobody would have ever thought, many years later, the iron blooded Empress who made countless men bow in reverence to her, the Commander in Chief of three entire armies, had been born on this day, where it all began.

In the days to come, when she brought war that encompassed the entire Three Realms for Jun Wu Xie, leading an innumerable number of lions of unsurpassing powers, destroying enemies in the tens of millions, no one knew that the well known iron blooded Empress whose name rocked the Three Realms had in the beginning of beginnings, only started out doing it for the sake of one person, to defend her empire, protecting her glory.

It was not known, with this one step they took, how many lives they actually changed and affected, or altered how much of the structure the lands under the Heavens took.

When Qu Ling Yue left, Jun Wu Xie ordered for people to summon Wen Yu for an audience within the Imperial Palace. She sat alone by herself within the Imperial Hall, the thoughts that ran through her mind unending and uninterrupted.

After about half a day had passed, Wen Yu dressed in a full white robe walked slowly into the Imperial Palace. It was one of the coldest days of winter and white fox fur lined a full round at his collar. That graceful and handsome demeanor, could be deemed as unparalleled but did not bring any discomfort to people. The corners of his mouth were lifted in a smile, his silver hair falling across his back.

Seeing Jun Xie, he stepped forward and bent slightly at the hip in greeting, his eyes filled with a warmth that could melt the winter's chill.

“Wen Yu, pays his respects to His Majesty.”

Chapter 1204: “Wen Yu’s Words (1)”

“How is the Grand Adviser doing?” Jun Wu Xie asked as her gaze swept over Wen Yu’s eyes. It must be said, that Lei Chen’s skills in drawing was indeed amazing, as the person upon that portrait truly looked exactly like Wen Yu.

“I am grateful for Your Majesty’s concern. I am doing fine.” Wen Yu replied with a smile.

“Grand Adviser, have a seat.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Wen Yu sat down on one side.

“I wonder what’s the reason Your Majesty has asked your vassal to come here today? Your Majesty has just returned to the Imperial Palace and back from a war, so rest and recuperation should come first.” Wen Yu had a rather good impression of Jun Xie as he had never met such a highly intelligent but calm and cool headed youth. Even Lei Chen whom he had accepted as his disciple and had been highly praised by everyone if placed before Jun Xie, would also pale in comparison.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Wen Yu’s head of silver hair and that handsome and young countenance before she asked lightly: “How long has the Grand Adviser been in the Fire Country?”

Wen Yu was slightly stunned a moment but he immediately recovered his smile.

“Your vassal has been here ever since the founding of the Fire Country.”

The lifespan of a person in the Lower Realm was at most over a hundred years old where the further one broke through in their spirit power levels, the longer they lived. But it had already been a few hundred years since the Fire Country’s founding and unless he was a Purple Spirit, or no one would be able to live for so long.

Wen Yu did not hide anything not because he did not want to,

but it was because his existence was well known by everyone under the Heavens and even if he tries to change his words, Jun Xie would not believe him.

“I have come to the Fire Country only recently and do not understand much about the Fire Country, only for the fact that it is said the Grand Adviser does not like to step out from his palace nor has ever left the Fire Country’s Imperial Capital. I am merely wondering how true that would be.” Jun Wu Xie feigned disinterest as she looked at Wen Yu, and asked in a highly nonchalant tone.

Wen Yu gave a light laugh and said: “Your Majesty really isn’t used to being an Emperor yet that you would still address yourself as “I”, but that should be up to Your Majesty’s personal preference. As for the rumours, that might be a little exaggerated. Although your loyal vassal dislikes going out, but not to the extent that I have never left the Imperial Capital. Every year, your loyal vassal would at the first break of spring when the flowers bloomed, tour the lakes to take in the sights, admiring the mountains and rivers under the Heavens on Earth.”

(Translator’s Note from Cloud: Emperors usually use 朕 zhen, one of the pronouns used to address themselves)

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie asked with an eyebrow lifted. “I wonder if the Grand Adviser has been to the Qi Kingdom?”

The expression on Wen Yu’s face congealed a moment and the smile in his eyes faded slightly. He raised up his eyes slightly to look at Jun Wu Xie, seemingly trying to find out something from Jun Wu Xie’s face. But after searching for a period of time, he still could not find the slightest clue from Jun Wu Xie’s face.

“Why would Your Majesty be asking that?”

Jun Wu Xie replied: “I lead the army into the Qi Kingdom this time and when I captured the Condor Country’s Commander in Chief and the others, I heard something interesting. The Condor

Country allied with the three other countries to invade the Qi Kingdom, not for the Qi Kingdom's lands, but was instead merely seeking for a piece of jade. That jade piece is the Qi Kingdom's highly symbolic Soul Jade. It seems rather strange though, that the Condor Country would expend so much effort, just for a piece of jade. Doesn't this make the Grand Adviser think all of it strange at all?"

The smile on Wen Yu's face had faded almost into oblivion and his attractive looking brows had furrowed together.

Jun Wu Xie observed all those reactions of his and continued to say: "I was rather baffled and I asked the Qi Kingdom's Duke Lin about it. It seems that that piece of jade was given to Duke Lin and their founding Emperor by a young man even before the Qi Kingdom was founded. According to the description Duke Lin gave, the person who gifted them the jade piece had some rather unique characteristics. He looked every inch a young man with an highly attractive countenance, but it was not known why he had a head full of flowing silver hair. Such a description was extremely rare to hear, and among the countless masses of people I have seen, only our esteemed Grand Adviser fits that description. I wonder what the Grand Adviser..... would like to say about that."

Jun Wu Xie's gaze was locked unwavering on Wen Yu, the suspicions she suppressed so hard within her heart starting to boil and bubble.

Wen Yu listened to it throughout quietly, and gave a light sigh at the end.

Chapter 1205: "Wen Yu's Words (2)"

"I have truly dragged the Qi Kingdom down." Wen Yu said softly.

Jun Wu Xie's heart jumped!

Wen Yu raised his head up and looked at Jun Wu Xie, the smile completely disappeared from his eyes, with only helplessness filled in them.

"Your Majesty summoned your vassal here today, and told your vassal all this, I believe Your Majesty already has some answers in your heart. I believe the question that remains is whether that jade piece was gifted by your loyal vassal or not?"

Wen Yu's clear and direct words did not contain the slightest tinge of subterfuge. He knew, with Jun Xie's intellect and wisdom, without complete confidence, Jun Xie would not come questioning him like this. Although Jun Xie was just merely asking, but Jun Xie would already have certain answers in mind and was merely waiting to hear him admit it with his own mouth.

"Yes." Jun Wu Xie admitted.

Wen Yu said with a resigned smile: "It was me."

"That piece of Soul Jade, how did you gain possession of it, or should I be saying..... that piece of Soul Calming Jade." Jun Wu Xie asked warily, in an attempt to probe the waters further.

A look of surprise came onto Wen Yu's face very quickly. He stared at Jun Xie in shock, seemingly never having expected Jun Xie to know about it being the "Soul Calming Jade"!

When he had gifted that Soul Calming Jade to Jun Xian and the others, he had only casually told them it was Soul Jade, never ever having mentioned anything about it being the Soul Calming Jade!

How did Jun Xie come to know about that?

Jun Wu Xie observed the reactions on Wen Yu's face, the doubts

in her heart finally being answered bit by bit. Wen Yu must have really known of the Soul Calming Jade's origins!

“The Grand Adviser, seems to be rather surprised? The Grand Adviser must be reacting like this because I know that jade piece is called the Soul Calming Jade, or is it because..... that piece of jade originated from the Spirit World?” Jun Wu Xie asked stirring up the waters further to see what would surface.

Wen Yu's face contorted. The things Jun Xie knew, went way further than what he had imagined!

“Your Majesty knows?”

Wen Yu's eyes filled up with surprise and doubt.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. “I am also aware that the Soul Calming Jade was one of the magical treasures that was buried inside the Dark Emperor's tomb.”

With those words, Wen Yu became even more startled. His eyes were fixed resolutely upon Jun Xie, trying to find something upon that tiny face.

“I am just curious why something that should be still buried within the Dark Emperor's tomb would suddenly appear in the Grand Adviser's hands, and why had the Grand Adviser gifted it to a comparative stranger but mere acquaintance like the Qi Kingdom.” Jun Wu Xie pushed aggressively in her probes, not giving Wen Yu any chance of escape.

Wen Yu's lips stiffened and pressed tightly together, averting his gaze away, unable to look into that pair of cold piercing eyes of Jun Xie's.

It was completely quiet in the Imperial Hall. The query that Jun Wu Xie had thrown out made Wen Yu fall into silence.

At the moment just as Jun Wu Xie intended to continue to speak, Wen Yu suddenly lowered his head and said: “Since Your Majesty knows of the Spirit World, and is aware of the existence of the

Dark Emperor's tomb, it seems that Your Majesty knows of things not just within the Lower Realm. Since Your Majesty knows that the origins of all those things are all extraordinary and uncommon, why would Your Majesty continue to probe about them? Does Your Majesty know that people who got themselves tainted in anyway with the Dark Emperor's tomb would finally come to no good end? Your Majesty is the Fire Country's Emperor and your vassal here is the Fire Country's Grand Adviser. Your vassal is really unwilling to see Your Majesty becoming tainted with such things and I would implore that Your Majesty retracts the curiosity in your heart and treat it as if none of this had ever happened."

"And if I cannot?" Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed up. Wen Yu's response had been exactly what she had guessed. He knew about the Soul Calming Jade, was aware of the Dark Emperor's tomb, had knowledge of the Middle Realm. He was definitely not just a simple Grand Adviser as he portrayed himself to be.

Wen Yu smiled bitterly as he suddenly raised his head, at the same time revealing one hand outside his sleeve.

A ball of purple coloured flame burned within his palm!

Chapter 1206: "Wen Yu's Words (3)"

That ball of flame fueled by the energy of a Purple Spirit burned so pure and clear, without the slightest tinge of impurity.

That was the most pure form of the Purple Spirit's energy Jun Wu Xie had ever seen and she also noticed, when Wen Yu summoned his Purple Spirit, not the slightest sliver of spirit energy could be felt from Wen Yu's body, except for that lone ball of purple fire burning continuously in his palm.

Spirit power could be released to shroud one's body entirely, or to control it to be gathered in a specific spot, but Jun Wu Xie did not know that a person would be able to summon one's Purple Spirit to take on the form of a flame to burn within one's palm!

The Purple Spirit in the Lower Realm, might be the most powerful, but in the Middle Realm, it is merely considered to be common. Your Majesty should take a look at this ball of spirit flame of mine and see whether you think it to be pure, but know that in the Middle Realm, people who hold powers higher than mine can be found everywhere. The Dark Emperor's tomb, is the most valuable treasure that the various major powers in the Middle Realm dream to possess. Regardless whether they held any clues in their hands, after the Dark Emperor fell, all of them had never given up on finding the location of the Dark Emperor's tomb. They all yearn to possess all the magical treasures the Dark Emperor had plundered when he was alive." Wen Yu said with a bitter smile on his lips, suddenly turning his palm over quickly, and the purple flame promptly disappeared without a trace.

Being able to exercise such precise control over one's spirit power, and was still able to suppress the spirit power's aura so completely, Jun Wu Xie could almost be certain that Wen Yu was stronger than any Purple Spirit that he had ever met, maybe with the exception of the grey robed opponent back in the Cloudy Peaks who had defeated Ye Sha, that might pose a match for!

With Wen Yu being so powerful, why had he chosen to remain in the Lower Realm? From his words, it was not difficult to decipher that he had originally been from the Middle Realm.

“The various major powers, in their quest to locate the Dark Emperor’s tomb, had expended an immeasurable amount of effort and resources, sent out countless of their people. Your Majesty’s guess is correct. The Soul Calming Jade had previously been in the Dark Emperor’s tomb.” Wen Yu said as he looked at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes looking like they hid the experience of immense trials behind them.

“I’ve been to the Dark Emperor’s tomb. That piece of Soul Calming Jade, was brought out from the Dark Emperor’s tomb by me.”

Jun Wu Xie held her breath for that one moment. Although she had already guessed as much in her heart, but having just gained affirmation on that as fact, had still caused her to become excited!

However, there wasn’t the slightest bit of pride on Wen Yu’s face, but it instead showed only a bitterness.

“At that time, the Dark Emperor unified the entire Middle Realm and gathered all the magical treasures in the Middle Realm for himself. The might of the Dark Regions firmly overpowered all the other powers regardless whether it were the Four Sides, Nine Temples or the Twelve Palaces, none of them was a match for them. Even if they were to join forces, they would not be a match for the Dark Emperor himself alone. But the Dark Emperor had then suddenly fallen, which threw the structure of power within the Middle Realm into chaos. Although the Dark Emperor was no more, but the might of the Dark Regime was still powerful. Although they were not able to unify the Middle Realm once again, they remained a force that none of the powers dared to offend.”

“The Dark Emperor has passed on for many years but the Dark Regions did not have a new leader appearing among them, and the

entire Dark Regime still holds the Dark Emperor as supreme till this day. For the other powers to set their eyes on the magical treasures in the Dark Emperor's tomb, it will undoubtedly be seen as an affront to the Dark Emperor's eminence. If it was found out by the Dark Regime, they would surely do everything in their power to obliterate them." Wen Yu spoke with a helpless and bitter smile, and shaking his head, he continued.

"But with such an immense horde of magical artifacts, it proved to become an irresistible draw to everyone and even knowing that they would offend the Dark Regime, they were still unwilling to give up on it. If they were not able to blatantly snatch them away, they then went on to secretly send people in search for it, thinking to get their hands on them, before the Dark Regime discovers anything untoward."

Wen Yu raised his head up slightly, to look at the Imperial Hall in all its glorious splendour of indulgent luxury.

Chapter 1207: "Wen Yu's Words (4)"

"And the way they are using to try to snatch the treasures secretly, is to let those people they sent out to become their scapegoats. And I had been one of those at that time....."

Wen Yu at that time, had searched for the location of the Dark Emperor's tomb with his companions. He had thought that he had set forth bringing the glory and belief of the power he served, never knowing it was all a hopeless tragedy for all of them from the beginning.

"Since you have been to the Dark Emperor's tomb, then you know of its location right?" Jun Wu Xie asked, finally putting out the question she had wanted to ask for a rather long time.

However, Wen Yu shook his head.

"I have indeed gone to the Dark Emperor's tomb, but I do not know where it is."

"Why?" Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyes revealing a tinge of surprise.

Wen Yu replied: "At that time, my companions and I found the approximate location of the Dark Emperor's tomb but were attacked under the blinding fog and I completely lost contact with them, the force from the attack throwing me in a stroke of coincidence into the Dark Emperor's tomb. However, I was not able to go deeper inside and had only been in the outer layer at its fringes. I had sustained severe injuries at that time and was heavily poisoned, too frail and weak to advance further inside. The only thing I managed to take from the Dark Emperor's tomb then was just that piece of Soul Calming Jade....."

Wen Yu had at that moment thought that he was doomed and even when he had managed to stumble into the Dark Emperor's tomb, he no longer had the strength to leave. When he finally collapsed from exhaustion and weakness to fall into a deep sleep,

he was certain that he would not live.

But, when he next opened his eyes when he awoke, he found that he had left the Dark Emperor's tomb, and had even been sent to the top of the Heaven's End Cliff.

How he had left the place, he did not know, but after waiting for a rather long period at the top of the Heaven's End Cliff hoping that his companions would be able to return, he was finally forced to face despair and hopelessness.

No one returned.

Not a single person did!

He had no choice but to drag his severely injured body, and return to the Middle Realm, thinking to report everything that had happened to them to the Elder with the power he served.

However, at the time when he finally managed to get to his home, he saw with his own eyes, the scene where his entire family from the aged to the young were eradicated.

From the moment that they had gone down into the Heaven's End Cliff, the power they belonged to had already prepared themselves to silence all of them. All the family members of the people they had sent out were all completely massacred, only for the purpose of preventing any information about the expedition from being leaked!

Wen Yu would never forget that scene when his entire family had been massacred his entire life. The power he had served with unswerving loyalty had treated him like an abandoned child, never sending a single person to search of all of them who had gone missing, but had even silenced every single one of their family members.

With his heavily injured body, Wen Yu was unable to avenge his family members. Crumbling under the hopelessness and despair, he chose to distance himself far far away from the Middle Realm,

and hid himself within the Lower Realm.

The Lower Realm in those years were highly fragmented and the discouraged and anguished Wen Yu had immediately chosen the Fire Country to set down his roots and had helped the Fire Country's Emperor to secure his dominant position, to reign supreme, where he became the Fire Country's Grand Adviser, and he no longer thought about anything of his past.

Even for the Soul Calming Jade that he held in his hands, that he had retrieved from the Dark Emperor's tomb, he did not want to keep with him.

He knew at that time, that a strong country like the Fire Country, would definitely been chosen as a pawn by the powers in the Middle Realm, and hence, he did not dare to let the Soul Calming Jade remain within the Fire Country. So, on one of the trips he made in his travels, he gifted the Soul Calming Jade to the rising Qi Kingdom.

And it was from that moment on, that Wen Yu completely severed all links with his past.

His only identity was the Fire Country's Grand Adviser.

If not for Jun Xie bringing it up today, he would not have wanted to remember any of it throughout his entire life.

"Your Majesty. It is not important who Wen Yu was in the past. At present, I am just Wen Yu, the Fire Country's Grand Adviser." Wen Yu said as he looked at Jun Xie.

Chapter 1208: “The Road Ahead”

Jun Wu Xie had not thought that the truth would be like this. Wen Yu had indeed been to the Dark Emperor's tomb but he did not know the exact location of where the Dark Emperor's was. What further puzzled Jun Wu Xie was, how did Wen Yu who had already entered the Dark Emperor's tomb, manage to leave that place?

Some mysteries had been resolved, but that had not reduced Jun Wu Xie's amount of puzzlement in the least, but had instead increased it.

“I understand it, Grand Adviser. You will forever be the Fire Country's Grand Adviser.” Jun Wu Xie said looking at Wen Yu. His past experience had been the same as the parents of Qiao Chu and the others and the only fortunate thing was that he had lived, with the unfortunate thing being that his entire family had been massacred.

Wen Yu finally smiled. This was first time he told anyone about this grave secret he hid in his heart ever since he abandoned his original identity. This secret had given him much angst that had accumulated for such a long time in his heart and he had finally been able to unburden himself at this moment, never having to shoulder it all by his lonesome self anymore.

“Although your vassal does not know why Your Majesty wants to help the Qi Kingdom so much, but there is one point your vassal need to remind Your Majesty of.” Wen Yu seemed to have suddenly remembered something and his expression turned slightly solemn.

“Since the reason the Condor Country had mobilized their army was because of the Soul Calming Jade, then the fact that the Soul Calming Jade is in the Qi Kingdom is now no longer a secret. Someone within the Condor Country has definitely joined forces with one of the powers in the Middle Realm and although the army

Your Majesty led had quashed their plans this time, when the news reaches the Middle Realm, it would still bring quite a bit of trouble to them. If Your Majesty truly wishes to protect the Qi Kingdom, the only choice will be to silence the people in the Condor Country who knows about it, and..... have that Duke Lin in the Qi Kingdom stay away for a while as soon as possible.” No one else knew the methods of the Middle Realm as well as he did.

In order to achieve their goals, they would do it at all cost, regardless of consequences. The Dark Emperor’s tomb to them, held too much of a deadly allure and they would not let go of any clue that could possibly lead them to it.

Moreover, in the eyes of many people in the Middle Realm, the existence of people in the Lower Realm were the same as that of insects. Even killing off a million of them, would not make them even crease their brows in the slightest.

Wen Yu words, caused Jun Wu Xie’s heart to shake slightly.

“Your Majesty has only seen your vassal’s power, and it seems not too bad. But, in the Middle Realm, people with higher powers than your vassal, are many more.” Wen Yu said.

“The Grand Advise was also a member of the Twelve Palaces?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Wen Yu smiled weakly and said: “Your Majesty really knows about the Middle Realm. A pity though, your vassal was not from the Twelve Palaces, but from one of the Temples among the Nine Temples. I wonder if Your Majesty has ever heard of the Nine Temples?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Although she had heard of them, but she knew nothing about them.

Wen Yu then said: “The Middle Realm consists of One Region, Four Sides, Nine Temples and Twelve Palaces, and their might, is also divided through these ranks as well. The most powerful

among them is the Dark Regions, who once unified the Middle Realm, while next comes the Four Sides, followed by the Nine Temples, with the Twelve Palaces at the tail end holding the bottom rungs in the hierarchy of power. Although the number of people in the Nine Temples are less than the Twelve Palaces, their might are however much ahead of the Twelve Palaces.”

Jun Wu Xie listened intently, committing every single word to mind.

Three days later, the Fire Country held the grand ceremony to appoint their Empress and Qu Ling Yue became the new Emperor’s only consort in the Imperial Harem as the Empress.

From that moment on, the curtains opened, a prologue to the Iron Blood Empress.

On the same day, Jun Wu Xie packed her clothes for travel, and stepped forth on the road towards the Condor Country.

The Condor Country was not near to the Fire Country. These two countries, were separately ranked as the topmost and second biggest countries in the Lower Realm, their lands stretching over vast expanses. Jun Wu Xie travelled tirelessly, and would still require about a month’s journeying before she would be able to reach the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital.

Chapter 1209: “Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little (1)”

The wheels trundled along as a convoy of carriages traversed into the Condor Country. A handsome little boy poked his head out from within one of the carriages to peer at the passing scenery within the Condor Country, his big pair of eyes highly filled with childish innocence.

“This is the Condor Country? It lives up to its name as the second biggest country across the lands indeed, filled with such breathtaking views of its majestic mountains and grand lakes.” The little boy exclaimed with his head resting upon the carriage window, staring at the beautiful scenery fleeting past, his eyes wide with delight.

Inside the horse carriage, an elderly man roughly about the age of sixty shook his head as he smiled helplessly, and gave out a long sigh to say.

“Your Majesty should be a little more careful as the carriage is rather bumpy and not get yourself hurt.”

Although the little boy was highly curious, he was very obedient, and when he heard the man’s words, he sat back down properly without complaint.

“Grand Tutor, how long more will it be before we reach the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital?”

Grand Tutor He’s face broke into a benign smile as he said: “At most, it will be seven days more and we should reach the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital. In these seven days, I would implore for Your Majesty to be patient during the journey.”

The little boy nodded obediently. He was dressed in lavish clothes, but were not ostentatious, where they instead looked simple and elegant. At around eight to nine years of age, with

handsome features on his face, although still not fully matured, they already hinted at magnificence in the future. Upon his head, was a crown symbolic of Imperial authority, though his eyes were filled with the innocence of a young child.

The horse carriage traveled for half a day and when the sun was at its zenith, the convoy stopped at the edge along a stretch of woods.

The convoy consisted of quite a number of people, with carriages alone, there were already five of them, and both in front and behind the carriages, were several hundred guards equipped with light armour.

After the horse carriages stopped, the convoy lit a fire temporarily to take a short rest.

The little boy sat by the side of the fire, a fox fur coat draped over his back, his tiny hands chilled to take on a reddish tinge while they held a hot bottle, his head turning to look at the last carriage at the end on the convoy where the joy in his eyes faded away. He then turned his head worriedly to look at Grand Tutor He sitting beside him and said: "Grand Tutor....."

Grand Tutor He looked in the direction the little boy had just been looking at and he gave a helpless sigh.

"Your Majesty please rest assured. Your vassal has made all the necessary arrangements and when we get to the Condor Country's Imperial Capital, everything will be fine."

The little boy nodded and he chewed on the dry rations he held in his hand quietly.

It was just slightly after noon and the sun's rays drove off the winter's chill to a certain degree. The little boy's big pair of raven black eyes turned all around, finding everything he saw new and intriguing.

Suddenly, a furry little figure hopped out from behind the grass.

The little boy's eyes immediately stared, his gaze unwavering as they became fixed upon the little furball, his eyes suddenly sparkling in delight.

“Little rabbit..... little rabbit come.....” The young child had no resistance against such a tiny and adorable little animal and he stretched out his two short arms, tottering over towards the little furball.

Grand Tutor He at the side glanced over to look, and when he saw that it was only a tiny little big eared rabbit, he didn't give it anymore attention.

The big eared rabbit stood upright, and tilted its head to look at the little boy holding his outstretched hands towards it.

The little boy's heart melted at the sight and he immediately stood up, striding over on his short legs to run into the horse carriage. After digging through in search for a while, he pulled out a stick of carrot and walked back to the spot.

“Little wabbit, I have a carrot~ see? Do you want to eat it~?” The little boy squatted upon the grass, patiently coaxing the big eared rabbit to come nearer in approach.

The big eared rabbit sniffed with its nose and hopped two steps forward, coming to about a distance of roughly one meter before it stopped, its eyes wary as it looked at the little boy.

Chapter 1210: “Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little (2)”

The little boy continued to look smilingly at it, and said in a highly innocent tone:

“Little wabbit be good, let me stroke you just a little and I’ll let you eat the carrot. It’s really very good.”

The soldiers who were there to guard His Majesty had upon seeing the innocent actions of their Emperor, broke out into faint genuine smiles, without any trace of malice in them.

The big eared rabbit seemed to understand what the little boy had said as it glanced at the carrot and then raised its eyes to look at the little boy before it hopped a little to go nearer.

Just at the moment when the little boy was about to be able to touch the big eared rabbit, the sound of light footsteps came out from within the woods. The soldiers who had smiles upon all their faces immediately retracted their smiles, the swords they held in their hands readied, to face whoever was approaching sternly!

Suddenly, a petite and slender figure walked out from within the woods.

It was a youth looking about fifteen years of age. The youth’s looks was not exactly outstanding but for that pair of cold and clear eyes.

In the instant that the youth appeared, the big eared rabbit who had been all prepared to accept the “temptation” suddenly turned around and ran towards that youth. The little boy who had already stretched his hand out to almost stroke the big eared rabbit quickly lost his balance in surprise, and fell forward with a splat onto the ground, his mouth filled with grass, as a faint white light flashed once behind the little boy’s body.....

“Who are you! ?” An officer among the soldiers suddenly shouted

out to ask.

The delicate little youth turned to cast him a glance, and did not speak, but instead bent his back to pick up the big eared rabbit that had come running back to him into his arms.

“Glutton.” The youth said with a glare, admonishing the greedy big eared rabbit who had run out in search for food.

“Meh!” A rounded little sheep who had come following behind the youth bleated, seemingly following its Master in berating the rabbit.

The big eared rabbit seemed to realized that it had done something wrong and it hugged its floppy ears tightly over its face, bashfully burrowing into the youth’s embrace, not daring to raise its head.

The youth’s eyes swept over the group of armed soldiers and showing no intention to stay around longer, the youth immediately turned to leave while carrying the big eared rabbit.

But at that moment, a young and childlike little voice sounded from behind her!

“Erm..... Can you..... allow me to touch it one time..... before you go.....” Having had to spit out a mouthful of grass, the little boy raised up his head pitifully to ask. He had almost been about to be able to touch that big eared rabbit just now.

When Grand Tutor heard His Majesty saying those words, he could do nothing but to hide his face behind his palm.

The youth who had already been walking away stopped his steps and turned around to look at the little boy who was still splayed upon the ground, his face filled with longing and looking highly aggrieved, Jun Wu Xie’s gaze then suddenly shifted to look at the still raised buttocks of the little boy sticking into the air.

Over the brocade robe, a tuft of of snow white fur that had suddenly appeared had drawn Jun Wu Xie’s eyes to it.

The little boy seemed to have realized that Jun Wu Xie was staring and he suddenly seemed to have remembered something suddenly as he got up quickly, panickedly covering the tuft of white fur with his tiny hands on his behind. He was so embarrassed and nervous his face turned red, his big eyes quickly brimming up with huge tears as his lips trembled slightly, looking like he was going to cry at any moment.....

Meanwhile, standing on the opposite side of little boy, the youth seemed to see the scene as another illusion.

Sitting upon the ground, was not any little human child, but was instead seen as that weakling of a timid flower she had.....

“Touch..... just once..... just one touch will..... be..... enough.....” The little boy’s “I’m gonna cry right now” expression was obvious on his face but his mouth was persistently pleading as he had not even managed to touch the big eared rabbit.

The soldiers at the side were feeling highly embarrassed and they all turned their faces away, unwilling to continue to watch His Majesty’s adorable but hopelessly naive demeanor.

Chapter 1211: “Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little (3)”

Jun Wu Xie who was disguised as a male youth looked at the pitiful looking little fellow. If it was at any other time, she wouldn't really have minded. But..... the corners of her eyes had swept over all the people with the little boy, and the carriages behind him.

Upon those horse carriages, hung the same banners, and the insignia upon those flags, was not unfamiliar to Jun Wu Xie. They belonged to a tiny little place called the Buckwheat Kingdom, and how tiny was tiny?

So tiny that even the Qi Kingdom could be declared as a big country in front of them!

The Buckwheat Kingdom was extremely small, it was the smallest kingdom throughout the lands. It was said that the lands the Buckwheat Kingdom's entire territory, was not even the size of the biggest county in the Fire Country and as the Buckwheat Kingdom was situated among a mountain range, its terrain was treacherous, and their resources lacking. As the terrain was highly unfriendly, it became a place that other countries became too lazy to even want to invade.

Jun Wu Xie did not miss the Jade Crown adorning the top of the little boy's head. Jade Crowns like this could only be worn by the Emperors of the various countries and looking at the guards around the little boy, she could see that they were men from the regimental military and not mere simple bodyguards from a common family.

Jun Wu Xie did not intend to come into contact with any rulers of other countries. Even when..... the other party was just a adorable and naive little kid.

Jun Wu Xie had no intentions of bothering herself with the little boy's request. The little boy's expression was sad and forlorn, his eyes brimming with tears. Grand Tutor He beside him finally could not hold himself back anymore and spoke out.

“Will the Young Master please hold your step?”

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the old man.

“We are all from the Buckwheat Kingdom and this boy here is our Emperor of the Buckwheat Kingdom. As His Majesty is still very young, he has a fondness for adorable little Spirit Beasts. Why don't..... our Young Master, see whether you can fulfil His Majesty's wish, and we will be highly generous with our gratitude.” Having served three generations of the Buckwheat Kingdom's rulers, Grand Tutor He was feeling for the first time he felt surprised that he would be capable of doing something so shameless!

As an highly esteemed Grand Tutor, he had actually had to negotiate with a young youth just to satisfy His Majesty's desire to stroke some beast's fur, it was really..... just too embarrassing!

Jun Wu Xie looked at the little Emperor whose tears were about to fall from his eyes and then turned her eyes back to the highly earnest face of Grand Tutor He, before finally loosening her mouth.

“Alright.”

Seeing that Jun Wu Xie had agreed, the little Emperor who had frozen in his spot then broke into smiles.

Jun Wu Xie released the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit from her arms and looked in the direction of the little Emperor. The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit immediately understood what its Mistress meant for it to do and immediately hopped into tiny leaps to go to the side of the little Emperor!

As he watched the big eared rabbit returning once again, the little

Emperor's heart filled with delight, his small hand trembling slightly as he carefully stroked the soft fur of the big eared rabbit, quickly forgetting to continue to cover his behind.

Once his small hand moved away, it immediately revealed the little ball of fur on his behind that was wriggling incessantly.

That tiny ball of fur, no matter which way you looked at it, looked just like a rabbit's tail.....

Jun Wu Xie's gaze stared undisguised at it, as she watched the little Emperor plopped upon the ground to play with the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit, the rabbit's tail on his behind, wiggling even harder, making the little boy look just like a transformed rabbit spirit.

"Cough." Having already abandoned his pride, Grand Tutor He naturally noticed Jun Wu Xie's gaze and he said rather awkwardly: "That is His Majesty's ring spirit."

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow raised up. She had never ever heard of anyone under the Heavens that had a ring spirit that was a ball of fur.....

That tail, beside being adorable, could it possibly have any other uses?

But she was at least kind enough not to say much about it but continued to watch the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit trying hard to act cute before the little Emperor. While the scheming rabbit tried to put forth its most endearing charms, it did not forget the carrot that had been dropped upon the ground and it scooped it up in its paws before chewing vigorously on it.

Chapter 1212: “Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little (4)”

Its eyes spying that the scheming rabbit’s acts of endearment had earned it food, Lord Meh Meh’s drool was almost dripping onto the ground, but it was however born a highly proud beast.

Its heart almost dying to eat that, it feigned indifference and turned its head away, bleating in indignant cries going: “Meh meh meh.”

But the corner of its eyes, however involuntarily keeping floating over to the carrot held in the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit’s paws.....

For Lord Meh Meh who held eating as its life’s pursuit, although Jun Wu Xie provided it with the more delicious grass under the Heavens, still could not help itself but to seek more food to eat whenever possible.

Lord Meh Meh indignant bleating attracted the little Emperor’s attention and he raised his head up, suddenly seeing a proud faced Lord Meh Meh by the youth’s feet, his eyes immediately sparkling brightly once again.

He immediately raised his head up further and looked at Jun Wu Xie with a desperate and longing gaze, his face saying: [I really want to stroke..... really want to stroke..... really really want to stroke.....].

This time, Grand Tutor He could not find it within himself to ask out on His Majesty’s behalf.

Jun Wu Xie nudged Lord Meh Meh on its behind with her foot, indicating that Lord Meh Meh should go over. Lord Meh Meh’s pride made it pretend to be unhappy about it as it slowly trotted over, to stop beside the little Emperor, its eyes filled with the half eaten leftover stump of a carrot within the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit’s paws.....

The little Emperor wanted to stroke Lord Meh Meh but Lord Meh Meh snorted twice and took a few steps backwards on its tiny hooves, looking highly unwilling to let the little Emperor touch it.

Seeing that the little Emperor was about to cry again, Grand Tutor He went into the horse carriage in helpless resignation to dig out another carrot to stuff it into the little Emperor's hand.

With that.....

Lord Meh Meh was finally willing to spare the boy some attention.

With dumb beasts on his left and right nibbling on a carrot each, the little Emperor would at one moment stroke the big eared rabbit gently, and at another moment, be rubbing Lord Meh Meh's thick wool, his face in absolute bliss, the tail on his behind becoming even happier, his pair of eyes almost stuck upon the two dumb beasts before him.

It went from just touching, to become getting not enough of stroking them.....

Grand Tutor He cleared his throat in embarrassment, knowing that His Majesty would not have his fill for quite a while more, as he turned to look at Jun Wu Xie sheepishly.

"If the Young Master does not mind, would you like to sit down together with us to have something to eat?"

Jun Wu Xie did not stand on ceremony in the slightest and plopped herself right down by the fireside. In order to shorten the time spent on the journey as much as possible, she had not gotten much proper rest throughout it. Even the campfire that would drive back the chill in this wintry weather, she had not lit even a single one on the trip.

Grand Tutor He brought some food over for Jun Wu Xie and it might be because they felt that His Majesty's silly antics had embarrassed them making all the soldiers drop their animosity

against Jun Wu Xie, but to feel a little awkward instead.

“Is the Young Master from the Condor Country?” Grand Tutor He asked, trying not to appear so awkward, and had hence tried to find a topic to chat with Jun Wu Xie about.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. “Just came here to tour the place a little.”

Grand Tutor He nodded, agreeing that the Condor Country’s views of their mountains and lakes were indeed rather nice. “May I ask where is the Young Master going after this? If we are going the same way, we can very well give you a lift.”

The Buckwheat Kingdom was tiny, and they had a sparse population, hence they were not strict with the distinction between ruler and vassals, and from the Emperor at the top to the officers at the bottom, they were all highly friendly and close to the common people.

“Imperial Capital.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Grand Tutor He smiled. “That’s such a coincidence. We are going to the Imperial Capital as well. Would the Young Master be willing to travel with us?” As he spoke, the Grand Tutor’s eyes were looking at the little Emperor. The reason for the invitation was obvious. It was because their little Emperor could not bear to part with the two furry little things.

Jun Wu Xie was silent a moment before she nodded her head.

The Buckwheat Kingdom had always been upright and their reputation had been good. Besides the guarded wariness when they had initially just met, everyone there was rather cordial to her and Jun Wu Xie did not dislike them.

Chapter 1213: “Travelling Together (1)”

The Buckwheat Kingdom had always been upright and their reputation had been good. Besides the guarded wariness when they had initially just met, everyone there was rather cordial to her and Jun Wu Xie did not dislike them.

The little Emperor with the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit and Lord Meh Meh were playing very happily together and looking at the boy at that moment, he did not look like an Emperor, but more like a carefree prince. When Jun Wu Xie became the Fire Country’s Emperor, it was already thought that it was already at an unprecedentedly young age, but no one had expected that the Buckwheat Country’s Emperor was even younger than that.

Eight or nine years old, still unable to understand many things as yet, but already put into the throne of rulership and assume control over their lands, it was truly hard to believe.

“Grand Tutor! Grand Tutor! Look!” The little Emperor was getting excited as he played, now carrying Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit in each of his arms. Fortunately after morphing into their minute size they did not weigh all that much or with the little Emperor’s tiny arms and legs, he would not be able to lift them at all.

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit and Lord Meh Meh had no intentions of resisting at all and they allowed the little Emperor to carry them. The only thing they cared about at that moment was only the unfinished carrot they were still chewing voraciously on.

Grand Tutor He looked at the proud little Emperor with a laugh.

“Your Majesty likes these two Spirit Beasts very much?”

The little Emperor’s eyes were sparkling brightly as he nodded his head vigorously.

“Our Young Master here is coincidentally going to the Imperial

Capital as well. Shall we ask him to travel there together with us?" Grand Tutor He asked.

"Sure! !" The little Emperor nodded immediately, not hesitating in the slightest at all.

Jun Wu Xie raised up her head to look into the sky, thinking the people in the Buckwheat Kingdom from the Emperor at the top to the vassals at the bottom were too open hearted.

If she had harboured the slightest insidious intentions, they would all be dead now.

"Will you really?" The little Emperor asked, still looking a little worriedly at her, his eyes filled with longing and anticipation.

"....." Jun Wu Xie nodded silently.

The little Emperor was so happy he hopped around upon the grass with the two adorable beasts in his arms, while Jun Wu Xie's gaze was instead drawn to the little fluffy tail on his behind instead.

[Mm, he's human, not an animal.]

She had to tell herself many times in her heart. [This..... she cannot touch!]

When the little Emperor was done playing, he still could not let go of them but brought the two adorable little beasts to feed them more food and water, pulling out an endless supply of fruits and vegetables to feed them throughout the entire process.

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit and Lord Meh Meh were satisfied and they showed no resistance against being touched, as they were already used to that anyway.

Jun Wu Xie's fondness for it had gotten them used to that and with Fan Zhuo occasionally coming over to stroke them as well, they had learnt to be calm.

After the convoy had rested for a while, they readied themselves

to continue with the journey. As Jun Wu Xie needed to look out for the two adorable little beasts and the little Emperor was not willing to be separated from them, there was no other choice but to have her sit in the same carriage with the little Emperor and Grand Tutor He.

Jun Wu Xie was just about to get into the carriage when a pitiful wail broke out from the furthest end of the convoy!

Immediately, everyone's face changed, and even the little Emperor who had been smiling widely was shocked into putting the two little beasts down.

Jun Wu Xie looked in the direction the sound had come from. The sound seemed to have come from the last carriage in the convoy. The door on the carriage had been sealed shut but the sound had still exploded out from within the carriage though highly muffled, and the entire carriage was being rocked and shaken!

That sound had been like the roar from a wild beast, seemingly shocking and violent.

"Grand Tutor! Grand Tutor!" The little Emperor tugged at Grand Tutor He's sleeve looking highly flustered, his eyes filling up with panic and worry.

Grand Tutor He's brows furrowed together as he stared at the soldiers already surrounding the sides of the horse carriage, struggling to hold the shaking carriage steady, to prevent it from overturning.

It was not known what was within that carriage that would possess such strength, to shake the entire carriage to almost toppling, almost seeming like it would break all apart.

Chapter 1214: “Travelling Together (2)”

“Quick! Grab the chains and secure them around the carriage!” Grand Tutor He said immediately.

The soldiers moved quickly, immediately retrieving from another carriage a thick metal chain that was about two fingers’ width, securing in around the front and back of the carriage where it now seemed it would break apart anymore.

But the roars continued to sound out from within the carriage intermittently.

The soldiers’ expressions were solemn, seemingly not shocked by it. From the way it looked, they seem to be used to such a situation.

Jun Wu Xie listened to it quietly, the noise sounding like it came from a beast, but listening to it more carefully, one could just make out that the roar had come from a man.

[Inside that carriage, was imprisoned a man?]

The little Emperor bit on his lips as he stared at the horse carriage that had been tied up with chains, his eyes worried and nervous, but without the slightest sliver of fear and panic.

That made Jun Wu Xie think it rather strange.

She had already gotten a rough grasp of the little Emperor’s personality and he did not seem to be one who would be bold and steady. Faced with such a situation, he still did not show the slightest fear, which could only mean he knew the person inside.

After that outburst, the person within that carriage finally quietened down, and the carriage did not shake anymore.

Grand Tutor He heaved a heavy sigh of relief and noticed the youth’s gaze where he immediately said: “There is a patient inside that carriage, and he becomes rather terrifying when the illness acts up. We are afraid that he will harm himself and others around

him and this was this only choice we had. I hope that had not startled our Young Master here.”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head, her heart rather doubtful.

What kind of an illness would give a person afflicted with it such immense strength? Those soldiers earlier, had at least five men on each side pushing against the sides of the carriage but they had still not been able to stabilize the carriage’s rocking. Such a display of strength, needless to mention a patient, even if it was a strong and brawny man, it might still not be possible to achieve.

But it was not difficult to see that Grand Tutor He was not willing to say much more about it and Jun Wu Xie was not a person who liked to poke her nose into other people’s affairs. Since they had their own misgivings, she didn’t deem it appropriate to probe.

After that earlier episode, the little Emperor lost the mood to continue to fool around. After they got into the horse carriage, he continued to poke his head out the window many a time, repeatedly looking towards the last carriage at the back of the convoy, his big and innocent eyes sad and sorrowful.

“Your Majesty. Your Majesty must be tired by now, you should get some rest.” Grand Tutor He said with a sigh. The little Emperor sat back down and lay upon the Grand Tutor’s lap silently as he drifted off to sleep, but his brows remained slightly creased together.

Looking at the little Emperor fallen asleep, Grand Tutor He’s face furrowed up with sorrow.

Jun Wu Xie did not ask him anything about it, and she knew that it wasn’t something she should be asking them about.

For the next few days, Jun Wu Xie travelled together with the convoy from the Buckwheat Kingdom. Over the few days spent with them, she was able to see, instead of saying that the little Emperor was the ruler of the people in the entire convoy, it might

as well be said that he was the precious little bundle of joy for the entire team of people.

From Grand Tutor He to any of the soldiers within the team, they all doted upon and indulged the little Emperor, like they would a precious little child.

Fortunately the little Emperor was a obedient and sensible little boy, and he never made any excessive requests. At most, it was asking the soldiers to pick a few more fruits, for him to feed them to Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit.

Over the past few days, the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit and Lord Meh Meh lived their lives like pigs. Besides eating and sleeping, their only other task was to allow the little Emperor to stroke them, and nothing else, every single day spent in perfect bliss.

During that time, the strange situation with the last carriage occurred another two times, but they passed without anything untoward happening.

After having over indulged on fruits and vegetables, the two naive beasts started to miss the taste of grass around Jun Wu Xie's feet, and they trotted over to her, unwittingly bringing together with them, the little Emperor who followed after the behinds of the two adorable beasts.

Chapter 1215: “Little Big Brother”

Watching Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit grazing upon the grass around Jun Wu Xie’s feet, the little Emperor squatted quietly on one side, resting his chin upon both his palms as he watched intently. That quiet and obedient demeanor, made him really highly lovable. Even for someone as cold and indifferent as Jun Wu Xie, she could not help but praise the little Emperor in her heart.

[What an easygoing child, but that personality was not suited to be an Emperor.]

“Little Big Brother, are these two Spirit Beasts your pets?” The little Emperor asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie. Initially, he was slightly afraid of her, as Jun Wu Xie always had a cold and indifferent look on her face. But after a few days, he began to feel that it was not that difficult to get along with the little Big Brother.

“You can say that.” Jun Wu Xie replied softly.

“Will they grow bigger in the future?” The little Emperor asked innocently of Jun Wu Xie.

“I guess so.” Whether Lord Meh Meh was fully matured, she did not know, but the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit was just a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast in its infancy.

“It’s so nice. I had wanted to keep one as well, but the Grand Tutor did not allow me to. The Grand Tutor said, I am the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor and I must maintain the image of an Emperor. But I think I do not like being the Emperor. I had a dream before, and that is to go to the Thousand Beast City! I heard that in the Thousand Beast City, Spirit Beasts are everywhere. If I can become a Spirit Beast Tamer, how great would that be.....” The little Emperor looked at the two adorable little pets, his heart full of fondness for them. “Is little Big Brother a Spirit Beast Tamer?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“But I think little Big Brother is more awesome than a Beast Tamer. I heard that the people in the Thousand Beast City were only able to tame one Spirit Beast at a time but little Big Brother has two here. And Little One and Little Two are so obedient, little Big Brother has really trained them well.” The little Emperor said with a laugh, the two deep dimples beside the edges of his mouth making him look so adorable.

[Little One..... Little Two.....]

Towards the names the little Emperor had given to the two naive little beasts, Jun Wu Xie was really feeling helplessly torn between laughter and tears.

“Little Big Brother, if you have the chance to go to the Buckwheat Kingdom in the future, will you come look for me? Teach me how to tame Spirit Beasts..... No..... Teach me how to be friends with Spirit Beasts will you?” The little Emperor asked, his big and innocent eyes looking at Jun Wu Xie earnestly. Imperial authority and riches in his eyes, were incomparable to the two beasts whose heads were lowered as they chewed up the grass before them.

Jun Wu Xie did not reply. She knew nothing about Beast Taming as Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit had stuck to her on their own volition.

In the future, when Jun Wu Xie thought back to the words the little Emperor had said to her today, she couldn't help but feel, how great it would have been if only she had agreed to the little Emperor's request at this moment.

As the journey progressed, the little Emperor stuck to Jun Wu Xie more and more. Although Jun Wu Xie wasn't that grown up in age, but she had a firm and steady personality, which made the little Emperor like to hang around her, calling out “little Big Brother” constantly.

Soon, the Buckwheat Kingdom's convoy arrived at the Condor Country's Imperial Capital. After they entered the city, Jun Wu Xie would then be parting with the little Emperor and his men. She needed to go seek for Qiao Chu and the others.

When they parted, the little Emperor was highly reluctant, turning his head back with every step, unable to make himself part with the two adorable beasts, and unwilling to separate from his "little Big Brother".

Suddenly, he jumped down from the horse carriage, chasing after Jun Wu Xie's departing back.

Jun Wu Xie stopped in her tracks within the crowd, and turned around to see the little Emperor panting heavily from running.

"Little Big Brother, I want to give this jade pendant to you." The little Emperor said as he shoved a jade pendant carved with a character that read "Jue" into Jun Wu Xie's hand. (Translator Note from Cloud: The character on this jade piece is "珏" read as jue2 – loosely translated to mean two pieces of jade or gems set or joined together. Not to be confused with the similarly sounding Lord Jue, "爵" jue2 – translated to mean a rank of nobility like Duke or knight etc.)

"Little Big Brother, if you have the chance to come to the Buckwheat Kingdom, you must, really must come find me!" Finishing what he came to say, the little Emperor then turned around and ran off.

Jun Wu Xie watched the gradually diminishing back of the little Emperor as he went further away, the jade piece in her hand still a little warm.

However, with this parting, it.....

Chapter 1216: “Condor Country (1)”

The Condor Country’s Imperial City when compared to the Fire Country was not much inferior. The city was bustling with activity and Jun Wu Xie walked within it as she discreetly searched for secret signs left by Qiao Chu and the others. Among the surging crowd of people, Jun Wu Xie noticed one strange thing. Some among the people carried swords that hung from their hips as they passed through the crowd on the wide street, tall and towering figures. Although they were dressed in simple and unadorned clothes, but it was not difficult to see that they were men with military background.

It was obvious that these men were not the Condor Country’s soldiers.

Jun Wu Xie found a secret sign left by Qiao Chu and the others outside a little restaurant and inn, and she immediately walked in.

In the guest rooms on the second level, Jun Wu Xie saw Qiao Chu and the others huddled together as they chatted away.

“Hey! Little Xie! You’re finally here at last!” Qiao Chu guffawed good naturedly as he patted Jun Wu Xie on the shoulder.

“Where’s Rong Ruo?” Jun Wu Xie glanced around the room and did not see any sign of Rong Ruo.

Fei Yan on the side stood up to answer and said: “She said she’s going back to her room to rest. I’ll go get her to come.” Upon saying that, Fei Yan turned to leave, the light blue skirt sweeping before everyone as he passed.

Qiao Chu rubbed at his chin, looking at Fei Yan’s “seductive” back, as he shook his head and sighed.

“With Little Yan’s looks and that lithe body, if she was really a girl, how many great youths will she have ruined?” Although the two of them usually quibbled with each other the most, but with

Qiao Chu's almost zero resistance against beauties, occasionally at times like this when he saw Fei Yan looking "fair as a flower and beautiful as the moon", even he had to admit that that little rascal could sometimes be more girlish than real girls.....

"If these words of yours were heard by him, you'll surely get another thrashing." Fan Zhuo said with an audible laugh.

Qiao Chu gave an awkward smile and scratched at his head. "I wonder how he could possess such terrifying strength when he has a face that looks like that. That's just too incredibly insane."

Hua Yao cast a sideway glance at Qiao Chu and said: "How do you think his enormous ape ring spirit came about?"

Ring spirits are usually paired with owners who shared identical traits with them. Like the ring spirits in their Bone Shifters Tribe, almost all of them were related to bones. Fei Yan looked thin and weak on the outside, but he was actually just lean, and the explosive strength he held hidden inside was a power unstoppable by ordinary people. Fei Yan's ring spirit was the same, where strength was what the enormous ape was famed for.

"That sounds to be right. A pity my Rolly isn't the type known for its strength, but for its handsome looks. On that point, he truly takes after me." Qiao Chu bragged unashamedly.

Jun Wu Xie listened to them and suddenly thought about the little Emperor of the Buckwheat Kingdom. His personality was indeed quite similar to that of a rabbit, and it was not that strange for him to have a ring spirit like that. But as Jun Wu Xie thought of that, she suddenly noticed a loophole.

"Little Xie, what's wrong? Why are you looking so pale?" Qiao Chu noticed Jun Wu Xie's pale complexion, and asked in a hurry.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head. When she had suddenly thought about the little Emperor, she had remembered the little rabbit's tail on his behind. Grand Tutor He had said that it was his ring

spirit and Jun Wu Xie had not thought much about it at that time. But she had suddenly realized something, and felt that it was all rather odd!

Since she had been reborn here, it had merely been about a year's time. Although she had tried to absorb everything she could about this world, but there were some things that got pushed into a corner of her mind and it wasn't that easy for her to remember them. And this time, she had missed out and made an obvious oversight!

And it was the little Emperor's ring spirit!

The little Emperor looked only to be about eight or nine years of age, so how could he have a ring spirit? Only at fourteen would one's ring spirit awaken, and based on that, the little Emperor's own ring spirit could not have awoken yet! !

Chapter 1217: “Condor Country (2)”

If that rabbit’s tail was not a ring spirit, then what could that have been?

Why did Grand Tutor He try to hide it like that?

Although Jun Wu Xie held those doubts in her heart, she knew that this was not something she should ask about. Grand Tutor He was highly loyal to the little Emperor and that was a point that would be impossible for him to pretend to be. The reason that he had said that must have been for some special reason.

Jun Wu Xie could not help it but the image of the strange carriage at the back of the convoy came to her mind. Just what was really in that carriage, she did not know.

“Little Xie..... Are you alright?” Qiao Chu asked when out of the corner of his eyes, he noticed Jun Wu Xie’s expression becoming darker and darker, and he became worried.

Jun Wu Xie snapped back to her senses. “It’s nothing. Some things just came into my mind that’s all.”

“If there anything, you’ve got to tell us. Big Brother Wu Yao would surely avenge you!” Qiao Chu said, getting highly worked up.

The expression on Jun Wu Xie’s face immediately changed subtly.

Fan Zhuo at the side was trying very hard not to laugh. He had thought that Qiao Chu would say he would definitely take revenge for Jun Wu Xie but in the end..... he had so shamefully thrown it all onto Jun Wu Yao.

Qiao Chu was not embarrassed but instead looking very proud as he said: “What? Have I said anything wrong? Big Brother Wu Yao just needs to wriggle his little finger and everything before him falls and dies. Just how much cooler can that be? !”

Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes away quietly, the cloud of suspicions that had filled her mind earlier suddenly dissipated into nothing by Qiao Chu's antics.

Fei Yan ambled over to seek out Rong Ruo, his highly "pretty" face garnering quite a bit of attention from the inn's guests as he passed along the walkway. He threw out a few atrocious winks towards the one of the mesmerized men, and a moment later, he heard a loud crash when that man on the stairs had missed a step and fell rolling down the staircase.

Based on their innate characters among the six of them, Fei Yan had the most deplorable personality.

Coming before Rong Ruo's room door, Fei Yan had most casually pushed the tightly shut door open, that tiny bolt on the door flimsy as noodles before his monstrous strength.

Fei Yan strutted inside blatantly and did not see any sign of Rong Ruo within the room. He looked around in puzzlement and then seemed to hear a faint sound from the side and he walked towards the source of it.

A faint mist permeated the place within the cold air, feeling slightly damp. In that thin fogginess, a tall and gracefully svelte figure was slowly revealed, the subdued rays of the sun strongly outlining a shapely and curvy figure in stark contrast.

The smile on Fei Yan's face immediately congealed, his eyes immensely wide as they stared, his entire body frozen in place.....

Rong Ruo who was taking a bath heard a noise and turned her head around. She saw Fei Yan standing there to stare blankly at her, as the warm smile upon her face remained in place.

"I think all the doors inside and outside here to you, are all just pieces of decoration and you really treat them as if they do not exist."

Fei Yan stood unmoving in his spot. In that instant that Rong

Ruo had turned around earlier, he seemed to have seen.....

‘Drip drip.....’

Two streaks of blood flowed out from Fei Yan’s nose, dripping onto the ground.

That faint smell of blood made the two people freeze a moment, and Fei Yan turned around suddenly, running headlong outside in escape.

While Rong Ruo remained within the wooden tub, her eyes filled with puzzlement as she lowered her head belatedly, and saw the exposed allure on her chest.

“Dammit!” She then slapped her palm on her forehead, as she leaned back against the wooden tub suddenly feeling perplexed.

[How could she have forgotten.....]

“I’m sorry.” Rong Ruo’s brows furrowed together, and said those words that made no sense.

Fei Yan ran like he had gone mad, barging right into Qiao Chu’s room. Qiao Chu who was singing his high praises for Jun Wu Yao turned his head in surprise to look at Fei Yan who had come crashing in while holding his nose, his face a blank expression, his eyes vacant.

“I’ll say Little Yan, what’s wrong with you?”

Chapter 1218: “I Will Take Responsibility”

Fei Yan completely ignored Qiao Chu and just held on to his nose furiously. He reached out a hand and grabbed a piece of Qiao Chu's clothes that had been cleaned to wipe off the nosebleed.

The instant the bright red blood was seen, Qiao Chu immediately exploded in rage!

“Your Old Grandmaster! Let go of my clothes! If you've got something against me, come straight at me instead!” He rushed right up and wanted to fight it out from Fei Yan's hands there and then. However..... Fei Yan pushed him back with just one hand.

Qiao Chu's heart was already crying a river.....

Under all that ruckus, Rong Ruo walked in slowly. When she came in, she immediately saw the two fighting with Fei Yan holding Qiao Chu back with one hand, but there wasn't the slightest bit of embarrassment or bashfulness upon her face.

Instead, it was the always wayward and wilful Fei Yan that turned bright red upon seeing Rong Ruo who let go of his hands and stood morosely quiet on one side, not daring to raise his eyes to look at her.

Rong Ruo on the other hand, leisurely and gracefully sat herself down upon a chair.

“Just got here?” Rong Ruo asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“You should get some rest first. We'll all sit down and discuss about the things here slowly tonight.” Rong Ruo said with a smile.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie was not in a rush. Since she was already here in the Condor Country, and from the reactions of Rong Ruo and the others, things seemed to be going well here.

Jun Wu Xie went back to her room to rest. Hua Yao and Fan

Zhuo looked at Qiao Chu who was crying tearlessly as he held the blood stained clothes in his hands and then turned to look at Fei Yan who was acting very strangely. The two of them had in a show of rapport, both chosen to remain silent, except for the glint of interest within their eyes that betrayed what they were feeling at that moment, while the two of them walked away shoulder to shoulder.

Rong Ruo had just walked out from the room when the coyly quiet Fei Yan suddenly went chasing after her.

“Little Ruo!”

Rong Ruo’s steps slightly faltered and she turned to look at Fei Yan, but instead saw Fei Yan whose face was so red it looked like the colour of well cooked prawns. He was dressed in female clothes and standing there looking so “bashful” in front of her, in the eyes of others, he looked every inch like a budding young girl in love.

“I.....” Fei Yan was at a loss, not knowing what he wanted to say. As sharp tongued as he always was usually, he suddenly couldn’t find the words.

Rong Ruo looked at Fei Yan, her eyes looking slightly frustrated.

“Today, nothing ever happened. You do not have to take it to heart.” She said with a smile, dressed elegantly in male clothes, looking like a distinguished and graceful Young Master.

Fei Yan was stunned. He had not thought that Rong Ruo would put it across so lightly. The two of them had ever since been picked up by Yan Bu Gui, been brought up within the Phoenix Academy. Hua Yao and Qiao Chu frequently went out on missions together, while he always moved around with Rong Ruo. Rong Ruo had always been this gentle from young and no matter what he did, she never once showed a sliver of anger or displeasure. Many a time, Fei Yan always felt that Rong Ruo was a person that was so nice and without a temper.

After saying that, Rong Ruo was going to turn and leave.

But Fei Yan found his heart fill with panic!

“I will take responsibility!”

Rong Ruo was stunned into stone. She froze in her spot not daring to turn her head back, completely unable to believe what her own ears had just heard.

“I..... will take responsibility. After we avenge our families, I will mar..... marry you.....” Fei Yan summoned up every single ounce of his courage before he could finish saying those words. After saying that, he turned around and ran off, leaving Rong Ruo still stunned, as she stood staring blankly there.

Rong Ruo’s attractive eyes were filled with incredulity. She couldn’t help but feel that either Fei Yan had gone mad, or that she was just hearing things.

[Marry her?]

[But.....]

Rong Ruo’s genteel face suddenly showed a rare moment of anxiety. Her brows creased up slightly as she stared at the highly flustered and escaping back of Fei Yan, her eyes filled with a conflicted and frustrated glint.

“What am I going to do with this now?” Rong Ruo whispered to herself with a bitter laugh.

She really didn’t need Fei Yan to take responsibility for any of it.

Chapter 1219: “Strange”

After Jun Wu Xie woke up from her sleep, she was feeling much refreshed. The several companions then gathered together and everything seemed just like it was before, but at the same time a little different.....

The corners of Rong Ruo's lips were smiling, but they were tinged with a trace of bitterness, while Fei Yan's eyes were always fixed upon Rong Ruo today.

This point, was obvious even to the highly insensitive and dumb block that Qiao Chu usually was.

“Whatcha looking at? !” Qiao Chu asked, stretching out a hand and waving it before Fei Yan's eyes. Fei Yan was surprised and immediately shifted his gaze, showing a rare moment where he did not retaliate against Qiao Chu.

“Is there anything that all of you have managed to discover in your investigations throughout this period?” Jun Wu Xie asked, going straight to the point.

Fan Zhuo answered: “When we first came to the Condor Country, we had initially planned to investigate into the Imperial Palace right away. Rong Ruo had first released her Hell Butterflies to scout the place but then a strange thing happened. Rong Ruo's Hell Butterflies disappeared. Or to put it more accurately, they were crushed by an immensely powerful force.”

Rong Ruo's Hell Butterflies were different from others, where they could fuse into one whole, or split and separate into many. After they spilt apart, the Hell Butterflies would become very small in size and would not be detected by people unless they possessed the powers of a Purple Spirit before they might possibly be able to notice the faint spirit energy emanating from them.

“We are guessing that someone from the All Dragon's Palace is

definitely residing within Condor Country's Imperial Capital and we held ourselves back from making any rash moves. Over this period, we have been secretly observing the things here in the Imperial Capital and we have noticed some strange things. Over this period, there were often many convoys from other countries coming into the city and totaling them up, we have seen convoys from almost seven or eight other countries. Why have all these teams from differing countries all appeared here together which made us find it rather suspicious. Since the Condor Country's Imperial Palace has people from the All Dragons Palace residing within, we did not dare to infiltrate the place in fear of alerting them, But Rong Ruo secretly sent the Hell Butterflies to keep tabs on the people from the other countries and discovered even stranger things.....”

The people from the various countries were arranged to stay within the city and they frequently went in and out of the Imperial Palace and another place. The companions were not able to go inside the Imperial Palace but for the other place, they sent out the Hell Butterflies and made sure that there wasn't any people from the All Dragons Palace before they secretly went in to investigate.

And what they found out made the several youths feel rather flustered.

“That place is in a far corner of the Imperial City and highly inconspicuous. But the things inside that place were rather terrifying though.” Fan Zhuo said as his brows furrowed up together, like his mind had recalled a certain unpleasant memory.

“That place is filled with people who are imprisoned in there..... Or should I say they were people who did not possess any self awareness.”

“What does that mean?” Jun Wu Xie's eyes were slightly startled.

“Those were all some young men, but it was strange that the muscles on all their bodies were developed to highly extreme

extents, and they did not seem to possess any awareness but only to attack anyone they saw where even Qiao Chu had difficulty receiving an all out attack from them. They possess immense and terrifying strength that is only slightly weaker than Fei Yan.”

Fan Zhuo did not know how to fully describe what they all saw. The people they saw were no longer humans but more like monsters which was nothing like anyone of them had ever seen.

Those people were imprisoned in a house and separately locked up in chains, frequently letting out bestial roars. They were loud and the neighbouring citizens have all been moved out from there with all the houses nearby sitting completely empty. Within the Imperial Capital, rumours were rife that the place was haunted and nobody dared to go near the place where even the Condor Country’s soldiers had been sent there to have the place heavily surrounded to prevent anyone from going near it.

But it was exactly such a place that the dignitaries and delegations from various countries went to repeatedly, and with none returning. All of them were even led in there by the Condor Country’s Emperor himself.

Chapter 1220: “Strange (2)”

Jun Wu Xie's brows creased up slightly. For no reason, Fan Zhuo's description made her subconsciously think about the Buckwheat Kingdom's last horse carriage in their convoy.

“I had once heard, in the Middle Realm, there exists an insidious method that could greatly alter an average person's body constitution. That method by manner of speaking, was invented by the Soul Return Palace. They used a person's spirit as the price in exchange for the physical body's might. The condition of those people in that place in the Condor Country seems rather similar to that.” Fan Zhuo said.

“That method, although it can make one's body incomparably strong, but at the same time, those people who lose their spirits become just a mere shell and reacts only according to orders, unable to feel any pain and does not know fear. And as their bodies have been soaked in a kind of poisonous brew for a long time, those people develop a high resistance to poison their bodies turn very tough, their skin highly resilient. At the time when the Soul Return Palace just developed this method, the Dark Emperor rejected it and immediately crushed the person who developed it into minced meat. Now..... it seems the All Dragons Palace has somehow managed to get their hands on it and is using it here in the Lower Realm.” Fan Zhuo said as his brows came together in a frown.

There are limits to a person's body, but such a malicious method uses the sacrifice of one's spirit as a foundation, to create a monster that breakthrough those limits. People who were put through such alteration, could no longer be termed as human, but pure war machines.

“For the All Dragons Palace to secretly introduce this into the Lower Realm, I'm afraid they would have more terrifying intentions behind this.”

“Isn’t the All Dragons Palace just completely devoid of conscience here? They are completely not treating the people of the Lower Realm as humans! Nobody in the Middle Realm dares to use this and they have instead come to stir up this storm in the Lower Realm.” Qiao Chu harrumphed indignantly.

Having the Middle Realm not seeing the people of the Lower Realm as human, it was already a mentality deeply instilled into their consciousness. In the eyes of many in the Middle Realm, the people of the Lower Realm held less dignity than beasts. Whether it was to kill them or to undergo extreme alterations, they were all playthings that could be used to merely kill time as well.

Qiao Chu and the others had left the Middle Realm from a very young age and hence, such a mentality had not been inoculated into their minds. With deep blood vengeance upon their shoulders, they had long forgotten about such division between the realms.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were narrowed. On this path in search of the human skin maps, she had seen too much of such instances. Regardless whether it was the Qing Yun Clan’s Ke Cang Ju, or the Zephyr Academy’s Gu Ying, or even Qu Xing Rui in the Thousand Beast City, in their eyes, people of the Lower Realm were not human. They killed whenever they wanted, without the slightest hesitation.

“One of these days, they will leave the Lower Realm.” Jun Wu Xie said in a chilling voice. Although she never liked to poke her nose into other people’s affairs, but in this matter where they forcibly altered a human body, she found she hated it to a new extreme.

Conducting such an evil kind of experiments, that went against the very grain of nature, the natural evolution of man, should not even exist in this world!

“Wait till we have finished we need to do, and we’ll come here to the Lower Realm and do nothing but grab these scoundrels from

the Twelve Palaces who come down here and bash them senseless. We'll then see if they still dare to stir up any more trouble here in the Lower Realm at that time." Qiao Chu said as he shook his fist in resentment.

"Dumb Qiao is right. In order to foil these plans of the Middle Realm, we need to hold absolute power over them. With the powers we possess right at this moment, if faced against the people of the Middle Realm, would only put us into a long bitter battle." Fan Zhuo said. Although he highly abhorred the fact that such a utterly heartless method was being used on people, he knew he had to keep a clear mind to think things through, and not get riled up.

"At present, our most important mission is to locate the map within the Condor Country. From what I have observed before, every time the Condor Country's Emperor comes out of the Imperial Palace to meet with the delegations from the other countries, a particular man is always with him. Although that man had always suppressed his spirit aura, but I could still feel it emanating out from his body, and know that he must be from the All Dragons Palace." Rong Ruo said with a slight frown. Her Hell Butterflies had always highly sensitive in perceiving one's powers.

Chapter 1221: “Big Brother (1)”

In a residential courtyard within the Condor Country, having just informed the Condor Country’s officials, the delegation from the Buckwheat Kingdom were settling themselves down within.

The little Emperor was accompanied by Grand Tutor He as he stepped off the horse carriage, looking around at the spacious courtyard. But in those eyes, there wasn’t the slightest bit of admiration but he was instead tugging at Grand Tutor He’s sleeve as he asked with his head looking up at the elderly man: “Grand Tutor, when will we be able to see the Condor Country’s Emperor?”

Grand Tutor He said: “They have already relayed the news back to the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace and the Condor Country’s Emperor will come out from the palace tomorrow, to hold a banquet for the rulers of the various countries. Your Majesty will then be able to see the Condor Country’s Emperor at that time.”

The little Emperor bit on his lip and nodded his head, but he did not smile.

“Is Your Majesty worried about something?” Grand Tutor He asked.

The little Emperor mulled on it a long moment before his gaze turned to look at the doorway. The Buckwheat Kingdom’s soldiers were moving the things down from the horse carriages into the courtyard. Several soldiers were at the last carriage removing the heavy chains from it and the little Emperor’s gaze staring right at that carriage singly.

After the chains were removed, two soldiers went into the carriage and carried out a young man from within.

The expression on that young man’s face was rather strange. His features were highly outstanding looking but his skin was showing

a strange dark purplish hue. His eyes were lifeless as he allowed himself to be carried off the carriage, his face not showing the slightest expression.

The little Emperor's heart felt like it had been stabbed. He said in a choked voice to Grand Tutor He: "Will the Condor Country's Emperor really agree to it?"

Grand Tutor He sighed slightly, his heart unsure as well. But as he did not want to further burden the child who should have been able to remain an innocent and happy boy, he forced himself to put on a smile and said: "He will. The Buckwheat Kingdom has always been highly respectful to the Condor Country. He will surely agree."

The little Emperor then lowered his head and bit upon his lips again.

Suddenly, the young man carried by the two soldiers let out a bestial roar, the deep purple hue skin bloating up in an instant, to turn a dark red shade. The seemingly frail body quickly swelled up with huge muscles and with a roar, he flung the two soldiers, sending them flying!

The two soldiers were tall and brawny figures themselves but they found themselves sailing through the air from being flung away, to crash heavily into a stone pillar at the side, to vomit out a mouthful of blood!

Grand Tutor He's face changed drastically. The other soldiers of the Buckwheat Kingdom immediately grabbed the chains from the horse carriages, over twenty men in total, throwing the lengths of chains around that young man, the soldiers spread out in a circle around him. The oppressive pressure from the twenty over men caused the young man to pause slightly, but the roars continued to explode from his mouth. He was just like a cornered beast, his mouth opened in a snarl, and roaring incessantly, thick veins bulging under that dark red skin one by one.

The little Emperor stared blankly, completely stunned, at the young man who was roaring in rage. Two tiny streams of clear tears fell from his eyes, completely shrugging off Grand Tutor He's tugs as the little Emperor opened his legs in a wide stride to rush to the young man's side, grabbing at the young man's constantly struggling hip.

“Royal Brother..... Royal Brother please don't..... They are all the soldiers of our Buckwheat Kingdom..... They are all Royal Guards personally selected by you..... Please stop Royal Brother..... Do not hurt people anymore.....” The little Emperor's desperate cries sounded within the courtyard outside, the faces of the soldiers pulling back tightly onto the chains filled with pain and sadness.

Who would have thought, that the young man who seemed to have completely lost his mind would be the previous reigning Emperor of the Buckwheat Kingdom, the elder brother of the current little Emperor.....

Chapter 1222: “Big Brother (2)”

It might be due to the little Emperor’s heartfelt cries that made the young man who had already lost his awareness recover that tiny sliver of self consciousness, or it might be that he was already tired from the struggling..... but the young man stopped his struggling, standing there unmoving in his spot, allowing the little Emperor’s flowing tears to soak into his clothes.

Grand Tutor He wiped away at his tears and went over to pull the little Emperor away from the young man.

But the little Emperor showed an unusual instance of stubbornness, tightening his grip on the young man and unwilling to let go, his face red from crying as he buried his head into the young man’s hip with choking cries, sobbing as he said:

“Royal Brother you promised Little Jue before, that you would bring Little Jue to see the sights, the magnificent mountains and wide rivers outside of the Buckwheat Kingdom. You promised to..... bring me to the Thousand Beast City as well..... Royal Brother..... you will definitely recover from this as you have never lied to me..... Little Jue will make sure you recover..... Definitely.....” The little Emperor cried till he was gasping for air. Nobody could understand the kind of despair he was feeling at that moment, a kind of despair that he wasn’t tasting for the first time.

Grand Tutor He wanted to say something, but his throat went dry, not knowing what he could say.

The little child’s soft cries were like a sharp blade, pierced into the hearts of every soldier of the Buckwheat Kingdom. They lowered their heads, unable to make themselves to continue to look upon their once brilliant ruler’s current state. They also could not bear to hear their little Emperor’s heart rending sobbing cries.

“Your Majesty..... Your Majesty..... We are in the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital here. If others were to see this, it might

not be that appropriate. Let's first..... first help the previous Emperor into the house." Grand Tutor He fought hard to suppress the tearful voice threatening to erupt, and went forward to slowly pry the little Emperor's arms from the young man's body.

The little Emperor was unwilling to let go as he wailed, but he had no choice but to release his grip, and made himself stand there to watch his elder brother being led into the house by the soldiers.

Upon that handsome face, there no longer was that bright smile, no longer showed that familiar expression of indulgence he knew so well.

Every time there was thunder at night, the person that would secretly come running into his palace and coax him to sleep, asking him not to be afraid..... would never come back again.....

"Grand Tutor..... Big Brother will recover..... right?" The little Emperor asked, his tiny face streaked with tears, looking pleadingly at Grand Tutor He.

Grand Tutor He had no choice but to nod his head.

"Your Majesty, please do not cry. After the Condor Country's Emperor agrees to treat the previous Emperor, your servant was then take you to go see Little One and Little Two alright? I have asked the Young Master before this and he said that he will be staying in the Condor Country's Imperial Capital for awhile. We'll just have to wait for some days to pass and your vassal will then bring Your Majesty to go find them alright?"

The little Emperor nodded still sniffing between sobs, the image of Jun Wu Xie's two adorable beasts appearing within his mind.

Although the little Big Brother seemed cold and highly unapproachable, but whenever he went near to them, little Big Brother would very naturally put Little One and Little Two down, and let them play with him. Although those eyes were also cold, but the innocent child was able to feel that those eyes held no

animosity against him.

The feeling of both desperate longing and utter despair for his Royal Brother had caused the little Emperor to shift and transfer those feelings, and these days, he had almost seen Jun Wu Xie as his own elder brother.

If his Royal Brother had still been perfectly fine, would he be just like little Big Brother? Bringing him to go see adorable Spirit Beasts, and stroke the fur of Spirit Beasts together with him?

The little Emperor's emotions, gradually stabilized, and Grand Tutor He quickly sent him to his room to rest.

His eyes watching the little Emperor drift off into a deep sleep tired from crying earlier, Grand Tutor He finally got up and walked out of the room with a sigh, shutting the door tight behind him.

"Grand Tutor He." The Commander of the Royal Guards greeted, as he came walking over with red rimmed eyes.

Grand Tutor He took one look at him and patted the man on the shoulder with a sigh.

Chapter 1223: “Buckwheat Kingdom”

“We’ve already brought the previous Emperor to have some rest.” The Commander said in a voice pretending to be calm, pushing down the sadness within his heart.

“That’s good.” Grand Tutor He said tiredly.

“Grand Tutor He..... Are you really confident, that the Condor Country will accede to our request?” The Commander asked rather worriedly.

Grand Tutor He’s face then broke into a bitter smile.

“I have no confidence. Not even ten percent. Our previous Emperor had turned to become like this, isn’t it all caused by the Condor Country? Those words I said earlier were merely to comfort His Majesty. Moreover..... with the previous Emperor in such a state, would he even be able to recover from it at all?”

The Commander lowered his head in silence. The truth was actually known by all of them, that Grand Tutor He’s words throughout the entire journey were just to comfort the little Emperor, and they were just that, mere words of comfort. They knew it clearly in their hearts, to have the Condor Country lend a hand to treat the previous Emperor would be words only a lunatic would believe, but just that they did not dare say it, and could not say it out loud, or the little Emperor would surely crumble and collapse.

“Then for His Majesty..... it might be difficult to tell him in the days to come.....” The Commander said after a long moment’s hesitation.

Grand Tutor He sighed once more and said highly resigned: “We’ll muddle through it somehow, dragging it out a single day would be another day gained. For the Condor Country to extend their invitation to the various rulers of all the different countries, I

wonder what they have planned up their sleeves. We have to have our guard up and no matter what, we have to ensure His Majesty's well being."

The Commander nodded determinedly, but a trace of regret came onto his face.

"If it had not been to save us in the beginning, the previous Emperor would not have..... We were just useless, unable to protect the previous Emperor....."

"That was the previous Emperor's own choice. The previous Emperor used his life to save all of you and all the more the bunch of you should protect the little brother most precious to him now. Our Buckwheat Kingdom's Imperial Family's bloodline had withered to just one lone little sapling which is our current His Majesty, so no matter what happens, we cannot allow anything to happen to His Majesty." Grand Tutor He said to the Commander.

"Rest assured Grand Tutor He! Even if it costs all of us our very lives, we will not allow anyone from the Condor Country to touch a single hair on His Majesty! There is just one point your subordinate does not understand." The Commander said.

"What?"

"Since Grand Tutor He knows from the start that the Condor Country holds sinister intentions, then why..... must we accept their invitation to come here?"

Grand Tutor He gave a long helpless sigh before he said: Why not come? With the Buckwheat Kingdom's tiny might, how are we going to stand against the Condor Country? If we do not come here in response, the Condor Country would have a legitimate excuse to raise their army against us. Do you think the Buckwheat Kingdom's army would be able to hold them off? At that time, the kingdom would fall and our people would die....."

It wasn't that the Buckwheat Kingdom did not want to resist, but

it was just that they had no way of doing that.

The Qi Kingdom had their Rui Lin Army, with another army several hundred thousand strong willing to risk their lives, but what did the Buckwheat Kingdom have? The entire Buckwheat Kingdom's army from the top to the last man on the bottom, totaled up less than a hundred thousand. As the terrain was surrounded by mountains and had a lack of resources, their military budget within their kingdom would not be able to sustain a war. If an invasion really broke out, it would not even be three days before the Buckwheat Kingdom would definitely fall!

The tiny little kingdom that survived between the gaps, had no other choice, but to constantly be tolerant, and who would know of the hatred they hid deep within their hearts?

The Commander fell silent.

In the afternoon the next day, the Condor Country's Emperor came out from the Imperial Palace and he invited all the other rulers within the Condor Country's Imperial Capital to proceed to a particular courtyard for a little gathering.

The little Emperor was the youngest among them and Grand Tutor He had actually insisted to go with him but the Condor Country's soldiers had been highly aggressive and were highly adamant against it, bringing with them the Imperial Edict from the Condor Country's Emperor, that only the rulers of the respective countries were allowed to proceed on alone.

Grand Tutor He had resisted against it repeatedly but he was struck and wounded by the Condor Country's soldiers. The Buckwheat Kingdom's Royal Guards wanted to retaliate but were no match for the Condor Country's overwhelming numbers and were overwhelmed. Left helpless and given no other choice, the little Emperor was brought away by the Condor Country's soldiers and as he was taken away, the little Emperor kept turning his head back to look at them, not forgetting to try to reassure Grand Tutor

He.

“Grand Tutor, when I see the Condor Country’s Emperor, I will tell him about what happened to my Royal Brother. Grand Tutor, be at ease and wait here for my return.”

Chapter 1224: “Courtyard”

As the little Emperor was led by the Condor Country’s soldiers, he put on a brave front, not revealing a single trace of the fear he felt inside. But he was just merely between eight to nine years old and this was his first time stepping out of the Buckwheat Kingdom, his first time being separated from Grand Tutor He and those soldiers he was familiar with while these soldiers of the Condor Country were all fierce and murderous looking, which made the little Emperor’s heart tremble involuntarily. However, he remembered that he was the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor and he must not bring any disgrace to the Buckwheat Kingdom, so, he could only hide his trembling little hands within his sleeves, and try his best to exhibit the calm composure that was what a ruler needed to possess.

The Grand Tutor had said it before. He was the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor, and no matter where he was, he must never bring shame to the Buckwheat Kingdom’s dignity.

After walking for a long while, the little Emperor finally came to a courtyard of the Condor Country’s. On the outside of the courtyard, a group of men dressed in lavish clothes with a crown upon their heads stood, having waited for a long while. The little Emperor remembered that Grand Tutor He had once told him, people who wore crowns on their heads were Emperors and he guessed in his heart that these men were all Emperors from different countries but he did not know why they were all standing here, like they were waiting for someone.

The little Emperor’s appearance attracted the attention of the other rulers and when they saw that he was so young that he would be around the same age as their grandchildren, they could not help but show faces tinged with traces of pity.

The Buckwheat Kingdom.....

The smallest country under the Heavens, a country that was so petty that almost no one paid them any attention.

Even their ruler, was a child that was so young.

Although the several rulers' eyes were tinged with pity, but at that moment, they were unable to concern themselves with others, as they themselves were feeling highly nervous themselves.

The rulers of the various countries stood together in waiting, not even daring to carelessly talk with each other much. Although the Condor Country was not the topmost mightiest country, but their vicious and merciless ways were more greatly feared by people.

If it was said that the Fire Country made the four seas submit to them with their absolute and dominating might, then the Condor Country caused the five lakes to fear them through their ruthless and cold blooded methods.

After having waiting for a long time, the Condor Country's Emperor finally came sashaying in slowly with his guards escorting him. The Condor Country's Emperor was already past his fifties but he had maintained himself well looking like he was only in his early forties, his face rosy and filled with a smile, with an elderly man with a hunched back standing beside him, seemingly already in his eighties, the face wrinkled up and aged, but graced with a pair of eyes so sharp and penetrating that made people fear to look at.

"Has everyone already gathered?" The Condor Country's Emperor asked as he stood on the middle of the other rulers, not showing the slightest courtesy to anyone, but portraying himself with a mightier than thou kind of loftiness.

The group of rulers there could do nothing but nod smilingly.

"Since everybody is here, then let's go inside." The Condor Country's Emperor stepped inside the residence first, and the elderly man followed right behind him. But just as he strode inside

the house, his gaze suddenly swept over the figure of the little Emperor hiding within the crowd of people.

That gaze was like one of a venomous snake, so insidious that it made the little Emperor felt a chill run through him. When the little Emperor saw everyone entering the residence, he followed them inside, not even daring to breathe too loudly, being highly docile and compliant.

After stepping into the residence, the little Emperor could immediately smell a nauseating stench of rot, the putrid smell mixed together with a scent of herbs, the stench pungent, which made the little Emperor's brows crease up together.

When they entered the courtyard, they saw the many large urns arrange neatly within the wide and spacious yard. The little Emperor stretched out his neck to look at them, and with just one look, it frightened him so badly that he almost fell backwards to sit upon the floor!

Within those large urns, each contained a human being!

There was a completely black liquid inside the urns that those people were soaked in, where only their heads were showing. The people who were soaked inside those urns, he saw that their faces were tinged with purple, but not moving the slightest inch.

Chapter 1225: “Malevolent”

The little Emperor was shocked and frightened. He had never seen such a scene before.

The Buckwheat Kingdom’s people were simple and guileless, everyone throughout the kingdom harmonious. Such a thing about soaking people in urns of poisonous liquid was something completely unheard of by the little Emperor.

“How have the considerations from you gentlemen been coming along after the past few days?” The Condor Country’s Emperor asked as he led the group of rulers into the courtyard, his hands behind his back, his chin lifted slightly while he stared at the men.

The bunch of rulers lowered their heads, not speaking a word, none of them willing to be the one to say it.

The Condor Country’s Emperor gave a cold chilling laugh and said: “There is no need for all of you to be so nervous. I have merely invited all of you here to plan something big. This thing here will enable your country to be able to develop an army of merciless soldiers, where you will soon reign dominance in your area easily in the future. All of you gentlemen must surely know, in terms of pure battle prowess, the most powerful force will be the Qi Kingdom’s Rui Lin Army. It is said that the soldiers of the Rui Lin Army are able to take on ten men to their one, all of them of exceptional ferocity. You gentlemen must have also heard, that just some time ago, I allied the Condor Country with the Prosper Country and two others to attack the Qi Kingdom together. In the end, an humongous army four million strong was completely annihilated within the Qi Kingdom’s soil. The number of men the Qi Kingdom has in their army is known to all of you. If not for the Rui Lin Army holding the fort, how could they possibly achieve victory?”

The various rulers became even more quiet. They had heard

about the Condor Country's alliance with three other countries to invade the Qi Kingdom previously and the alliance had thought that they would win without a doubt but were held to drag the war out for an entire fortnight by the Qi Kingdom's army and the Rui Lin Army, and nobody knew what happened with the Fire Country then as in the end, they mobilized their army to come rescue the Qi Kingdom, pulling them out from the quandary.

The Condor Country had lost shamefully, but the Condor Country's Emperor was bringing up the matter before everyone there like he was completely unbothered by it where he even blatantly extolled the bravery and might of the Rui Lin Army. Singing such praises of the enemy so unabashedly, really didn't seem like what the malicious and often merciless Emperor of the Condor Country would do.

"A pity, but the Rui Lin Army only is loyal to only the Lin Palace under the Heavens while the Lin Palace pledged their loyalty to the Qi Kingdom. Don't you gentlemen wish to possess a force that could compare to the Rui Lin Army's most ferocious fighting force?" The Qi Kingdom's Emperor did not seem to feel that his defeat was shameful in anyway and he instead became more excited as he spoke.

Unfortunately, among the many rulers there, not a single one among them dared to speak.

A trace of displeasure showed upon the Condor Country's Emperor's face as he cast a glance at the old man at his side, and the old man signaled to him with his eyes.

The Condor Country's Emperor then cleared his throat and said: "Looks like you gentlemen are still not satisfied with this. Why not I do this? I have just thought of a new idea. What all of you have seen is just child's play. Let me show you all something real. Guards!"

A group of the Condor Country's soldiers quickly came in

carrying a large urn. But the liquid within that urn was not black, but red, a bright red that looked almost like blood.

“What you gentlemen have seen previously was just how we can turn people in soldiers as ferocious as the men in the Rui Lin Army. And what I have here, is something that will be able to create something that will be able to obliterate the entire Rui Lin Army with one man alone..... and even their entire kingdom, a maniacal man purely created for war!” As he spoke, the Condor Country’s Emperor’s eyes narrowed up, filling with a vicious and malevolent glint.

After the group of rulers saw that urn filled with that blood red liquid, they all subconsciously took a step back.

An ominous feeling of dread suddenly rising within their hearts.

“But it’s just that, if something so good, is used on common and ordinary people, it will be such a waste. For such extraordinary might that will be able to crush even a Purple Spirit, in the end, we will have to carefully choose someone worthy enough, before we can put it to use.” The Condor Country’s Emperor said, his gaze flashing with a malevolent chill.

The old man beside the Emperor, suddenly whispered something into the Emperor’s ears, and the Emperor’s eyes narrowed slightly, slowly turning to fix onto the little Emperor standing among the group of men before him!

Chapter 1226: “Malevolent (2)”

The little Emperor trembled under that gaze, subconsciously driven back a step.

But the Condor Country’s Emperor suddenly said.

“You, come here before me.”

He pointed at the little Emperor who was retreating backwards before everyone.

All the eyes that turned to look at the little Emperor were filled with sympathy.

Having been pointed out, the little Emperor could do nothing but to step forward, his little body shaking.

“Which country are you the ruler of?” The Condor Country’s Emperor asked him.

Although his little heart was filled with endless fear, the little Emperor however still articulated clearly as he said: “The Buckwheat Kingdom!”

An eyebrow on the Condor Country’s Emperor face arched up and he suddenly laughed out loud.

“So it’s the Buckwheat Kingdom. Ha ha..... Isn’t that the place where the idiot Emperor who was willing to take the place of his own guards to become a test subject was from? Ha ha..... How interesting.”

That laugh was filled with so much malice it made the little Emperor shiver. But he had heard the Emperor of the Condor Country mention his elder brother in his words.

“My Royal Brother is not an idiot! He is the best Big Brother in the whole wide world!” The little Emperor retorted.

The Condor Country’s Emperor was laughing so hard he was tearing up and he looked at the little Emperor with disdain as he

said: “The best Big Brother? Ha ha, then tell me, which country’s ruler under the Heavens will be willing to offer himself up in sacrifice for a group of his guards? If that doesn’t qualify him as a idiot, what would? Be it guards or even an army, they are just pawns held in an Emperor’s hands. If the Emperor let them live, they will live, and when he wants them dead, they will then die. Their lives are all held in the our palms but your elder brother had actually been willing to go into the poison urn in order to save those lowly people, doesn’t that make him the biggest idiot under the Heavens?”

The little Emperor chest heaved, feeling highly indignant as his tiny hands clenched into fists, his eyes glaring at the Condor Country’s Emperor.

“My Royal Brother is not an idiot! My Royal Brother is the best ruler there is!”

The Emperor of the Condor Country just laughed and ignored him.

Despite the rage that filled him, the little Emperor suddenly remembered the reason he had come to the Condor Country and he swallowed the rage back down his throat, looking at the Condor Country’s Emperor with a slightly conflicted gaze.

“Your Majesty of the Condor Country, I have a matter I would like to beg you for help in.”

The Emperor of the Condor Country stared at the little Emperor with an incredulous look in his eyes, as if he had just heard an unbelievably hilarious joke.

“You want me to help you?” That was really too hilarious for words.

The little Emperor nodded as he lifted his head, his face highly innocent as he looked at the Condor Country’s Emperor.

“Can you save my Royal Brother? Since you know what

happened to him, then you must know of a way to save him right? I beg you, will you please save him.....”

The Condor Country’s Emperor suddenly burst out in a fit of laughter, laughing so hard his entire body shook.

While the other rulers were all looking at the clueless and highly flustered little Emperor with pity in their eyes.

The little Emperor did not know what was happening, not knowing why the Condor Country’s Emperor was laughing so hard.

“I beg you. Cure my Royal Brother.....” He attempted to further plead, not knowing what a ruler must do in such a situation, but he was just being the younger brother who only wanted to save his elder brother.

The Condor Country’s Emperor’s laughter suddenly stopped and he immediately lowered his gaze to stare at the flustered little Emperor.

“You want me to save your elder brother?”

“Yes.” The little Emperor nodded determinedly.

A malevolent glint flashed within the eyes of the Emperor of the Condor Country.

“Alright. It is not difficult for me to save your elder brother, but..... why would I want to save a person who has nothing to do with me?”

“What do you want? I can give it to you, I’ll give it all to you!” The little Emperor said, feeling highly anxious.

One of the other rulers at the side really could not bear to continue to watch and he was just about to open his mouth to persuade the little Emperor to not say anything more when the Condor Country’s Emperor raised his head and glared at him in warning, immediately shutting him up completely.

Chapter 1227: “Malevolent (3)”

The ruler who had wanted to stand up for the little Emperor retreated.

The little Emperor continued to stare with his wide and innocent eyes, completely oblivious to the evils of the world.

The Condor Country’s Emperor looked at the little Emperor through two crescent eyes smilingly as he said: “What you can give, I do not care for. But if you truly want to save your elder brother, do you see the large urn filled with that red water over there?”

The little Emperor turned to look at the urn and with a tremble, he turned back and nodded to the Condor Country’s Emperor.

“You just have to go sit inside there, and I will save your elder brother.” The Condor Country’s Emperor said with a disarming laugh.

The little Emperor was stunned.

The other rulers at the side really couldn’t bear to watch on. They wanted to ask the little Emperor to leave but the Condor Country’s soldiers standing behind them had all already placed their hands upon the hilt of the swords they wore at their hips, and once anyone of them said a word, blood would immediately be spilled on the spot.

Holding back against their will, they wanted to help the little Emperor, but their hearts were not strong enough to do it.

They could only pray within their hearts, that the little Emperor would not really believe the lies spewed by that venomous snake.

The little Emperor was silent for a long while, as he stared at the large urn filled with that red liquid with stiffened lips.

“Is what you told me really the truth?” The little Emperor finally

said after a long while.

The Condor Country's Emperor gave him a wide smile and said: "A man does not give his word in jest, haven't you heard that before?"

"Alright! I agree to it!" The little Emperor drew in a deep breath, and made that deadly decision.

The Condor Country's Emperor's smile grew even wider. "That's great. Then hurry and go. You sit yourself in there, and I will save your elder brother."

The little Emperor clenched up his fists tightly, and he looked at the Condor Country's Emperor's face which had creased up heinously from his smile, before stepping forward towards the large urn.

When he got closer to the urn, he could smell a highly pungent stench coming out from it. That smell nauseated him but he hold only hold it in. The Condor Country's soldiers had already brought a little stool over, for him to use to climb into the urn.

Stepping upon the stool, the little Emperor turned his little head around under the sun to look at the Condor Country's Emperor.

"You've said it. A man's word is never in jest."

The Emperor of the Condor Country nodded.

"That's right. A man's word is never in jest."

With the affirmation, the little Emperor did not hesitate any longer. He tugged tightly on his clothes, and with a splash, he leapt into the blood coloured water within the urn!

The red coloured water splashed up, looking just like blood, sparkling under the sun's rays, a brilliant scintillation of devilish cruelty.

The little Emperor had only just jumped into the the urn and the red liquid covered over his entire body fully. He immediately felt a

heart rending pain surging into his body and in an instant, he felt his consciousness immediately smashed into smithereens!

[ARGH! PAIN! IT'S REALLY EXCRUCIATINGLY PAINFUL!]

The little Emperor had never thought, that under these Heavens, such agony existed.

Pitiful cries tore out from the little Emperor's mouth, as he struggled incessantly within the urn, but that unimaginably excruciating pain was pushing him deeper into that deep abyss!

Under the sobbing and agonizing wails of the child, the Emperor of the Condor Country laughed hysterically.

“Your elder brother was an idiot and you are one as well! Didn't your idiotic brother tell you? The one responsible for turning him into that monstrous state was me in the first place? HA HA HA! !”

When the Emperor of the Condor Country had enough of laughing as he stared at the little Emperor being swallowed up by the blood red water, his eyes were filled with unbridled malevolence. He then turned around and stared at the group of terrified rulers frightened out of their wits.

“It will only need half a day, and all of you will be able to see, what supreme power is. All of you here should really congratulate this little idiot of the Buckwheat Kingdom, to have gained such a rare and opportune chance. Afterall, being a powerful entity, would be more meaningful than continuing to be an idiot.”

Those words of the Condor Country's Emperor, sent chills through everyone present standing under the sun. They all stared at the urn of blood red water, their ears, filled with the little Emperor's gradually weakening and highly pitiful cries.

Chapter 1228: “To be Slayed (1)”

“Little Big Brother!”

Jun Wu Xie suddenly woke up in shock, her ears seemingly still echoing with the little Emperor’s wail of “Little Big Brother”.

Outside the window, the moon hung like a hook in the sky. It was deep in the night and the Condor Country was dead quiet everywhere. Jun Wu Xie climbed down from her bed, a feeling of unease growing in her heart that made her unable to go back to sleep. She walked over to the window and gazed into the night sky, the little jade pendant the little Emperor had given to her clutched in her hand.

[Wonder how that little one is doing now.]

Unable to sleep the entire night, Jun Wu Xie stayed up in her room planning how she was going to deal with the situation in the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital. In order for them to successfully take the map from the Condor Country’s Emperor’s hands, they would need to avoid getting into any conflict with the people from the All Dragons Palace.

The sky turned from night to light, and when the first rays from the sun spilled into the room through the inn’s windows, an anxious rapping suddenly sounded upon her door.

Jun Wu Xie got up to open the door, and saw Qiao Chu standing out outside.

“Little Xie, an incident occurred!” Qiao Chu said.

“What is it?” Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow lifting on her face.

“Rong Ruo has been constantly sending her Hell Butterflies to observe that courtyard secretly but early this morning, something happened there.” Qiao Chu said excitedly. When chaos erupt within Condor Country’s Imperial Capital, they would then have an opportunity to strike.

“It was said that a group of people had tried to charge in there for reasons unknown and they are now fighting with the soldiers from the Condor Country. Should we go take a look to see what’s happening to get a better grasp of the situation?”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow lifted slightly. To think that someone dared to get into a confrontation with the Condor Country’s soldiers in the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital. No matter who that was, it definitely wouldn’t end well for them.

“Do you know the identity of those people?”

Qiao Chu thought about it a moment and said: “That..... I’m not very sure. But I heard that it was a group from a small country, and its..... its name was rather familiar sounding..... That’s right! I remember it now, it’s called the Buckwheat Kingdom.”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes flashed in sudden surprise, an image of the face of the naive and innocent looking little Emperor immediately surfacing in her mind!

All of a sudden, her mind could not speak another word Qiao Chu any longer and she immediately turned to grab up Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit before charging straight out!

Seeing Jun Wu Xie suddenly leaving in such a anxious hurry, Qiao Chu’s face filled up with surprise. Deeply worried that something would happen to Jun Wu Xie, he quickly hollered for the other companions to gather together and went charging outside, chasing after Jun Wu Xie.

The sun was blocked out by a mass of dark clouds, the sky a dark grey, the gusts of wind blowing highly chilly.

Jun Wu Xie sprinted the entire way, towards the place Fei Yan had told her about before. Although Lord Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit did not know why their Mistress was so nervous, they nevertheless followed closely behind her doggedly.

Gradually nearing the target destination, Jun Wu Xie detected

the stench of blood in the wind blowing past her, the smell causing the feeling of unease in her heart to grow more and more intense.

In the area demarcated by the Condor Country's soldiers, many dead bodies lay scattered upon the floor. They were all dressed in armour that was uniform throughout, spilled blood staining their clothes and armour red, garish wounds all over their entire bodies. The bloodstains spread over their blood soaked clothes, fallen onto the floor, but their hands still gripped around their sword hilts, with several of the Condor Country's soldiers lying around their bodies.

The citizens of the Condor Country had stayed away from that highly bloody and gory scene and the Condor Country's soldiers were not grabbing onto a wretched looking elderly man. That elderly man's face was covered in blood, held down forcibly against his will. Despite his highly bloodied face, the elderly man was still shouting in a loud roar against them.

"The Condor Country are just completely venomous and foul hearted! Intolerable by the Heavens! Heaven is definitely watching! One fine day, you will all suffer retribution for what you have done! All of you will definitely suffer retribution!"

That sound of that voice greatly startled Jun Wu Xie who had just arrived at the place.

[That elderly man covered all over with wounds right in front. Wasn't that the person who had previously invited her to travel together with them, the Buckwheat Kingdom's Grand Tutor He! ?]

Chapter 1229: “To be Slayed (2)”

The previously steady and dignified Grand Tutor He had now fallen into such a wretched state!

The soldiers from the Condor Country completely disregarded Grand Tutor He’s curse. They had already raised up their sharp swords high, and were about to thrust them towards Grand Tutor He!

However, just at the very first instant that the swords pierced through Grand Tutor He’s skin on his chest!

A humongous black shadow barreled right into the group of soldiers from the Condor Country!

“Roar!”

The massive black beast was like a black bolt of lightning, tearing the soldiers grabbing onto Grand Tutor He into shreds in an instant. Quickly throwing the severely weakened and completely limp Grand Tutor He onto its back, the black beast leapt up at an extremely fast speed onto a rooftop at the side, speedily disappearing from sight before the soldiers’ eyes, and the soldiers flew into a sudden panic as they searched all over the place in a fluster.

However, a tall figure appeared soundlessly and unnoticed under that chaos among a pile of dead bodies.

The young man’s seemingly detached and completely expressionless face showed not a single trace of emotion. His head was lowered as he looked at the fallen soldiers of the Buckwheat Kingdom, those eyes looking like dried up wells seemed like something was struggling to break out within them. He raised his head up slowly, the dark purple skin on him suddenly turning into a shade of blood!

The black beast carried the weak Grand Tutor He on its back and

threw off the pursuit of the Condor Country's soldiers and gently slipped the Grand Tutor off its back onto the ground within a dark alley. Having fallen under the merciless grip and given in to throes of hopeless despair, Grand Tutor He stared in surprise at the seemingly spirit inclined and highly intelligent black beast. His entire body was covered in wounds, the heavy loss of blood causing him to be unable to do anything but lean helplessly against the wall.

A petite figure then appeared beside the black beast and Grand Tutor He struggled to raise his head to look, and he saw that familiar face looking straight at him.

"It's you!" Grand Tutor He's eyes went wide as he stared at the delicate youth before him, a glimmer of hope suddenly shining within his eyes.

"What happened back there?" Jun Wu Xie asked, her face in a frown as she looked at Grand Tutor He. Before Qiao Chu came bearing the news, she had already been feeling uneasy and when she got to the place, she saw the tragedy where all the soldiers of the Buckwheat Kingdom lay dead upon the ground. If she had not gotten there in the nick of time, even Grand Tutor He's head would have been separated from his body!

The Buckwheat Kingdom's delegation had come into the Condor Country's Imperial Capital for barely three days and what could have actually happened that would make all of them suddenly become so reckless to clash in an armed conflict with the Condor Country?

"Save His Majesty! Save His Majesty!" Grand Tutor He pleaded, his face filled with despair. He could not be bothered with the pain wrecking at him from the wounds but fell at the feet of Jun Wu Xie, tugging at the hem of her robe.

"Save His Majesty..... Save His Majesty....." The voice so devoid of hope spilled out from Grand Tutor He's mouth, tears flowing

down his wrinkled and aged face, almost having given up on it all.

Jun Wu Xie's heart jumped and she immediately squatted down, popping a life saving elixir into Grand Tutor He's mouth.

"What actually happened? Where is he?" Jun Wu Xie's asked, her words subconsciously speeding up.

Grand Tutor He said in a wail: "His Majesty was taken away by the Condor Country's soldiers that day, to go to a particular courtyard, but he had still not returned till now....."

Remembering the little Emperor's knitted brows and that reassuring smile to him, Grand Tutor He felt as if his heart had been cut by a knife. The little Emperor did not return that day and he had gone to ask the Condor Country for a reason. But the Condor Country had not even given him a single explanation which made him feel that the little Emperor had fallen to disaster. After trying to discuss it with the Condor Country but getting no results from it, they had then charged into the place, hoping to be able to rescue the little Emperor out from there safely!

"I was useless! If only I had insisted on that day, even at the cost of my own life, to refuse to let the little Emperor leave with those venomous vermin! I was the one who got His Majesty into this..... I got His Majesty into this....." Grand Tutor He's hopeless despair and utter remorse pushed him over a deep cliff. How he wished everything could revert to the way it was. He had thought no matter how maniacal and vicious the Condor Country could be, they would not dare to so blatantly inflict harm upon the rulers of the various countries they had invited to their Imperial Capital, but he realized he had overestimated the character of the Condor Country.

Chapter 1230: “To be Slayed (3)”

He had thought no matter how maniacal and vicious the Condor Country could be, they would not dare to so blatantly inflict harm upon the rulers of the various countries they had invited to their Imperial Capital, but he realized he had overestimated the character of the Condor Country.

Grand Tutor He had never expected the Condor Country to be so flagrantly impudent as to even dare to lay their hands upon the little Emperor when all the rulers of the various countries were also present.

“Young Master! I beg you! Save His Majesty! This old man will kneel and kowtow to you!” Grand Tutor He forced himself up and knelt before Jun Wu Xie to kowtow before her, his head thudding loudly upon the ground.

“I beg you! Save His Majesty! Save him please! He is still only a child!”

Jun Wu Xie heart felt as if something was stifling it, highly suffocating. She helped Grand Tutor He up as an inexplicable fire spread within her chest.

The Condor Country’s impudence was far from only in this incident. She had still not settled the scores with them for the invasion of the Qi Kingdom and they had just added another instance to the debt owed today!

Although Jun Wu Xie had not interacted with the little Emperor all that much, but she did not deny that anyone would like such a sensible and lovable little child that he was. Every time the little Emperor had addressed her as “Little Big Brother” in his clear childish voice, she had not been able to help herself but think, if she were to have a little brother, she would have hoped that he would be as innocent and as adorable as the little Emperor.

“I will save him. Rest assured.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes narrowed up, the murder in her heart already coming to a silent boil.

She had initially intended to strike only after she had everything planned out, but now, she was about to make an exception!

“Thank you! Thank you!” Grand Tutor He was shedding tears of gratitude as he continued to kowtow to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie left some elixirs with Grand Tutor He and then turned to depart.

The petite little back, flaring with unbridled murderous rage under the dark grey clouds.

“Meh?” Lord Meh Meh followed closely behind Jun Wu Xie, its hooves tapping crisply upon the ground. It could feel Jun Wu Xie’s rage clearly.

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit remained obediently silent.

“Having received someone’s favours, it must be repaid in folds. Still remember the little one? Now is the moment for both of you to return the favour.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up almost to a deadly slit, as she said in a highly chilling voice.

Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit looked at each other and although they did not fully understand what Jun Wu Xie meant with those words, they had a rather good idea of what Jun Wu Xie wanted them to do.

The Condor Country’s Imperial Capital was covered by the dark grey clouds hanging low overhead, as cracks of thunder sounded within everyone’s ears. The people walking on the streets raised their heads and looked up, watching the pitter patter of little raindrops falling, wetting the clothes upon them.

A sudden blinding bolt of lightning lit up the entire sky!

A gigantic figure suddenly materialized from within that brilliant

flash of light!

It was a pure and snowy white Spirit Beast of immense proportions. It descended from the skies, appearing soundlessly and unnoticed in a corner of the Imperial Capital!

The soldiers guarding that area of the Condor Country's Imperial Capital stared in flummoxed shock when the gigantic beast had appeared so suddenly, their mouths agape like someone had taken all their voices as they fell back onto the ground in terror!

A red flash of lightning then tore through the soldiers of the Condor Country! Before they could see what that red flash really was, their heads had already been lopped off from their bodies!

Bright red blood spurted everywhere!

On the back of the immense sized Spirit Beast and the red lightning flash, the soldiers of the Condor Country suddenly felt the consuming flames of despair quickly rising within their hearts!

Howls of dismay erupted immediately at that moment!

The men who had wilfully slaughtered every one of the Buckwheat Kingdom's soldiers saw their retribution coming to claim as the nightmarish scene appeared before their eyes!

Blood and the falling rain mixed together. Jun Wu Xie stepped over the flowing blood coloured stream, upon the blood path Lord Meh Meh opened up, every spot she passed, the bodies of the Condor Country's soldiers lay, their souls departed.

She was a demon who climbed up from the fiery depths of Hell, her fiery flame of vengeance ignited!

The helpless cries of anguish screeched under the booming rumble of thunder, sounding like a discordant cacophony of a tune to send the departed off, delivering the souls of the Buckwheat Kingdom's soldiers who had died there trying to save a live, to finally rest in peace!

Chapter 1231: “To be Slayed (4)”

The path had blood and rain mixed together. Jun Wu Xie’s face was cold as ice. Huddled in a corner as they trembled in fear, the soldiers wished fervently for the nightmare to end, but then saw figure of a terrifying demon approaching under the blinding flashes of lightning.

It was clearly just a youth in his teens, but it made the soldiers who experienced war through the battlefield felt chills run through them.

That pair of chilling eyes cut through the rain and swept over the soldiers hiding in the back in fear, and the stiffened lips parted slightly.

“None to be spared.”

The instant the voice dropped, a massive black beast suddenly leapt towards those Condor Country’s soldiers who were thinking to run for their lives.

Jun Wu Xie’s steps did not slow in the slightest as she continued to walk on forward. Howls and wails of anguish and terror erupted behind her, and the thick stench of blood caused her breathing to slow.

Despite the heavy guard placed there, they were still unable to stop the ferocious attack from two Guardian Grade Spirit Beasts!

Those cowardly dogs of the Condor Country who abused their authority and position, were made to face the coming of Death.

When the blood had fully stained the ground, and all the Condor Country’s soldiers had been fully annihilated, Jun Wu Xie stepped into the courtyard. Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit then blocked up the entrance from the outside, standing guard over the area.

As she walked further inside the courtyard, Jun Wu Xie detected

a distasteful stench. The way forward had numerous Buckwheat Kingdom's soldiers littered all around, their blood spilt onto the ground. As she looked further up the path, she saw a line of blood stained footprints leading further inside!

A continuous series of bestial roars sounded from further inside the courtyard, the sounds of fighting apparent, the thick stench of blood hung heavily over the spacious courtyard.

Jun Wu Xie went further inside with every step she took, and then she suddenly saw a shocking sight within the courtyard.

A young man with highly bulging muscles, his face similarly bulging with thick green veins, had his entire body stuck fully with arrows. A countless number of wounds filled his body and he was currently surrounded by a group of soldiers from the Condor Country, the soldiers constantly waving the swords they held in their hands at him.

That young man merely knelt in his spot, roaring at the soldiers continuously, his eyes completely dull and lifeless, seemingly reacting completely by instinct.

And the reason he was not able to retaliate, and unable to run away, was right in his arms.....

In his arms, was cradled a red hair little child. That child had his black pair of eyes wide open, staring blankly ahead as he was cradled within the young man's arms, not moving an inch, those eyes similarly as dead and lifeless as the young man.

But it was that face, that Jun Wu Xie would never forget.

It was the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor!

The child cradled within the young man's arms, was the missing little Emperor from the Buckwheat Kingdom!

"Damn it all! Where did that one pop out from? Go and release those other poison men quickly!" One of the soldiers of the Condor Kingdom's shouted in frustrated rage. Faced with one of the poison

man they have undergone alteration through the poison experiments, they were not a match for him. If not for the fact that he was protecting the little child, they would all already be dead.

Hearing the order, another one of the Condor Country's soldiers immediately turned around, intending to go get reinforcements.

But at the instant that he turned, a small pair of fair white hands suddenly clasped around his head!

‘Crick!’

The soldier's head was plucked off by that pair of hands.

Bright red blood sprayed out from the torn open wound. Under that garish bloody scene, all of the Condor Country's soldiers suddenly froze in shock.

They all stared in flabbergasted shock with their mouths agape at the blood drenched little youth.

Jun Wu Xie tossed the head she had torn off nonchalantly to the ground, and raised a foot to stomp onto it, crushing it in a splatter!

“Who..... Who are you?” The Condor Country's soldiers were suddenly highly flustered. The petite little youth before them made them feel a immense hidden chill, the boiling murderous rage emanating from the youth almost causing their breaths to congeal suffocatingly.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed. “The person come to send you on your way.”

Chapter 1232: “To be Slayed (5)”

Those soldiers had not even recovered their senses when the Purple Spirit glow flared out from Jun Wu Xie's body.

Once the Purple Spirit manifested, all the eyes of the soldiers almost popped out of their heads.

[A Purple Spirit!]

[That youth is actually a Purple Spirit!]

The pure and utter despair almost crushed all their hearts at that moment. They had not even been able to let out a single sound when the Purple Spirit glow with the figure of Jun Wu Xie morphed into a speeding flash, sweeping through the courtyard with shocking speed!

When the figure of Jun Wu Xie reappeared behind the Condor Country's soldiers, those soldiers suddenly looked like they were frozen stiff in their places.

The Purple Spirit glow slowly subsided from Jun Wu Xie's body, and thereafter the sounds of multiple great sprays rang out!

Heads fell off from the ten over soldiers in that instant, as great sprays of warm blood gushed out at the same time, the blood spray spewing in a shower into the air as they stayed a split second, and fell as a bloody shower, covering over everything.

Under that garishly red shower, Jun Wu Xie slowly walked towards the little Emperor who was cradled within the young man's arms.

That head of red hair, with that pair of red eyes, were so unfamiliar to her. Within those eyes, she could no longer find that innocence she saw in them before.

The young man holding the little Emperor did not move, his body stiffened under the rain of blood as he let out a threatening

growl at Jun Wu Xie.

“I will not hurt him.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

She did not know who that young man was, but she recognized that voice.

In that last carriage within the Buckwheat Kingdom’s convoy, the roars that had broken out occasionally had been from this man.

The Buckwheat Kingdom’s soldiers were all obliterated and this young man had appeared here and served as a protector that shielded the little Emperor.

Jun Wu Xie believed, that the young man was linked in some way to the little Emperor.

The young man’s growl grew more and more faint, those dull and lifeless eyes not showing any light. But he slowly released the little Emperor he carried within his arms, his towering and bulky body finally unable to resist Death’s enveloping grip any further. The numerous number of arrows lodged deep into his back in countless wounds had already drained him of all his life force. His hands’ grip gradually loosened and the towering body fell over onto the ground.....

The little Emperor remained in his spot staring blankly ahead of him, seemingly unaware of all that is happening, remaining still as stone.

Jun Wu Xie hurried forward a step, wanting to check on the young man’s injuries. But immediately upon checking, she was greatly shocked by what she discovered. The young man seemed to be incomparably strong, but all the meridians throughout his veins within his body had been thrown into complete chaos and disorder. Under that forced facade of power and strength, his body had been hollowed out and completely spent.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly remembered what Fan Zhuo had said,

about the chilling experiments the Twelve Palaces had researched and developed.

If her guess was not wrong, then this young man had been afflicted by that.

But the poison had gone in too deep, right into his bones, and his spirit had been completely sacrificed, making the young man only a empty shell, like a puppet without its own will and consciousness, to surpass and breakthrough the body's limits, draining him out at an highly increased rate, towards complete burnout till the body was spent. The flesh on his body then quickly shrunk and wrinkled up at a speed visible to her eyes, drying up to turn the body to become just skin and bones.

Everything had happened too fast and too suddenly. Jun Wu Xie had not been prepared for such an instance. Although she wanted to save him in her heart, but she was unable to defy the Heavens.

The thin flesh on the young man dried up very quickly, but those eyes suddenly showed a trace of light. His gaze stared unwaveringly upon the back of the little Emperor, like he had thousands and thousand of things to say, but he no longer had the strength, and no longer had the time.

“I will take care of him.” When Jun Wu Xie looked into the eyes of the young man, for no good reason, she suddenly thought of Jun Qing, the feelings that only one's closest kin would show, greatly shook her.

The young man showed the very last smile he would ever give in this life, before his eyes slowly closed.

Chapter 1233: “To be Slayed (6)”

The little Emperor stood staring blankly in his spot, like a hollowed out shell of a body without a spirit. Jun Wu Xie’s brows creased slightly, and carried the pitiful child within her arms. Although she was petite in size, she had no other choice but to lift the little Emperor in her arms. Carried in Jun Wu Xie’s arms, the little Emperor was facing the young man who had just died, that pair of dull and lightless eyes staring unmoving and straight in front of him, unable to focus on a point.

However.....

Two streaks of blood slid down from his eyes as tears, silent and quiet.

Jun Wu Xie was carrying the little Emperor as her eyes swept over the large urns within the courtyard. Within the numerous urns, everyone single one of them had a man soaked in them, looking almost just the same as the young man who had just died.

There was a sin the All Dragons Palace had committed, and a sin of the Emperor of the Condor Country.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up, remembering this one more debt of blood in her heart.

With the little Emperor in her arms, Jun Wu Xie walked out from the courtyard. Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit standing guard outside were currently engaged in battle with the Condor Country’s soldiers.

Sensing Jun Wu Xie’s arrival, the three beasts exploded into a flurry of attack with renewed vigor, crushing all the people before them completely into minced meat.

Those soldiers who had heavily surrounded the courtyard stared in terror at the three terrifying beasts before them, before their eyes were suddenly drawn to the figure of a petite youth walking

out from within.

The figure of that youth looked to be thin and slender but he was carrying a red haired child in his arms, his eyes cold as ice, as they burned with a brewing glint of murder.

“Little Black.” Jun Wu Xie called out suddenly.

The massive black beast went to her side.

“Bring him back.” Jun Wu Xie then gently put the little Emperor upon the massive black beast’s back.

Even though he had been turned to become a mindless puppet, Jun Wu Xie still did not want what was to happen next taint the little Emperor’s eyes.

Regardless.....

That those eyes saw nothing now.

The black beast glanced once at Jun Wu Xie with the little Emperor upon its back, and speedily leapt away from the place.

The Condor Country’s soldiers had wanted to stop them from leaving but Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit stood in their way!

“Who is responsible?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were narrowed to a slit as she looked at the group of soldiers and asked in a chillingly cold voice.

The soldiers stood looking puzzled as they stared at Jun Wu Xie. They were fearful of the overwhelming might of Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit, but they did not think that the small sized youth before them was anything to fear. However, before they could even try to guess at Jun Wu Xie’s identity.....

Around Jun Wu Xie’s body, a purple coloured spirit glow suddenly flared out!

Forcibly pushing her spirit power level to the Purple Spirit, was to Jun Wu Xie, who now held the blue spirit, not that much of a

strain anymore. But in a situation like this, where she had to use it twice in succession within the same hour, it brought about quite a significant drain upon her powers.

But.....

She really did not care about that at that moment, the only thought in her mind was just to tear the people who brought harm upon the little Emperor into a million pieces.

And that was all!

The soldiers of the Condor Country had never in their dreams thought that the thin and frail looking little youth before their eyes would turn out to hold the power of the Purple Spirit!

They wanted to escape, but they no longer had the opportunity!

At almost the very same moment they turned around, five brilliantly glowing Purple Spirits suddenly appeared!

The five teens looking to be about seventeen or eighteen years olds had purple coloured spirit glows encompassing their bodies and had already blocked them in!

The Condor Country's soldiers absolutely could not believe their own eyes!

The Purple Spirit that only appeared in legends had suddenly appeared before them and there were even six of them at the same time!

And every single one of them was still so young!

The curtains for the massacre then rose up immediately in the next moment.

Qiao Chu and the others had coming chasing behind Jun Wu Xie's footsteps and they did not know what could have happened here to have caused the always calm Jun Wu Xie to decide to make an exception to attack them so openly!

Chapter 1234: “To be Slayed (7)”

But as things were at that moment, they wasn't any time for them to ask. Since Jun Wu Xie had already struck, then regardless of the reason, they would back her up to the end!

Six Purple Spirits had suddenly appeared and together with the two Guardian Grade Spirit Beasts, they sent that contingent of soldiers from the Condor Country right into Hell in an instant!

Blood and death fell, and under the rain that was falling more and more heavily, those evil souls were all being delivered!

When the ground at that place had turned a bright shade of red, when the citizens of the Condor Country's Imperial Capital were shocked awake by the ear splitting thunder, that was the signal of the arrival of the nightmare for those soldiers!

Before the might of the Purple Spirits, the soldiers did not even have time to even call out, before they found that they were already no longer breathing.

After the massacre concluded, Jun Wu Xie dragged the leader of the soldiers up from the ground.

“Who is the one responsible?” Jun Wu Xie asked in a cold tone, her eyes narrowed.

The man was so terrorized his spirit almost jumped up from his body. He had never seen such a terrifying youth. With just six people and two Spirit Beasts, they had already taken out almost a thousand men from the Condor Country's army, all within the blink of an eye!

“Young Master..... Young Master spare my life..... I..... I really do not know..... what you are talking about.....” The man said tearfully.

“The Buckwheat Kingdom's Emperor, who was the one who harmed him.” Jun Wu Xie asked again.

The man was shocked and immediately said: “It’s His Majesty! His Majesty did it! I have nothing to do with it! The Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor came here that day and the idea suddenly struck His Majesty to make him an experimental subject, and that had.....”

That man had not even finished when Jun Wu Xie tore off his neck.

Chilling murderous rage flared from Jun Wu Xie’s body. Though that answer, was not surprising to her.

“Good.” The corners of her lips curled up into a chilling smile that had not been seen for some time, a smile that sent chills up the spines of Qiao Chu and the others who were coming over to her in approach.

That was a smile, they had seen before.....

And every time they saw that, it signaled that Jun Wu Xie was about to go on a brutal and merciless rampage.

“Little Xie..... Should we leave this place? The Condor Country’s Imperial Guards would have received the news and it won’t be long before they would reach here. It is still not the right time for us to get into a direct confrontation with them yet.” Qiao Chu said cautiously to Jun Wu Xie who still had that chilling smile upon her face, gulping as he said it.

At that moment, he felt that Jun Wu Xie was a highly dangerous person to cross.

Jun Wu Xie retracted the smile upon her face, and nodded slightly.

The two Spirit Beasts reverted back to their tiny adorable forms in an instant, quickly leaving the courtyard behind them at great speed!

The rain turned into a heavy storm, the raindrops beating incessantly upon the piles of bodies lying upon the ground.

Blood mixed with rain flowed away sluggishly, but unable to wash off the sins committed in that place.

The several youths returned under the heavy downpour, silently avoiding the teams of soldiers from the Condor Country searching through the city.

Jun Wu Xie went back to her room immediately, and did not even have the time to change out of her blood soaked clothes.

Within the room, a wretched looking Grand Tutor He was already lying upon the bed semiconscious. The little black cat had at the same time when it was bringing the little Emperor back here, brought the almost unconscious Grand Tutor He back together at the same time from the dark alley.

Grand Tutor He was lying upon the bed, not moving an inch, while the little Emperor with his red hair and maroon eyes sat quietly upon a chair, carrying the little black cat in his arms.

Qiao Chu and the others had returned together with Jun Wu Xie and when they saw the elderly man and a young child in her room, they were all stunned.

“Little Xie, they are.....” Qiao Chu began to ask, a little confused. The elderly man was still not that shocking, but that little child’s looks was a little too strange for them to take.

Red haired with maroon eyes. No matter which way you looked at it, he did not look like an average child.

“He is the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor, and lying upon the bed, is the Grand Tutor of the Buckwheat Kingdom.” The little black cat who was cradled within the little Emperor’s arms suddenly spoke, as its eyes fell upon Jun Wu Xie’s face with her furrowed brows.

Chapter 1235: “To be Slayed (8)”

Jun Wu Xie at that moment, it was thought, wouldn't really be in the mood to explain anything.

“Buckwheat Kingdom..... But this.....” Qiao Chu suddenly realized, that these people were linked to the news that he had brought to Jun Wu Xie just earlier that morning.

But he did not know when Jun Wu Xie had gotten herself involved with people from the Buckwheat Kingdom which had made her decide to execute such a large scale massacre because of the little Emperor from the Buckwheat Kingdom.

Although he was in complete agreement in his heart to the bloodthirst Jun Wu Xie had exhibited, he still did not understand the rationale behind it.

“My Mistress came to the Condor Country's Imperial Capital together with them.” The little black cat opened his mouth to say. During that leg of the journey, it had not shown itself, but had remained within Jun Wu Xie's body, watching everything that happened. It had not ever thought, that things would turn out like this for them.

Even it came to understanding Jun Wu Xie, no one knew her better than it did, and hence, it could roughly guess what Jun Wu Xie was feeling at that moment.

It finally dawned on Qiao Chu, and as he looked at the state Grand Tutor He and the little Emperor were in, he realized that those two people must be in a very bad situation. He and Hua Yao together with the others then knew well enough to not disturb Jun Wu Xie further, but had then shut the door behind them after quickly saying to just holler for them if they were needed.

Inside the room, Jun Wu Xie did not say a single word, as she proceeded to stabilize Grand Tutor He's condition first.

Although Grand Tutor He's wounds were rather severe, they were not anything beyond what Jun Wu Xie would be able to handle. After a few bottles of premium elixirs down his throat, Grand Tutor He's breathing became a whole lot more regular.

From beginning to end, the little Emperor sat silently upon the chair, so quiet it almost felt like he wasn't there at all.

Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit carefully slid over to the little Emperor's side. Although the little Emperor's looks had changed a little, but they could still recognize the now red haired little one, was the same little Emperor who had indulged them with much tasty treats.

But within their eyes, there was much confusion and incomprehension. They did not know what was wrong with the little Emperor, did not understand why..... he no longer had that sparkle in his eyes when he looked at them, why he no longer cradled them in his arms to stroke and cuddle them.

He was just merely sitting there quietly. Instead of saying that he was carrying the little black cat, it might rather be said that the little black cat was just sitting upon his lap.

"Meh?" Lord Meh Meh pushed his nose against the little Emperor's little calf, but the little Emperor did not react at all.

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit nudged the hem of his pants, but it similarly did not get any response.

Without knowing why, the two innocent little beasts became rather depressed. They did not fuss anymore, but just laid themselves down by the little Emperor's feet.

After Jun Wu Xie finished with her treatment for Grand Tutor He, she went on to check on the little Emperor's condition.

Upon that pale little face, she could no longer see the expressions she had come to be familiar with, the face after having been drenched by the rain, still held the two streaks left from the tears

of blood he had shed, so faint it almost could no longer be seen.

Jun Wu Xie held up the little Emperor's arm, and carefully took his pulse.

The little Emperor's pulse was very much like the young man's from before, but with a difference!

That young man's body had already been completely hollowed out, almost completely spent.

But within the little Emperor's body, it seemed there were two opposing forces that were constantly clashing against each other!

"Young Miss!" Ye Sha suddenly appeared within the room.

Jun Wu Xie asked through narrowed eyes: "What is it?"

"Your subordinate might have a rather good idea on what is wrong with the body of the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor." Ye Sha said while kneeling with one knee on the floor.

Jun Wu Xie was surprised and immediately turned her gaze upon him.

"You know?"

Ye Sha nodded.

"In fact, such instances had appeared in the Middle Realm before. Your subordinate had heard Young Master Fan mention it before, but what Young Master Fan knows of is not the complete picture."

Chapter 1236: “Scarlet Blood (1)”

This method where one’s spirit was sacrificed, to enhance one’s powers, had existed within the Middle Realm from a long time ago. And this method if it was to be further segregated, would be split into two types. The first type would be as what Fan Zhuo had mentioned, which was the most direct method, that would turn a person into a mindless puppet, greatly increasing one’s strength.

While the other type, was even more terrifying.

That method would raise a person’s powers to a completely new height, gaining them powers that could crush a Purple Spirit.

“To gain powers that was able to crush a Purple Spirit, that was not be what an average person was able to shoulder, as that called for more than just breaking through one’s limits. It was actually using a person’s own life force, where it would be drained highly excessively, to allow them to become an undefeatable entity of pure power. But there was a great limitation to having one’s life force depleted so excessively. Once that method was employed, then that person would not live past three days after that.” Ye Sha told Jun Wu Xie everything he knew about that. If not for the little Emperor’s red hair and scarlet eyes, he wouldn’t have been able to determine what had happened to the little Emperor.

And from what he saw, Ye Sha knew that only the second method would turn the little Emperor into such a state.

“Three days’ life left, in exchange for incomparable strength, created by a person who lost his entire home and family. His entire family was massacred, and he was severely poisoned. With nothing else worth living for, he had come up with this method where one sacrificed every last ounce of one’s life. Almost no one would choose to use such a method, as..... the time was too short, and to prepare one for all the prerequisite conditions, the efforts needed were also highly daunting. After calculating all that that would

take, with the exception of those who were willing to give up their lives, no one would choose to put that method to use.”

“The method has a name for it, called Scarlet Blood. Anyone who used Scarlet Blood, would not live past three days.”

Every word that Ye Sha said, struck at Jun Wu Xie’s heart.

Jun Wu Xie turned her eyes to look at the blank faced little Emperor.

Counting the time that had passed, the little Emperor remaining life, was only left with a day and a half? !

That was a result that Jun Wu Xie would never be able to accept!

“I will take up the challenge.” Jun Wu Xie said through tightly gritted teeth.

Ye Sha was feeling rather helpless. Although he knew the Young Miss highly valued the little Emperor, but the Scarlet Blood’s poison, was not one that anyone would be able to neutralize! Although the Young Miss’ skills in Medicine was absolutely peerless, but to unravel the Scarlet Blood, might just be too difficult a task.

“Once Scarlet Blood is introduced into one’s body, the drain upon the life force takes effect immediately, and the spirit is constantly being burned up. To save him..... would be highly difficult.” Ye Sha said with a silent sigh.

The afflictions to one’s body might be easier to treat, but deficiencies in one’s spirit was the toughest to counteract. How many people under the Heavens would be able to find a way to repair a person’s spirit?

Although such a thing existed, how many held powers like Jun Wu Yao’s, who was able to retrieve it?

Jun Wu Xie was unwilling to give up just like that. The young man’s death had been like a branding iron, that had seared into her

heart. That was the first time she had felt so helpless, where she could do nothing but watch on, as a person breathed his last and died before her eyes.

Such an incident, Jun Wu Xie did not wish for it to happen a second time, and wished even more that it would not happen to the little Emperor.

Even when Ye Sha said there was no hope, Jun Wu Xie still wanted to give it a try, fighting it with all her might!

She took the little Emperor's pulse once again and detected that there were already symptoms of collapse and failure in the body, but they were happening more slowly than she had expected. Based on the rate it was happening, the little Emperor's life should still last seven more days, and not one and a half.

That discovery allowed Jun Wu Xie to catch her breath a moment, but also made her more cautious.

When Ye Sha saw Jun Wu Xie being so determined, there was no more that he could say, but just to stand quietly on one side.

Chapter 1237: “Scarlet Blood (2)”

In her past life, how many people Jun Wu Xie’s hands had saved, or given the death sentence, even she herself could no longer remember, and in this life she still refused to be defeated by any assessment made by others.

Calming her heart, Jun Wu Xie discovered that something about the two opposing forces inside the little Emperor’s body were slightly abnormal. One of them was highly possible to be the Scarlet Blood that Ye Sha mentioned, which was quickly consuming up the little Emperor’s life force, like highly ferocious beasts.

There existed another force inside the little Emperor’s body. Compared to the Scarlet Blood, this other force was rather much weaker, that seemed to be in danger of collapse at any moment. But it was this seemingly frail force that was persistently holding back the Scarlet Blood from draining out the little Emperor, a power not from his own body, that slowly neutralized the Scarlet Blood’s ferocity bit by bit, sacrificing itself as replacement for the little Emperor’s life force, gradually being consumed by the Scarlet Blood.

This strange phenomenon made Jun Wu Xie’s heart jumped, because she discovered that the force resisting against the Scarlet Blood gave her a indescribable feeling of familiarity.

That feeling, was what she had experienced when she had just begun to learn the Spirit Healing Technique. The feeling when spirit power surged through the entire body, was the work of a spirit body!

“How could it be a spirit body.....” Jun Wu Xie asked with her brows furrowing up together. The little Emperor was merely just eight or nine years old and at that age, it was impossible for one’s ring spirit to awaken. But then she had thought back about the

rabbit's tail on the little Emperor's behind. The excuse that Grand Tutor He had used at that time was that it was a ring spirit.....

For her to know clearly about that source of power, Jun Wu Xie would have to ask Grand Tutor He about it. At that moment, she could only temporarily use some elixirs to try to protect the little Emperor's life, to further slow down the Scarlet Blood's drain.

The little Emperor did not seem to be aware of anything. When Jun Wu Xie brought the medicine to him, he did not react, and Jun Wu Xie had needed to forcibly feed it into his mouth.

The bitterness of the elixir spread within his mouth, but the little Emperor still did not feel anything.

There was no expression on his face.

Grand Tutor He regained consciousness a few hours later. In the instant he awoke, he immediately sat up in a hurry, looking all around for familiar faces.

However, when he saw the little Emperor sitting on one side, he was overcome in shock.

If not for the features of the face that was so dearly familiar to him, he really wouldn't have believed that the red haired little boy with his scarlet eyes was His Majesty!

"Your Majesty..... Your Majesty....." Grand Tutor He got off the bed and stepped onto the ground, tumbling and stumbling as he tried to run to come before the little Emperor to kneel. His hands trembled as he reached out wanting to hold the little Emperor's hand, but when he saw those clearly unfocused eyes, it immediately caused him to crumble.

"ARGH! !"

The cry of despair rang out within the room, which brought Jun Wu Xie hurrying in when she heard the sound.

She saw Grand Tutor He wailing as he held the little Emperor's

legs, filled with sorrow and despair.

“Your old vassal is useless, your old vassal got Your Majesty into this..... Your vassal deserves to die..... Deserves to die.....”

When the little Emperor had previously not returned after night had passed, Grand Tutor He's heart had already been filled with terror, and when his eyes saw the current state the little Emperor was in, he felt he had suddenly turned to ice!

Those eyes that looked so lifeless now, were so familiar to him. Back at that time, in order to protect the Buckwheat Kingdom's soldiers, the previous Emperor had volunteered himself for the experiment with the poison, and had turned into that state. Grand Tutor He had never thought, that the same fate, would befall onto the little Emperor as well.

He was still just such a small child. How could the Emperor of the Condor Country bear to deal such an evil and treacherous hand upon him! ?

But no matter how much sorrow and regret Grand Tutor He felt, it did not elicit the slightest response from the little Emperor. He was just like a puppet, sitting there quietly, not making a single noise, and not moving in the slightest.

Chapter 1238: “Scarlet Blood (3)”

Jun Wu Xie looked on in silence at Grand Tutor He’s sorrowful wailing.

“Young Master.....” Grand Tutor He noticed Jun Wu Xie’s presence and with tears running down his face, he did not forget Jun Wu Xie’s benevolence for saving their lives. He turned around and kowtowed to Jun Wu Xie in gratitude.

“Thank you Young Master for saving us! Thank you Young Master.....”

Such a similar situation, Jun Wu Xie had encountered many times in her previous life and she had thought she would be already numbed by such incidents. But this time, she felt her heart feeling rather suffocated.

Looking at the current state the little Emperor’s was in, Jun Wu Xie found it rather laughable. How could that be considered as having saved them?

“Stand up and speak. Your little His Majesty’s condition is currently highly critical and I need you to tell me some things truthfully.” Jun Wu Xie said as she drew in a deep breath. This was not the time for her to allow her thoughts to go astray.

As a doctor, if she was not able to maintain her calm at all times, and allow herself to be swayed by emotions, that would be highly undesired.

Grand Tutor He was taken aback and he raised his head to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“You..... You mean..... His Majesty..... His Majesty, he..... can..... can still be saved?”

“It’s not certain, but we will give it a try.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Grand Tutor He’s face that was filled with despair suddenly

showed a sliver of agitated excitement.

“Young Master, you must save His Majesty! If you can really save His Majesty, you will be the Buckwheat Kingdom’s benefactor, and this old man will slog tirelessly for you, to repay your immeasurable benevolence!”

Jun Wu Xie then made Grand Tutor He stand up.

“What do you want to ask..... Everything that I know..... I will tell you..... everything.....” Grand Tutor He had already given up, and had never thought that Jun Wu Xie would offer him this sliver of hope to turn things around.

Jun Wu Xie said: “What is the truth about his ring spirit?”

Grand Tutor He was slightly surprised, never expecting that Jun Wu Xie would be asking about this.

“How can a child at the age of eight or nine years old have a ring spirit?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she looked at Grand Tutor He.

Grand Tutor He was shocked and his eyes showed a tinge of sorrow. He lowered his head and with a weak and trembling voice, he said: “The rabbit’s tail on His Majesty’s behind..... is indeed a ring spirit.....”

Jun Wu Xie’s brows creased together.

However, Grand Tutor He continued on: “Only..... that ring spirit, does not belong to His Majesty himself, but..... but to his elder brother, who was also the Buckwheat Kingdom’s previous Emperor.”

Transferring a ring spirit, that was the first time Jun Wu Xie was hearing about it, but she did not doubt the veracity of Grand Tutor He’s words. Afterall, when she had checked the little Emperor’s condition earlier, she had ascertained that the other spirit force was a ring spirit as well, but just that its presence in there was strange, which did not coincide with the little Emperor’s young age.

“A year ago, the throne of the Buckwheat Kingdom was still held by the previous Emperor. He was His Majesty’s elder brother.....”

The Buckwheat Kingdom at that time, had the little Emperor’s elder brother inherit the throne, to become the ruler of the kingdom. The young ruler held great aspirations and magnificent goals. He personally selected his own team of Imperial Guards, and trained together with them, not showing the tiniest sliver of a ruler’s loftiness.

In the Buckwheat Kingdom, he was well loved by the people.

But such a young Emperor who was just like the rising sun, suddenly met with a mishap!

A delegation from the Condor Country had then suddenly visited upon the Buckwheat Kingdom, with the Condor Country’s Emperor having come personally, which made everyone within the Buckwheat Kingdom think it rather strange. The previous Emperor was careful in his dealings and treated them with politeness. Unexpectedly, the Condor Country’s Emperor had then said he knew of a method, that could make a person extremely powerful and that he wanted to use the Imperial Guards of the Buckwheat Kingdom to experiment on it.

In order to prevent the Imperial Guards from falling to harm, the previous Emperor volunteered himself to take their place, and he was set to be consigned to eternal damnation from that moment henceforth!

His body might not have died, but his spirit was destroyed. The previous Emperor’s ring spirit did not disappear, but instead, transferred itself to remain within the little Emperor’s body.

Chapter 1239: “Scarlet Blood (4)”

Although ring spirits were innately linked with the people they were matched with, but many ring spirits develop close feelings of attachment with their owners and become unwilling to depart, thinking of various ways to remain around their owners. They were linked to their owner’s spirit and resides within the owner’s body. Although the little Emperor’s elder brother’s spirit had been destroyed, but the body still remained in this realm. His ring spirit had then thought of a way to move itself into the little Emperor’s body, to protect his owner’s most beloved little brother.

It then dawned upon Jun Wu Xie, and she finally knew, from where the strange force inside the little Emperor’s body had come from.

That was the little Emperor’s elder brother’s ring spirit and it was using its own spirit power to protect the little Emperor from being harmed by the Scarlet Blood.

“It’s all thanks to it.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

“What?” Grand Tutor He did not understand.

“It saved the little His Majesty’s life.” Jun Wu Xie was not going to waste the time to wait any longer. Every second longer that the little Emperor lived, the ring spirit was using its own spirit force and life in exchange for it.

That ring spirit wasn’t that powerful, and the gradual drain upon it would not allow it to last much longer.

Jun Wu Xie would need to use this small window of time, to find a cure of the little Emperor’s condition, or everything would finally come to naught.

Just as Ye Sha had said, the Scarlet Blood’s toxicity was highly lethal and if not for that ring spirit resisting it, with the little Emperor’s young age, he would not have lasted even one day.

Although the Scarlet Blood was within the little Emperor's body at that moment, it had not spread too deep inside as a large part of the toxins had been kept back by the ring spirit, which had delayed the little Emperor's impending death.

If the situation had been like that young man, where the poison had spread throughout his entire body and seeped into the bones, even if Jun Wu Xie wanted to save him, it would require her to have adequate time and the little Emperor would not be able to last that long a period.

But now, things had become somewhat easier. As the poison had not spread into the little Emperor's body entirely, and the ring spirit was currently working to shield the little Emperor's heart meridian, it gave Jun Wu Xie enough time.

Grand Tutor He watched as Jun Wu Xie treated the little Emperor's condition, thousands of words in his heart could only be expressed with a deep bow. He did not dare disrupt Jun Wu Xie's actions in any way, but remained unmoving on one side.

While Jun Wu Xie was providing treatment for the little Emperor, the Condor Country was in a state of upheaval. Someone had actually dared to commit a complete massacre on such a large scale upon the Condor Country's soldiers right within the Condor Country's Imperial Capital itself! That was a direct slap to the Condor Country's Emperor's face, trampling his Imperial authority into the mud.

In an instant, the guards were all doubled everywhere throughout the Condor Country's Imperial Capital.

For two whole days, Jun Wu Xie did not take a single step out from her room. She had focused all her attention upon the little Emperor.

The little Emperor lay with his eyes closed upon the bed, completely motionless, a very faint white glow shrouding over his entire body. Jun Wu Xie stood by the bed, that attractive face with

delicate features showing a tinge of paleness, but that pair of eyes remained just as bright.

That faint white glow very slowly, upon the little Emperor's chest, gradually coalesced into the shape of a little palm sized rabbit. But the figure of the rabbit was very faint and looked like an illusion, the translucent rabbit seemingly formed from a wisp of clear smoke, fleeting and unreal, its almost imaginary shadow looking weak and fragile.

“Rest assured. He will recover.” Jun Wu Xie said softly, not certain that the rabbit shaped ring spirit would be able to hear her.

After its owner's spirit had disappeared, it had forcibly transferred itself into the little Emperor's body, and it was now resisting against the Scarlet Blood toxins to protect the little Emperor, which had completely depleted all its strength, and it was not even able to morph into its material form. It looked at the little Emperor and then turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, before its surreal little figure silently dissipated into the air.....

It had done all that it could, on behalf of its Master, to protect the little Emperor.

Chapter 1240: “What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak (1)”

When Jun Wu Xie came out from her room, Grand Tutor He who had been waiting outside for a long time immediately went up to her. His face was filled with anxiety and Qiao Chu with the others all turned to look at her from the side.

“His Majesty, he.....” Grand Tutor He began to say as he looked anxiously at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes filled with anticipation and worry.

“His life is no longer in any danger.” Jun Wu Xie finally said.

Grand Tutor He’s body began to shake uncontrollably, the ecstatic joy in his heart rendered him completely speechless, and he could only bowed continuously before Jun Wu Xie.

However, only the little Emperor’s life had been saved. His elder brother’s ring spirit had blocked out the lethal poison in the body, but it had not been able to save the little Emperor’s spirit. Although Jun Wu Xie had neutralized the toxins within the body, she had not been able to make his spirit recover. That one revelation had made the highly joyous Grand Tutor He fall another time into the deep abyss. As the little Emperor had been saved in time, his spirit had not been completely sacrificed, but the deficiencies in his spirit will cause his intelligence to be far lower than the average person. To put it more accurately, the little Emperor had now been turned into a naive and ignorant little idiot who would not know anything.

When Grand Tutor He heard that news, he had almost fainted away. He forced down the sorrow that wrecked at his heart and pleaded with Jun Wu Xie, to allow him to go into the room to care for the little Emperor still sleeping in the room.

Looking at the hunched over back of Grand Tutor He, the group

of youths could only sigh helplessly.

“Before this, I had known that the Condor Country were vicious and merciless, but I had not thought that they would bully the weak to such an blatant extent.” There wasn’t the slightest sign of a smile on Fei Yan’s face as he said that. To be able to inflict such harm upon such a young child like that, just how insanely cruel was this Emperor of the Condor Country?

“What he is banking on, is merely the military might of the Condor Country and the All Dragons Palace. Throughout the Lower Realm, with the lone exception of the Fire Country, which other power would be able to resist them? Or dared to defy the Condor Country’s orders? The Buckwheat Kingdom was weak and its population was small. The Condor Country’s Emperor had deemed them to be completely helpless against them and had been so overbearing and impudent towards them.” Rong Ruo said with a deep frown upon her face. The little Emperor’s bitter experience, had even pained them though he was just a stranger to them.

Jun Wu Xie did not say a word, but merely listened to her companions quietly. Although she had not slept for two days, she still did not feel tired, only feeling that there was something brewing within her heart.

“Does being from a small country mean that you have to be trampled by others as they wish?” Qiao Chu spat out through gritted teeth, his fists tightly clenched. They had heard all about the Buckwheat Country’s Emperor and his elder brother from Grand Tutor He and all the unimaginable experiences they had been forced to go through, greatly angered the fiery youth.

“Secure in the knowledge he holds the upper hand, the Condor Country used the Buckwheat Kingdom as a warning to all the other countries. What he wants, is merely for all the other rulers of the various countries to fear and submit to him. The Buckwheat Kingdom, to him, was too small to be of much use and was made to become the sacrifice.” Fan Zhuo added with a sigh.

“Very well.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly spoke up.

The eyes of Qiao Chu and all the other companions immediately turned upon Jun Wu Xie.

“Little Xie..... What were you referring to when you said very well?” Qiao Chu was rather puzzled.

Jun Wu Xie smiled chillingly and said: “Since the Condor Country likes to bully people weaker than them so much, I should adapt to what they fancy,” Her eyes narrowed up as she spoke. Bullying the weak right? Then she would really want the Condor Country to properly experience it, to realize what it truly meant by bullying the weak!

“Little Xie, you wouldn’t really be thinking.....” Fan Zhuo immediately understood what Jun Wu Xie meant, and his eyes widened with surprise.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “So what if I am? This time, I want to play the game differently, and the Condor Country better be able to withstand it!”

Different strokes for different folks. When going against the Condor Country, she wouldn’t mind revising and adapting to use a method she had never used before, to let them have a good taste of their very own medicine!

Chapter 1241: “What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak (2)”

The Condor Country was strong and mighty, but it was still not as mighty as the Fire Country!

Jun Wu Xie really wouldn't find, using her distinguished title as the Emperor of the Fire Country, to properly teach the Condor Country's Emperor, what it truly meant..... to bully the weak!

“But, the people from the All Dragons Palace are within the Condor Country.” Hua Yao reminded warily.

If it was judged solely based on the individual country's might, the Condor Country would naturally pale in comparison to the Fire Country. But if they had the Twelve Palaces backing them up, then it was no longer definite.

“The Condor Country has the All Dragons Palace, then wouldn't the Fire Country have other palaces backing them up as well?” Jun Wu Xie said with a cold smile.

Jun Wu Xie's words caused everyone to be rather taken aback.

Fan Zhuo stared at Jun Wu Xie a moment, and suddenly laughed out aloud.

“What Little Xie said sounds reasonable. Seven palaces among the Twelve Palaces hold a portion of the map leading to the Dark Emperor's Tomb, and they are all highly wary and guarded against each other where they would naturally not reveal whatever information or plans they have to other palaces. The All Dragons Palace had already sought out the Condor Country to be their sacrificial lamb, why couldn't the other palaces do the same thing?” The Condor Country when compared to the Fire Country, was inferior by quite a good amount. Hence, the people from the All Dragons Palace, wouldn't be able to ascertain that the Fire Country did not have the support of other palaces.”

The Twelve Palaces were all against each other, but at the same time they did not dare to be too obvious about it. As long as they made the people from the All Dragons Palace think that the Fire Country had the support from another palace, they wouldn't really dare to kick up too big a fuss with the Fire Country for the mere sake of the Condor Country.

Moreover, the Fire Country were previously indeed in contact with the Twelve Palaces and it wouldn't take them much to put on a show.

“Little Xie is intending to have the people from the All Dragons Palace to spare the rat in fear of breaking the vases?” Hua Yao asked, as he arched up an eyebrow. [Translator Note from Cloud: Chinese Idiom: to forgive a minor infraction in fear of bigger repercussions. (Best I could translate somewhat, thought the literal translation would fit better here.)]

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head.

When the two countries both have the Twelve Palaces behind them, they would then have to fight, based purely on their own strengths.

And the Condor Country when faced with the Fire Country in their face, would they dare to continue to act impetuously?

“To make the people from the All Dragons Palace apprehensive, we will need to put forth an adequate display of power. The few of us will be able to pretend to be members of one of the Twelve Palaces, but I'm afraid that might still not be enough.” Fan Zhuo reasoned as he rubbed at his chin. In the end, all of them still couldn't be considered as true Purple Spirits.

“Ye Sha.” Jun Wu Xie called out with her eyes narrowed.

The figure of Ye Sha suddenly materialized beside Jun Wu Xie.

“What instructions does the Young Miss have for me?”

“Will you be able to disguise yourself as someone from the

Twelve Palaces?” Jun Wu Xie asked. She had never once seen Ye Sha use any spirit power.

Ye Sha replied: “Although your subordinate does not use spirit power, but if the Young Miss requires me to, I can transform my powers into it.” Upon saying that, Ye Sha released his power in a flare, suddenly changing the black mist encompassing his body into the brilliant glow of a Purple Spirit. The pure and completely unadulterated purple, and the depth of its shade, greatly shocked Qiao Chu and all the others standing at the side!

Even among Purple Spirits, this spirit power glow exemplified the very pinnacle of its overwhelming might!

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie nodded in satisfaction.

“Tomorrow, send the Condor Country’s Emperor a diplomatic notice, saying that the Fire Country’s Emperor Jun Xie, will be paying him a visit!” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

This time, she wanted to seek justice for for all Qi Kingdom’s soldiers who died, the Rui Lin Army’s men who fought to their deaths for the Lin Palace, and the little Emperor of the Buckwheat Kingdom! She wanted to trample the Condor Country’s Emperor under her foot, before the eyes of the masses, to mercilessly tear that ugly face to shreds!

.....

Within the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace, the Condor Country’s Emperor’s face was furious and looking highly vicious. He stared with rage filled eyes at the officer kneeling in front of him.

“An entire bunch of good for nothings! Haven’t any of you been able to capture the culprit yet?”

Not too long ago, the courtyard had been attacked, and there had been a large number of deaths. He had ordered for people to investigate the matter but there had still been no conclusion even

after so long.

Having had someone stir up such a huge ruckus within the Imperial City itself, where they had even taken the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor away, that inadvertently was as good as delivering a good tight slap upon him, where he lost all face being properly humiliated, which the Condor Country's Emperor was unable to swallow no matter what!

The officer kneeling upon the floor started to say in a trembling voice: "Your subordinate has already assigned more men to investigate deeper into it, and they will soon find those people out!"

Chapter 1242: “What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak (3)”

The Condor Country’s Emperor cursed vulgarly in unbridled rage, the ruthlessness on his face highly evident.

“All of you are just useless imbeciles! Letting a whole bunch of fugitives escape under your lousy noses, and not even able to stop a single one!”

The officer did not dare to say a single word in retort, bitterness filling up inside his heart. They had really wanted to stop them, but those youths are all been highly extraordinary! With all of them holding the power of the Purple Spirit, how could their regular soldiers be able to stop any of them?

If not for the fact that those culprits had not wanted to drag the battle out, with just the soldiers they had within the city, forget about capturing one or two of them, it was already highly fortunate for them that they had not been fully wiped out.

Unable to give voice to the difficulties he had faced, the officer could do nothing but to continue to kneel there in silence.

The Condor Country’s Emperor was in a furious rage. The Condor Country had always been the one bullying others with their might, and someone actually dared to stir up such havoc right within his very Imperial City, where did that throw his dignity as a ruler to?

“All trash! Scram the hell out of here! If you still do not give me some results soon, you know very well what you must then do!”

The officer trembled, and he retreated out from the main hall immediately.

After he left, a figure with a crooked back suddenly appeared within the main hall.

Still filled with rage, the Condor Country's Emperor had upon seeing the old man, immediately walked down from his throne in a hurry, and said respectfully in greeting: "Elder Huang!"

The old man nodded slightly. He was the very same old man who had gone to the courtyard with the Condor Country's Emperor on that day.

"The matter still has not been cleared up?" Elder Huang questioned.

The Condor Country's Emperor's face stiffened, and he said cautiously: "It's all because those good for nothings are all useless. Till now they still have not managed to find any leads into it. But rest assured Elder Huang, I will definitely capture those culprits! They actually dared to create such havoc within the Condor Country's Imperial City and even snatched the Buckwheat Kingdom's Emperor away. In this matter, I will definitely not give it any rest!"

Elder Huang glanced at the Condor Country's Emperor and said: "To have been able to strike directly inside the courtyard, kill off a thousand of your soldiers, and rescue the Buckwheat Kingdom's Emperor before retreating from there still in one piece, those people surely aren't simpletons. I had heard that they even had two Guardian Grade Spirit Beasts with them, in this matter, I think it will not be an easy thing to handle....."

The Condor Country's Emperor was slightly taken aback. He had heard about that too. On that day that the Buckwheat Kingdom's Emperor had been taken away, there had only been six people who came into the courtyard, but they had all possessed the powers of the Purple Spirit, and had even two Guardian Grade Spirit Beasts holding the fort for them as well. With such overwhelming battle powers, they were not a force that his men's soldiers were able to resist against. He had now mobilized so much resources to look into the matter, a large part of it was merely just to put on a show for Elder Huang.

“Forget it. Let the matter rest for the time being. That little one from the Buckwheat Kingdom was afflicted Scarlet Blood and he would have long to live. No matter where those people were from, since they came here only to save him, there is no need to probe further into it. From the time that has passed, I am guessing the little one should already be dead.” Elder Huang said, letting out a low laugh. He could still remember when he had seen that child for the first time, the naivety and ignorance in that pair of big innocent eyes, such liveliness, would always give rise to the desire to ruin it all in a person’s heart.

“Yes! It will be as Elder Huang ordered.” The Condor Country’s Emperor acknowledged, secretly wiping off the cold sweat from his brow.

“The last two Emperors of the Buckwheat Kingdom had died under your scheming plots, and the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Imperial Family bloodline has withered. Although that country is a little small, but they would still be able to be of some use. What do you intend to deal with them?” Elder Huang asked, with a sideways glance at the Condor Country’s Emperor.

The Condor Country’s Emperor was slightly shocked by the question and he replied hurriedly: “The Buckwheat Kingdom had incited chaos against the Condor Country, where their soldiers actually dared to raise their arms within the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital. It was an obvious sign they were trying to stir up a war and I have given the order, that the Condor Country will mobilize its army against the Buckwheat Kingdom in the next few days. It is expected that it will not be much longer, before we will be able to take them down.”

The Buckwheat Kingdom’s army might not be worth him taking any notice of them, but the Buckwheat Kingdom’s citizens, would still be of some use. They were most suitable, for them to be turned into Poison Men!

Chapter 1243: “What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak (4)”

Elder Huang laughed out softly and looked at the Condor Country’s Emperor.

“You have been utterly vicious, to know how to use such a small country as a warning to the other rulers. By forcing their Imperial Guards to retaliate against you, it gave you the excuse to mobilise the army against them. With the way things stand now, the other rulers must have been frightened out of their wits and would not dare to resist against you. Actually..... based on what I think, it will still be the same whether they oppose you or not. Their armies, and all their people will finally still become Poison Men in the end. They are all only thinking of saving their own lives, not knowing that their countries would in the end still finally fall into your hands.”

“I think it won’t be much longer, that the mightiest country in the Lower Realm, would soon become your Condor Country.”

When the Condor Country’s Emperor heard those words, he did not reveal the slightest bit of delight, but merely said passively: “That the Condor Country will be able to enjoy such an honour, is all due to us having Elder Huang point the way out for us. The Condor Country will henceforth, follow Elder Huang’s instructions, and all within the Condor Country will work towards helping Elder Huang unravel the secret behind that map as soon as possible.”

Elder Huang snorted and said: “At least you realized that. That offer of yours, this old man will just remember it for now.”

“To be able to be of service to Elder Huang, will be my honour!”

As the two of them were in conversation, a guard suddenly appeared outside the main hall, seeking an audience to make a

report.

The Condor Country's Emperor immediately went back to sit upon his throne, putting forth the authoritative front of an Emperor.

"Let him come in."

The guard outside the main hall immediately came inside and knelt down to report: "Reporting to Your Majesty! The Emperor of the Fire Country sent an emissary here with some news."

"What? The Fire Country?" The Condor Country's Emperor's eyes stared with surprise. If it was said that there was anything he had to fear under these Heavens, it would only be just the Fire Country alone!

The Fire Country was too much stronger than the Condor Country and for many years, they had always been a source of pressure for the Condor Country, holding them back from making any rash moves. And it was not too long ago, when the Condor Country had allied themselves with three other countries to invade into the Qi Kingdom. And just as the Qi Kingdom was about to be obliterated, the Fire Country's army had suddenly swooped in to their rescue. They had not only saved the Qi Kingdom from their crisis, they had even annihilated the forces of the four country alliance within the Qi Kingdom's soil, without a single survivor!

And when he heard the name, the Fire Country, the Condor Country's Emperor could not help himself but his heart jumped!

Subconsciously, he turned his head to look at Elder Huang.

Elder Huang's brows furrowed up slightly.

The Condor Country's Emperor's heart was feeling rather flustered, but when he saw that Elder Huang was here he began to feel a little more at ease. So what if it's the Fire Country? No matter which country it was, the Condor Country now feared none of them!

“What news?”

“Today, the Fire Country’s Emperor will be visiting personally, to meet with Your Majesty.” The guard said.

“Alright, I’ve got it. You’re dismissed.” The Condor Country’s Emperor said, pretending to be calm and composed, but on the inside, the emotions that had just barely settled down suddenly became chaotic once again.

[The Fire Country had not only sent news, they even wanted to meet him?]

[And it’s happening today!]

[Doesn’t that also mean that the Fire Country’s Emperor had already quietly come into his Condor Country’s borders unnoticed? And he was currently not far from the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital? Or is he..... already here inside the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital? ?]

Having the ruler of another country, silently slipping within his country’s borders, caused the Condor Country’s Emperor to feel a chill run up his spine. The Condor Country and the Fire Country had just been engaged in war recently with the Condor Country’s army being annihilated. Even with the All Dragons Palace backing them up behind, the fear of the Fire Country that was deep rooted into his bones still made the Condor Country’s Emperor feel highly uneasy.

“Elder Huang..... This.....” The Condor Country’s Emperor looked pleadingly at Elder Huang.

Elder Huang instead replied: “First see what their reason for coming here is.”

The Condor Country’s Emperor nodded and said: “It isn’t that I am afraid of them. With Elder Huang here, so what if it’s the Fire Country?” Although that’s what his mouth said, his heart was still feeling rather panicky.

Chapter 1244: “I Am the Fire Country’s Emperor (1)”

The Fire Country’s Emperor’s visit, would more or less, bring a certain degree of pressure to the Condor Country’s Emperor. And it was not known how, that piece of news started to spread among the other rulers of the other various countries, which greatly stirred up their interest.

The Fire Country and the Condor Country, had just battled in war and that was a fact that was known to everyone. For the Fire Country’s Emperor to come here at this time, it surely wouldn’t be for a simple thing like just a casual chat.

At that time, having well suffered the oppression from the Condor Country, the rulers of the other countries began to anticipate the arrival of the Fire Country’s Emperor.

Just as the Condor Country’s Emperor was trying to guess when the delegation from the Fire Country was going to arrive, several figures suddenly appeared right before the main gates of the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace!

The several people were gorgeously dressed but did not look ostentatious. The elegance exuding from them made them feel refined and highly distinguished.

The group of people were led by a petite sized youth, his countenance delicate but he possessed an icy cold pair of eyes, the crown atop his head causing the passing citizens to stop and gawk.

In recent days, the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital had seen quite a number of rulers coming and the citizens of the Condor Country no longer found it strange and did not think too much into it.

The Condor Country’s Imperial Guards hurriedly sent the news inside the palace and the still unprepared Emperor of the Condor

Country was stunned in shock.

“Here already? So fast! ?” From the time that the news of their coming reached him, it had not even been two hours yet and the people from the Fire Country have already arrived outside the palace gates!

“How many people came?” The Condor Country’s Emperor asked quickly.

“Eight.” The guard replied.

The Condor Country’s Emperor then blew out a breath in relief. Only eight people, so it didn’t look like the Fire Country was here to declare war upon them. Although he had privately prepared himself for it, but it wasn’t the best time to fight the Fire Country yet and it would not be good for him to make his move now.

“Invite them in.” Immediately after saying that, he got people to go invite Elder Huang who had just left that place not just a while ago. Facing the Fire Country himself still unnerved him a little.

Very soon, the Fire Country’s delegation were being led into the main hall and the Condor Country’s Emperor pretended to maintain a facade of calm as he sat upon the throne, his gaze staring fixedly upon the entrance into the main hall, when he suddenly saw delicate looking youth with a crown upon his head walking slowly to the middle of the hall.

Sweeping his gaze across, there were five other outstanding looking youths behind the first youth, and a tall towering man with a cold and hard countenance, while a haggard looking old man trailed behind them.

“May I know.....”

“You are the Condor Country’s Emperor?”

The Emperor of the Condor Country had not even managed to finish his question when the lead youth had lifted up his chin and through half narrowed eyes, he had spoken, completely cutting the

Condor Country's Emperor off mid sentence!

This was the first time the Condor Country's Emperor encountered a person who dared to interrupt him and his face immediately darkened.

"I am, and you are?" He asked, looking at the delicate youth.

"You don't know who I am? That's interesting. Don't tell me the Condor Country's Emperor is already so old his eyesight is failing that he cannot even recognize the Emperor's crown of the Fire Country? With such bad eyesight and still able to sit upon the ruler's throne, the Condor Country must have a sore lack of talents." Jun Wu Xie snorted with derision, her tone filled with contempt, not showing the slightest deference to the Emperor of the Condor Country.

Finding himself being completely snubbed twice by Jun Wu Xie, the Condor Country's Emperor who had always been the lone supreme one suddenly found his face almost turning green. He had naturally recognized the Fire Country's Emperor face. When the Fire Country went through a change of regime, he had already ordered people to have the new Emperor's portrait painted. He had only said that earlier because he had thought that the youth was still very young and he had deliberately wanted to attempt to make a show of superiority from the start.

In the end, the attempt had not only failed miserably but he had been overwhelmed by the young youth!

Chapter 1245: “I Am the Fire Country’s Emperor (2)”

When had the Condor Country’s Emperor ever needed to suffer such cowardice? He noted this instance against Jun Xie silently in his heart and would wait till his grand army of Poison Men was formed up and he would tear the this Fire Country’s Emperor up into shreds!

The Fire Country’s Emperor was still young and the Condor Country’s Emperor naturally knew that. Faced against such a young and ignorant new ruler, the Condor Country’s Emperor thought that it would be a piece of cake for him. For one so young, even after having ascended into the throne, his confidence and demeanor would still be lacking. Hadn’t the two Emperors from the Buckwheat Kingdom been just like that? With a little bit of manipulation from him, they had both been easily deceived.

Assuming that the Fire Country’s Emperor was cut from the same cloth, he had not thought that the moment Jun Xie opened his mouth, he had delivered a slap right across his face, a slap that stunned the Condor Country’s Emperor for a good moment. He had always prided himself as being highly arrogant and domineering and had never thought that this youth from the Fire Country was even more overbearing and tyrannical than he was!

They were here standing right inside the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace and he could still be so impetuous!

“How could I not know that? A guest coming from afar, I was just jesting with the Fire Country’s His Majesty that’s all! Bring in the seats!” The Condor Country’s Emperor was forced to swallow the shameful humiliation as he put on a smile without meaning to and said.

The eunuchs quickly brought in the seats and without a word, Jun Wu Xie did not bother with any formalities and sat herself

down immediately. She crossed her slender legs, and rested her chin upon her palm, her posture regal and dominating.

“A guest from afar? Are you telling me you have really gone dotty? When had my Fire Country ever had that kind of relations with your Condor Country? Do I need to remind you here, that your Condor Country’s army of a million strong had just been whipped and were completely annihilated by my Fire Country’s army? The winner reigns and losers get robbed, and you have the cheek to start joking with me? You’re not worthy of it!” Jun Wu Xie’s venomous tongue went on unchecked, her words piercing and she did not hold herself back in the slightest!

No matter how good natured the Condor Country’s Emperor could be, against Jun Wu Xie’s unbridled tongue lashing, he was really about to explode.

His face turned from green to white. He had seen arrogance and impunity, but never had he seen one arrogant and impetuous to such an extent!

[What has this young Emperor of the Fire Country come to his Condor Country for? Has he come here purely just to humiliate him! ?]

A corner of the Condor Country’s Emperor’s mouth began to twitch, his hands gripping very tightly upon the arms of his throne. If not for the might of the Fire Country’s army behind Jun Xie, he would have immediately pounced on the youth, and skinned that sharp tongued brat alive before swallowing him whole!

Watchin the Condor Country’s Emperor’s face turning an uglier and uglier shade, Qiao Chu who was standing behind Jun Wu Xie almost wanted to cheer and clap for Jun Wu Xie!

The little lass was usually quiet and rarely spoke much at all. It had never been thought that when she went full throttle, the effects would be so invigorating! Seeing that face on the Condor

Country's Emperor, it was thought that he would surely be driven to fall into a dead faint by Jun Wu Xie!

“For what reason does the Fire Country's His Majesty make his words sound so bad? The Condor Country and the Fire Country has always shared cordial relations and the prior incident had only just been a misunderstanding. Since you have come to our Condor Country today, you are then deemed to be a guest of the Condor Country. For the two countries to share friendly relations, it will be the good fortune of the citizens and I would think that the Fire Country's His Majesty will definitely spare a thought for his people, isn't that right?” With pent up rage within that almost made him want to vomit out blood, the Condor Country's Emperor instead could not allow himself to explode but to suppress the rage within his heart, and plaster a smile upon his face and use the safety of their citizens, in an attempt to tug at the youth's heart and move him with reason.

However.....

Jun Wu Xie was not having any of that at all.

“Cordial? What qualifies the Condor Country to want to be cordial with my Fire Country? Would the defeated even have a place to speak at all? The citizens of my Fire Country had never feared nor backed off from battle and if somebody does not have the eyes to see that and come antagonize us, they will surely be more than glad to ship them all off to Hell.”

Chapter 1246: “I Am the Fire Country’s Emperor (3)”

“.....” the Condor Country’s Emperor almost vomited out blood.

[What was the Fire Country’s Emperor real purpose in coming? Does he even know how to converse properly! ?]

[Every sentence more prickly than the next, does he even realize on whose soil he is currently standing upon!]

Seeing that the Condor Country’s Emperor was already unable to suppress his rage any longer, Elder Huang was encouraged by the eunuchs to slowly walk into the main hall through the doors into the main hall.

“And this here is the Fire Country’s Emperor? Truly sharp tongued.” Elder Huang said with his hands behind his back, his Purple Spirit’s hearing allowing him to have heard the conversation within the hall before he got there. Due to Jun Wu Xie’s aggressive and demeaning words, his face was furrowed up in a frown, highly displeased.

[So what if he was the mightiest country’s Emperor?]

[Before the All Dragons Palace, that was just an ant afterall.]

Immediately upon seeing Elder Huang appear, the Condor Country’s Emperor was greatly relieved and his entire demeanor quickly strengthened. He sat himself up straight within his throne, looking completely not fearful of Jun Xie at all.

“Elder Huang is right. When I first heard that a new Emperor had ascended into the Fire Country’s throne, I had thought that it was good news. But never had I thought that the Fire Country’s throne would have fallen into the hands of such a youth with such a lack of social etiquette and grace. With such conduct, how could one like this be able to shoulder the heavy responsibilities of an entire country! ?” With Elder Huang here to back him up, the Condor

Country's Emperor had nothing to fear and his face became one who was immensely pleased with himself.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at Elder Huang as he walked into the main hall, her eyes narrowing up.

The Poison Men and the Scarlet Blood were things originally from the Middle Realm but had been brought here into the Lower Realm to wreck disaster onto the people. From the way the Condor Country's Emperor was reacting to this old man, Jun Wu Xie immediately became aware of his identity!

At the same time, Elder Huang was assessing Jun Wu Xie. Seeing that it was merely just a young and petite little youth, his face showed further disapproval.

"Elderly seniors are to be respected, or doesn't this little brat understand that?" Elder Huang stared at Jun Xie, saying in a lecturing tone.

Jun Wu Xie sneered.

"Where is the elderly senior? Before my eyes, I only see one that has been defeated by me, and another dirty old man whom I do not know from where he had sprouted out from. Which could claim to be an elderly senior to me?"

Jun Xie's words greatly startled the Condor Country's Emperor and he quickly turned to look at Elder Huang.

Ever since Elder Huang had come to the Condor Country, he had been accorded the highest respect and was treated as such. No one dared to say a word in disrespect of him and even the Emperor himself bowed his head and hung his ears before him. Jun Xie was the first person who dared to speak to him in just a manner!

Seeing Elder Huang's face turning a dark shade, the Condor Country's Emperor besides being startled, was secretly delighted.

Of all people for this young Emperor to antagonize, he had to choose to anger Elder Huang. It must be known that although

Elder Huang intended to assist the Condor Country into unifying the entire lands under the Heavens, he still had not raised his hand before anyone's eyes yet. With Jun Wu Xie's insulting taunts, he had inadvertently slapped Elder Huang across the face. Even if not for the sake of the Condor Country, Elder Huang would never let him off!

Elder Huang narrowed his eyes and his vicious gaze locked upon the figure of Jun Xie. "Little brat, do you think by becoming the Fire Country's Emperor, you can then do as you like? One who sees the sky from within a well, you really think no one will be able to touch you? [Translator Note from Cloud: Chinese idiom. You see only portion of the sky through the well's opening and do not see the rest of the vastness.]

[This insects of the Lower Realm actually has the audacity to insult him! ?]

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Elder Huang and said jeeringly: "What? You want to try?"

Elder Huang then said: "So what if I try you? This old man here should teach you, this ill mannered brat, what it means by there's always someone better than you, and there's always another sky beyond this sky!"

Immediately as his voice dropped, Elder Huang's body suddenly exploded with a purple coloured spirit glow!

That brilliant purple coloured spirit power, greatly delighted the Emperor sitting atop the throne!

Chapter 1247: “Comparing Purple Spirits With Me? (1)”

The Condor Country’s Emperor had known all along that Elder Huang held the powers of a Purple Spirit but just had not seen him fight. Jun Xie was at that moment sitting right within the main hall and he only had a few guards with him, so even if he was the Fire Country’s Emperor, without his million ferocious lions with him, before a Purple Spirit, she was currently highly vulnerable!

The Condor Country’s Emperor, almost could not wait to see Jun Xie’s head separated from his body!

If Jun Xie were to lose his life here today, the Fire Country would surely erupt into chaos, and at that time, he would just have to just sit back and wait to receive the benefits from them!

The Purple Spirit glow shone brilliantly before Jun Wu Xie, but she continued to remain seated into her chair lazily with an highly arrogant demeanour about her, the side of her face resting upon her palm not moving even half an inch, her eyes calm as still water, her gaze staring coldly at Elder Huang who still had his Purple Spirit glow still flaring brilliantly from his body.

“Purple Spirit?” Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow slightly, the biggest reaction she had shown.

Elder Huang replied with a sneering smirk.

The Emperor of the Condor Country took that chance to howl triumphantly as he said: “Your Majesty from the Fire Country, I really didn’t set you up here. No one asked you to go antagonise Elder Huang out of all people. For a person as exceedingly powerful as Elder Huang, he is not someone a little one like you can afford to humiliate as you like.”

“Exceedingly powerful?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes lowered slightly. “That’s all? It’s merely just a Purple Spirit.”

Jun Xie's words made Elder Huang's brows knit up together. He felt that Jun Xie's calm and composed self was rather strange as although the Purple Spirit was rather common in the Middle Realm, it was extremely rare in the Lower Realm. But the youth's reaction had been too calm and he could not help but find it a little odd.

The Condor Country's Emperor did not seem to have noticed the unusual circumstances and thought that Jun Xie was just putting up a false brave front, as he waited in anticipation for Elder Huang to fix the youth nice and proper.

"Just a Purple Spirit? Aren't those words a little too arrogant here? To my knowledge, the lands under these Heavens had not seen a Purple Spirit pugilist for almost a century except for just one lone Purple Spirit recently, who is the Zephyr Academy's honorary Headmaster, Wen Xin Han. With Your Majesty from the Fire Country so unimpressed with a Purple Spirit, could it be you have seen any others?" The Condor Country's Emperor was afraid that Elder Huang was not in big enough of a rage and was trying to discreetly incite the situation.

Jun Wu Xie cast an icy glance upon him.

"A Purple Spirit, is very powerful?"

With the amount of nonchalance in her tone, she could very well just be asking about the weather.

"Since you seem to like Purple Spirits so much, that's good....." Jun Wu Xie began to say with the corners of her mouth curling up slightly as she lifted her chin slightly and waved her free hand carelessly at the several people standing behind her.

"If the Condor Country's Emperor is such a frog in the well, all of you should just open his eyes and show him what a Purple Spirit is."

Jun Wu Xie's words befuddled the Condor Country's Emperor

mind and just as he was feeling highly confused, among the seven people standing behind Jun Xie, bright purple spirit light flared out from the bodies of six of them!

The blinding purple coloured spirit glow instantly filled the main hall!

Except for the haggard looking old man, the five youths and the cold faced man behind Jun Wu Xie were all Purple Spirits! ! !

At the moment, the Condor Country's Emperor was thrown into such a shock that he almost fell off from his throne. The jade crown upon his head was thrown off all askew as he stared with wide disbelieving eyes, unable to come to terms with the fact that Jun Xie had brought six Purple Spirits with him!

[How was that possible! ?]

The Purple Spirit was so rare that it was almost a just the stuff of legends in the Lower Realm. The Condor Country's Emperor had thought that Jun Xie was being so fearless and audacious by bringing only seven people with him when he came into the Condor Country's Imperial Palace was because the hot blood of youth had gotten into his head and clouded his mind. Who would have thought that the people Jun Xie brought in were not merely ordinary guards, but a bunch of incredibly domineering Purple Spirits!

Chapter 1248: “Comparing Purple Spirits With Me? (2)”

[It was little wonder that Jun Xie dared to be so overbearing being right in the middle of the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace’s main hall, it must be because of the six Purple Spirits who had been standing behind him all this while!]

[Under that highly lavish guard, who would be able to touch a single hair on his head?]

At that moment, the Condor Country’s Emperor could no longer make himself maintain the smirk on his face. He stared at the six Purple Spirits standing behind Jun Wu Xie as he thought back to all that he had said in ignorant glee earlier and how he wished he could swallow back all those words he had uttered earlier!

Even with Elder Huang there with him, how could one Purple Spirit stand against six Purple Spirits?

The Condor Country’s Emperor who had just earlier been filled with glee was suddenly reduced to become like a frightened little chick as his hands began to tremble.

He then turned to look nervously at Elder Huang. However, Elder Huang’s reaction just pushed him over the edge into utter despair.

The look of surprise on Elder Huang’s face was in no way any less than the one on the Condor Country’s Emperor’s, and what he realized in that scene was more than what the Condor Country’s Emperor saw.

Purple Spirits in the Middle Realm were highly common to see and all that reached a certain age would be able to employ a special method to temporarily possess the powers of the Purple Spirit. From among the six Purple Spirits behind Jun Xie, Elder Huang could see that five of them were using that method to raise their spirit power levels. Although a Purple Spirit achieved by raising

their spirit power level like this would not be able to resist a true Purple Spirit, but if it was in a situation of one against five, even a true Purple Spirit would succumb under a simultaneous assault.

What really shocked Elder Huang was however the towering tall man with the cold and hard countenance.

The Purple Spirit glow upon that man's body was exceptional intense, and even he had to admit that this man's powers were far above his own!

He had originally still wanted to use his Purple Spirit powers to knock some fear into these insects of the Lower Realm, but Elder Huang suddenly being violently slapped six times over across his face!

Even if he excluded the tall and towering man, just the five young youths alone would have been too much for him to handle.

The pompous arrogance deflated in an instant, and the corners of Elder Huang's mouth twitched.

"I wonder from which Palace our friends here are from? I had not thought that you would be cooperating with the Fire Country." Elder Huang was not a moron. Such a highly powerful Purple Spirit couldn't possibly be from the Lower Realm and the method to temporarily raise up one's spirit power level was not known to anyone in the Lower Realm. Whether it was that man, or those five youths, had all surely come from the Middle Realm!

Thinking back to the fact the All Dragons Palace had cooperated with the Condor Country in order to find and open up the Dark Emperor's tomb, Elder Huang had immediately woke up to the realization that these people must be from another palace, and their goal would similarly be because of the Dark Emperor's tomb. With the Fire Country being the mightiest country in the Lower Realm, the fact that they would be picked would be highly reasonable afterall.

Ye Sha and none of the others responded, and Elder Huang's face turned an ugly shade.

Jun Wu Xie's face was still resting against her palm as she stared calm and unruffled at the changed expression on Elder Huang's face.

“What? Didn't you declare that you would teach me a lesson? I have been sitting here for so long. Aren't you going to do it already?”

A mouthful of blood lodged just at the base of Elder Huang's throat as he stared in fury at the young Emperor through half narrowed eyes, wishing he could just smash that face into splatters with a slap of his palm.

[How shameless! ! ?]

[Bring six Purple Spirits and asking to be “taught”, who would really dare to?]

[It was feared before he could even touch the tip of Jun Xie's clothes, he would already be sent flying out to finally collapse outside the main hall by the Purple Spirits behind the young Emperor!]

Regardless of the amount of grouses or angst he felt in his heart, Elder Huang did not dare say another word at that very moment.

Chapter 1249: “Comparing Purple Spirits With Me? (3)”

Elder Huang forced himself to maintain a calm and composed front, struggling to convince himself to not take offence with a insect in his eyes. Although the Twelve Palaces were termed collectively as the Twelve Palaces, each individual palace held no affection for the other. They all feuded among themselves incessantly, and coexisted peacefully only on the surface.

As the young Emperor had been chosen by another palace to cooperate with, those people would not hesitate to fight him to protect the young Emperor. Unless Elder Huang had water in his brains, he would not truly fall out with Jun Xie in this situation.

With the way things stood, he had already said those words earlier and no matter what he did now, it would end up slapping himself across his face. At that moment, Elder Huang was extending his greetings to all eighteen generations of Jun Xie’s ancestors in his heart.

[This little kid was just despicable to the core!]

Knowingly placing those six deities behind him but not revealing a single word about them before, and just waited for Elder Huang to be all prepared to strike before delivering one tight slap onto his face in such a backhanded way, leaving him no proper way to retreat at all!

Forced into such a disadvantaged situation, what was Elder Huang expected to say at that moment? It infuriated him so bad he very nearly wanted to explode in rage.

“Since you are a friend of the Twelve Palaces and this old man here is from the All Dragons Palace as well, I will naturally not make things difficult for you. Let’s forget about everything here today and take it as this old man extending his courtesy to a friend

of the Twelve Palaces.” Even though stinging from the slaps, Elder Huang could still twist his words in such a grand fashion.

As if his retraction, was not because he feared Ye Sha and the others, but was to “extend his courtesy to a friend”.

The internal feuds between the Twelve Palaces was never brought to the surface and Elder Huang believed that with the meaning behind his words already made so clear, the other side would definitely grasp what he was trying to say. Although Jun Xie could truly be of great use to them, they wouldn’t really want the Twelve Palaces to really get into a fight.

However.....

Elder Huang might have thought it through well, but Jun Wu Xie had no intentions of letting him have things happen the way he wanted.

“Already no longer young, you should go back home and nurse yourself in retirement instead of coming out to embarrass yourself before people like this. Who do you think you are? That you could claim yourself to be worthy enough to be friends with my guards?” Jun Wu Xie wasn’t about to give Elder Huang the slightest leeway, her poisonous tongue mercilessly provocative.

Elder Huang gasped out aloud and he stumbled back a step in shock, staring in incredulous disbelief at Jun Xie.

His gaze quickly glanced at Ye Sha, seemingly complaining to Ye Sha about Jun Xie’s unruly and impetuous behaviour.

However, Ye Sha’s face remained stone cold and did not give him the slightest reaction, his demeanor unchanging as he stood behind Jun Wu Xie, the meaning he wanted to portray couldn’t be any clearer.

Whatever Jun Xie said, he would support to the end, and Elder Huang need not count on any nonsense about the “affection” between the Twelve Palaces.

Such a situation was not something Elder Huang could even dream of. He could not make himself understand it. Even if the other palace wanted to make use of the Fire Country behind Jun Xie, did they really have to carry it out to such an extent? Even after he had declared the name of the All Dragons Palace, they had not shown any reaction as if the All Dragons Palace was completely beneath their notice.

The rage within Elder Huang's heart was almost making him vomit out blood but he dared not strike Jun Xie at that moment. The six people behind the young Emperor were watching him voraciously like a predator and if he struck at that moment, the one in trouble in the end would definitely be him!

Elder Huang took a deep breath as he clutched at his chest while deciding to retreat against the disadvantageous odds. He raised his eyes to look at the pleading face of the Condor Country's Emperor and said: "This old man is feeling a little unwell today and needs to go and to get some rest."

Upon saying that, he completely ignored the stunned look on the Condor Country's Emperor's face and immediately left with a turn of his heel.

"Don't just get some rest, but go for an eternal rest instead." Jun Wu Xie threw out that statement like a bolt upon Elder Huang's departing back out of the blue.

Elder Huang's steps froze agonizingly but he forced himself to swallow back the insult once more as he ran away wretched and humiliated.

Chapter 1250: “Compensation (1)”

As his eyes watched on helplessly as his intended saviour abandoned him and escaped in a hurry, the Condor Country's Emperor's heart was almost crumbled to pieces. He had never once thought that the group of people that stood behind the Fire Country's Emperor would possess such immense power. The Condor Country's Emperor had initially intended to use the overwhelming strength of Elder Huang to be able to finally be able to strut and bluster before the Fire Country's Emperor whom he had had to bow and capitulate to for so many years.

But now, it was no longer possible for him to gloat and trumpet but instead it was time to settle some scores after the autumn.....

The Condor Country's Emperor sat shivering within his throne, thinking to take the chance to slip away from the main hall, but Jun Xie's cold clear eyes had already turned to stare fixedly at him.

“Where do you think you are going?” Jun Wu Xie's chilling voice was so icy cold that it would make people's blood freeze.

The All Dragons Palace, she was incapable of confronting at this time and she had to allow Elder Huang to escape calamity. But as for the Condor Country's Emperor, she did not intend to let him off so easily. Break the Condor Country and destroy the All Dragons Palace's plans. Even if that would not cause any severe damage to the All Dragons Palace, it would still wreck the plot they had introduced into the Lower Realm and viciously cut off a piece of flesh from them!

The Condor Country's Emperor felt a chill run through him and he fell back heavily into his throne.

“I..... I..... I've realized my mistake and I implore for Your Majesty from the Fire Country to be forgiving.....” At that moment, the Condor Country's Emperor really wanted to cry but found that he had no tears. [Elder Huang had left with a slap on his

behind and what was he to do now?]

[Jun Xie had already been blunt and churlish from the beginning and with the words he had uttered earlier added to the situation, he could not help but feel that he did not have much longer to live.]

“Sit back down.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

The Condor Country’s Emperor’s legs shook as he struggled to scramble back onto his throne, his fearful eyes no longer showing the usual arrogant and domineering gaze.

“To mobilize the army and invade the Qi Kingdom was your idea?” Jun Wu Xie asked through narrowed eyes, as Qiao Chu and the others all retracted their glowing Purple Spirits from their bodies.

The Condor Country’s Emperor said hurriedly: “No..... Not me..... It was that Elder Huang! He was the one who asked me to mobilize the troops! I have nothing against the Qi Kingdom at all and they are also so far away, why would I move the army against the Qi Kingdom for no reason at all?” In a state of panic, the Condor Country’s Emperor’s words tumbled out at a high speed.

The Qi Kingdom is an ally of my Fire Country and it does not matter who instigated you to do it, you were the one who carried out the action.” Jun Wu Xie continued on in a cold tone.

The Condor Country’s Emperor was so terrified his face went immediately pale. [When did the Qi Kingdom become an ally of the Fire Country? If those words were not spoken from Jun Xie’s mouth personally, who would believe that the mightiest country under these Heavens, the Fire Country would deem such a pitifully small Qi Kingdom to be a valuable ally?]

“I was really unaware of the fact that the Qi Kingdom was your ally and if I had known..... I wouldn’t never have the guts to dare to invade the Qi Kingdom..... I..... I can compensate the Qi

Kingdom for all their losses! Whatever they want! I will pay the compensation now!” As he spoke, the Condor Country’s Emperor immediately searched for a brush, paper, and an ink slab with highly trembling hands and he began writing down whatever kind of compensation that came to mind onto the paper and got an eunuch to deliver the document right into Jun Xie’s hands.

Jun Wu Xie glanced perfunctorily at the document and a purple coloured spirit flame burst into life within Jun Wu Xie’s hand, turning the piece of paper that was filled with the terms of compensation into ash in an instant!

The Condor Country’s Emperor stared with wide disbelieving eyes. He had thought Jun Xie had relied solely upon the several unbelievably powerful Purple Spirits standing behind him but he would never have dreamt that Jun Xie himself could possibly possess powers of the Purple Spirit as well!

That moment, the Condor Country’s Emperor really cried tearlessly at that realization.

[Does the Fire Country’s Emperor need to really be so sadistically powerful! ?

“Inadequate.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed, as she stared piercingly at the fully terrified Condor Country’s Emperor.

Chapter 1251: “Compensation (2)”

The Condor Country’s Emperor shivered, crying in his heart as he had already written down every form of compensation he could even think of but Jun Xie was still not satisfied. “Then..... Then you tell me..... What would then be sufficient?”

Jun Wu Xie lifted a hand slightly. Fei Yan who was standing behind her stepped forward and pulled out a parchment which had already been prepared beforehand from within his clothes, which had the terms of compensation stated upon it to be handed to the Condor Country’s Emperor.

The Emperor of the Condor Country swept his gaze over the parchment and he received such a big shock he almost fell off from the throne.

His eyes were wide with disbelief as he stared at Jun Xie, the hand gripping the piece of parchment almost felt like it would break off.

“You..... You..... This has got to be a joke right?”

Jun Wu Xie gave a cold laugh and said: “Do you still think that you are worthy for me to joke with you?”

The Condor Country’s Emperor’s face turned deathly pale and he gulped loudly as his eyes filled with despair. “This..... Wouldn’t this be just too much..... This is as good as asking me to hand over half of the Condor Country’s empire in compensation! !”

Among the terms stated in the compensation asked for that Fei Yan had handed over, what shocked the Condor Country’s Emperor the most was the written clause on ceding out the Condor Country’s land. Jun Wu Xie had ceded out a good half of the Condor Country’s soil to be given to the Qi Kingdom as compensation to the Qi Kingdom.

The Condor Country’s vast lands that they controlled was only

second to the Fire Country and in one broad stroke, half of it was to be surrendered just like that. If they were all given to the Qi Kingdom, the small little Qi Kingdom would be immediately elevated into the ranks among the mighty countries. Furthermore, the Condor Country's Emperor didn't know whether Jun Xie was doing it intentionally as all the cities named upon the parchment were several of the most prosperous places within the Condor Country where not only were they greatly blessed with natural resources, they were also some of their richest ones. If he was to really give them up, half of the Condor Country's economy would be dragged into collapsing.

Added to that was the monetary compensation, which made the Condor Country's Emperor really feel like dying as he looked at them!

[This was not just merely ceding land in compensation!]

[It is as good as asking him to hand over the entire Condor Country on a silver platter over to the Qi Kingdom!]

This compensation agreement, the Condor Country's Emperor would never agree to sign it even if he was to be beaten to death!

“Too much?” Jun Wu Xie's eyes immediately turned exceptionally frosty.

“How many lives from the hundreds of thousand of the Qi Kingdom's soldiers who fell in the battlefield would that little bit of compensation buy? Would it be able to reclaim back the lives of all the innocent citizens who burned within the flames of war you ignited? Would it be sufficient for all the countless people suddenly uprooted and torn from their homes to wander hopelessly in despair? If you are not willing, I will not coerce you. You will then only need to return all the people who lost their lives to the fiery flames of war you lit, every single one of them, reinstate the destroyed and ruined cities exactly to the way it was before, and you can disagree to the terms stated herein.” Jun Wu Xie said in a

tone that had turned extraordinarily chilling.

She firmly believed, that the entire Qi Kingdom, would rather not want all these lands and riches, and would rather have their family members return back safely.

The Condor Country's Emperor felt as if something had lodged at the base of his throat, unable to speak. The cities could be rebuilt, but all those lives lost, how could he possibly return them back to life?

Jun Xie had obviously only offered him two equally damning options with no way out!

One was compensation that was impossible for him to accept, the other was a choice that he was helpless to fulfill.....

“Isn't there a third option?” The Condor Country's Emperor was still unwilling to give up. He did not understand why Jun Xie would take so much effort to help the Qi Kingdom and what the young Emperor was truly after.

Jun Wu Xie replied with a highly chilling smile: “There is.”

The Condor Country's Emperor's eyes lit up and he immediately raised his head, his eyes filled with anticipation as he looked at Jun Xie.

“The Fire Country immediately invades the Condor Country and the name Condor disappears from the face of these lands thereafter.”

Jun Wu Xie's words completely severed any sliver of hope the Condor Country's Emperor might have held in his heart.....

He hung his head as he stared at the parchment filled with the terms for compensation, his entire body shaking, his tensed and stiff lips turning a pale green.

Having witnessed the overwhelming power of the group of people standing behind Jun Xie, and after the Condor Country had

lost a million men in their army from the war, how could they possibly hope to stand a chance against the Fire Country's armoured cavalry? The difference in might between the two countries was now such a wide yawning chasm it gave him no choice! Absolutely no other choice!

“I agree.....”

Chapter 1252: “Compensation (3)”

The Condor Country’s Emperor found himself deeply immersed in despair and he had no choice but to pick the only way out given to him. Giving up half the empire to the Qi Kingdom, at least the Condor Country would still remain in existence.

With trembling hands, he drafted the Imperial Edict, every brush stroke cutting off a piece of flesh from his heart.

He had always used the strong might of the Condor Country, to wilfully intimidate and oppress the smaller countries, never once thinking that retribution might fall upon him one day, giving a good taste of his very own medicine.

When it came to a country’s oppressive might, how could the Condor Country hope to compare itself with the Fire Country?

Just at the moment when the Condor Country’s Emperor was about to affix his Imperial Seal upon the Imperial Edict, Jun Wu Xie suddenly said: “Wait.”

The Condor Country’s Emperor raised his head, his eyes ablaze with a glimmer of hope.

However, Jun Xie’s words that came after made the Condor Country’s Emperor sink further straight down into the abysmal pits of despair!

“The debt owed, still has things outstanding.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes narrowing further.

“What..... does that mean?” The Condor Country’s Emperor’s heart sank.

“Is..... Is this still not enough? I am already giving half of the Condor Country’s empire to the Qi Kingdom as compensation, shouldn’t that be more than enough?” Cowering from fear and filled with despair, the Condor Country’s Emperor almost shouted but asked instead in a low voice.

Jun Wu Xie smiled chillingly and said: “The debt to the Qi Kingdom is settled. Next, it’s the Buckwheat Kingdom’s turn.”

“What! ?” The Condor Country’s Emperor’s eyes flared wide, in utter disbelief from what he had just heard.

[The Buckwheat Kingdom?]

[What does the Buckwheat Kingdom have anything to do with this now! ?]

Jun Wu Xie waved her hand lazily and the old man who had been standing quietly behind all this while without making a single sound slowly walked out into the middle of the main hall.

“Tell the Emperor of the Condor Country everything you want to say.” Jun Wu Xie said.

The old man slowly raised up his head, and the pair of eyes that were turned towards the Condor Country’s Emperor looked like they had been deeply immersed in venomous hatred for a long time, the gaze thrown forward feeling like the old man wanted nothing more than to tear into the man seated upon the throne, ripping him into shreds with a thousand cuts.

“You, still remember who I am?” The old man’s voice was suppressed, as it rang out within the main hall.

The Condor Country’s Emperor stared, his eyes measuring the old man before him, his mind struggling to recall any memory he had of the other party, but to no avail.

“Who..... Who are you? I have not seen you before.....”

After the old man heard that, he suddenly threw his head back to laugh hysterically, that laughter filled with endless sorrow.

“That’s right. You are the high and mighty His Majesty of the Condor Country, so how could you possibly remember a lowly vassal from a tiny sleepy kingdom far at the edge of your border? For you to not remember this face of mine, I am not surprised, but

for the rest of my life, I will never forget your looks!” The old man’s laughter stopped abruptly, and his eyes narrowed as he gritted his teeth tightly to spit out these words.

“That year, you had personally led your soldiers into the lands of our Buckwheat Kingdom. With your overwhelming numbers, you turned the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor into something that was neither man nor ghost! I will never forget this hateful and repulsive face of yours! It does not matter if you do not remember me, I can tell it to you now! I am the Grand Tutor of the Buckwheat Kingdom! The very same Buckwheat Kingdom that had two consecutive reigns of our Emperors turned into something neither man nor ghost by you!” Grand Tutor He roared out, like a demon awashed with hatred and vengeance, his eyes red and bloodshot, as they stared unwaveringly at the pale faced Condor Country’s Emperor.

“The Buckwheat Kingdom is aware that they are a small and weak country with a small population and they had never dared to fight or tussle with other countries for anything, where we gave up anything and everything the Condor Country wanted. But you still had not been willing to spare us despite all that! After you turned our previous Emperor into a monster that was neither man nor ghost, you went on to transform our His Majesty into a mindless child! And all our Imperial Guards were killed here right in the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital as well! These continually mounting blood debts, were all run up by you alone! Return to us the life of our previous Emperor! Return to us our His Majesty! Return to us the many lives of the good men from our Buckwheat Country! ! !” Grand Tutor He was shouting at the Condor Country’s Emperor almost like a maniac. The many years of suppressed hatred that had been overflowing enough to reach the heavens, but because their country had been too small he had held it in and not dared to let it erupt. That had all finally been given the opportunity to burst forth in an unbridled explosion in vent!

Chapter 1253: “Compensation (4)”

It wasn't that the Buckwheat Kingdom in the past, held no hatred or resentment, but they could not afford to hate nor were they in a position to resent as they did not even have the power to protect themselves. They feared that the slightest affront towards the Condor Country would immediately give them a valid reason to mobilize their army to invade the Buckwheat Kingdom.

The weak and helpless Buckwheat Kingdom would not stand a chance against the Condor Country's army.

The slightest mistake, could very well bring upon them the calamity of obliteration.

So the only they could do was to bear with it, tolerating them one time after another, enduring it till their clenched jaws hurt and they abandoned their pride. The deep hatred they kept suppressed within their souls, had had no place for them to vent.

And today, Jun Wu Xie had finally given them one such opportunity.

With the Fire Country backing him up, Grand Tutor He could finally stand up straight and demand payback for the debts of blood owed to all of them!

The Condor Country's Emperor had never thought that the old man that followed Jun Xie in here would turn out to be the Grand Tutor of the Buckwheat Kingdom!

A country even smaller than the Qi Kingdom, a place that almost did not contain any presence at all.

“Your Majesty from the Fire Country! This old man is just spouting nonsense! That is just pure venomous slander! I had never ever committed such deeds and that is just malicious defamation!” No matter where this old man came from, the Condor Country's Emperor was not going to admit all of the

accusations.

In the incident with the Qi Kingdom, the Fire Country had been involved and there was no way he could deny it. But in the matter with the Buckwheat Kingdom, he had been carefully secretive with what he did and there was no way Jun Xie could possibly know about it, so he was definitely not going to admit to anything here!

“Slander! ? Our previous Emperor’s lifeless body is still in that courtyard of yours! And our His Majesty is now within the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital! Those Imperial Guards of ours who had died so tragically lies within the lands of the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital as well! Will I still need to defame you for all this! ? The blood of the countless number of people that have stained your hands, and the innumerable people your venomous mind had harmed! You will never be able to wash those sins off your entire life!” Grand Tutor He roared in fiery rage. He had never seen such a shameless person with such a viciously venomous heart, completely devoid of humanity, a complete demon!

“Pure gibberish! All those..... All those deeds were not done by me! It was the Buckwheat Kingdom who had impure intentions and the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Imperial Guards had suddenly attack the Condor Country’s soldiers before my Imperial Guards retaliated against them! And as for your His Majesty and whatever previous Emperor..... I have never met them before.....” The Condor Country’s Emperor got into a heated argument with Grand Tutor He in the main hall. One time’s compensation had already caused him to lose half of the Condor Country’s empire and if Jun Xie went on further to use the matter with the Buckwheat Kingdom to slice his heart another time, he would definitely be unable to withstand that!

[He must not admit anything! Never admit to a single thing!]

[In any case, the Buckwheat Kingdom’s little Emperor had already been abducted and that meant that there was no one to contradict him. The Condor Country’s Emperor was at that

moment feeling mighty glad that the people who had barged into the courtyard and taken the little Emperor away were not in his hands, and he could fully deny everything. Moreover the little Emperor was afflicted with Scarlet Blood and he should be dead by now. Even if they found him, he would not have died within his courtyard and Jun Xie would not be able to pin this crime upon his head!]

[As long as he doesn't admit, it will be fine!]

The Condor Country's Emperor persisted with his proclamation of innocence and refused to admit anything. His scoundrelly actions caused the rage within Grand Tutor He's chest to burn, where he almost leapt up to the throne, wanting to strangle the Condor Country's Emperor to death on the spot!

After committing such dastardly deeds, he did not even have the courage to admit it!

Fei Yan was quick to react as he rushed forward to stop Grand Tutor He who was overcome with rage. The Grand Tutor already had tears streaming down his wizened face, sobbing in a sorrowful wail.

“The Heavens must have gone blind!”

[Although their Buckwheat Kingdom was tiny, but all the way from the rulers and officials at the top to the citizenry at the bottom of the Buckwheat Kingdom, everyone was a human very much still alive!]

[Why, were the Heavens treating them like this! ?]

[Why! ?]

“Your Majesty from the Fire Country, this man has lost his mind! The words of a raving lunatic must not be believed!” The Condor Country's Emperor went on to say loudly, cold sweat streaming down his back, as he stared frantically at Jun Xie.

Chapter 1254: “Compensation (5)”

“Your Majesty from the Fire Country, this man has lost his mind! The words of a raving lunatic must not be believed!” The Condor Country’s Emperor went on to say loudly, cold sweat streaming down his back, as he stared frantically at Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the highly flustered and panicked Condor Country’s Emperor as Fei Yan continued to placate Grand Tutor He. She took out an elixir to stabilize Grand Tutor He’s emotions before she slowly turned back to the Condor Country’s Emperor to say: “Not to be believed?”

The Condor Country’s Emperor then said in a challenging tone: “You can very well go to the courtyard to and check. There isn’t any Emperor of the Buckwheat Kingdom in there! The Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor did indeed come to the Condor Country before but he disappeared without a trace thereafter. As to where he really went, how could I possibly know it? This man is obviously a lunatic. Having lost his own Emperor he is thinking to pin it all upon my head!”

Grand Tutor He was so angry he was just gasping heavily for air. Fortunately Jun Wu Xie had given him that elixir earlier which stopped anything drastic from happening.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the continuously lying Emperor of the Condor Country and said chillingly: “Now, that is really rather strange as it makes me wonder how did I come to have found the Buckwheat Kingdom’s little Emperor in that courtyard of yours before.”

“What.....” The Condor Country’s Emperor stared blankly at Jun Wu Xie.

Fei Yan who was standing on one side then stared at the Condor Country’s Emperor and said: “Already losing your sight and now you can’t understand our His Majesty’s words as well? Don’t tell

me you have already forgotten that someone stole the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor from your courtyard just recently?

The expression on the Condor Country's Emperor's face changed completely as he stared at Fei Yan incredulously, a crazy guess suddenly rising within his mind.

“That day..... It was you.....”

Caught up in panic, the Condor Country's Emperor had completely not thought of the possibility that the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor could have been stolen from under his nose by Jun Xie and his men. But now that he thought back about it, the six Purple Spirits that had suddenly appeared was really strange and how rare were Purple Spirits under these Heavens afterall?

And Jun Xie had so coincidentally brought these several Purple Spirits here today.....

And realizing that it could be too much of a coincidence, the truth of the matter was really not that hard to guess at.

That day, the ones who had rescued the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor had been Jun Xie and his men!

In an instant, the Condor Country's Emperor felt as if all his strength had been sucked out of him and he slumped back into his throne, the cold sweat flowing down his face continuously which very soon soaked into his Dragon robe.

His body trembled incessantly and his lips had completely lost all colour.

“Are you still not going to admit it?” Fei Yan asked as he stared at the Condor Country's Emperor, his heart already filled with disgust.

The Condor Country's Emperor's mouth gaped open as he looked at Jun Xie, his eyes quickly filling up with fear.

Jun Wu Xie merely continued to look at him coldly and did not say a word.

But the silence from Jun Xie made the Condor Country's Emperor feel even more uneasy.

He scramble down from the throne in a flurry and planted both his knees upon the ground as he struggled to scramble in a sort of half crawl to come before Jun Xie, tears streaming down his face as he said: "I did not do that, I wasn't responsible for it..... It was Elder Huang..... It was all Elder Huang's doing! He was the one who wanted me to invite all the rulers from the various countries into the Imperial Capital, thinking to use the opportunity to make the rulers issue an Imperial Edict, to use the soldiers and the citizens from the various countries to produce the Poison Men. The Buckwheat Kingdom..... And the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor was selected by him as well! He wanted to use them to showcase the powers of Scarlet Blood to the other rulers and he picked the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor. He was the one that made me do this..... Everything was his idea..... I have nothing to do with it..... nothing..... It's all him! All him! !"

In order to save himself, the Condor Country's Emperor shifted the entire blame for all the crimes onto Elder Huang's head and although it wasn't completely accusing him unjustly, it was nevertheless still carried out in a highly despicable manner.

Grand Tutor He's eyes then closed, his face contorting up in heartache and sorrow.

Chapter 1255: “Compensation (6)”

Jun Wu Xie stared at the Condor Country’s Emperor howling away and in a moment of impatience, she gave him a kick that sent him flying away!

Fallen to the ground, the terror filled Condor Country’s Emperor knelt, his body shaking like a leaf, begging pleas pouring out incessantly from his mouth.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze was cold as ice. She knew that All Dragons Palace was behind the Poison Men and Scarlet Blood but she had not known that the reason the little Emperor had been chosen was because Elder Huang chose him. She had earlier intended to spare Elder Huang for the time being but she had now changed her mind!

Since the people from the All Dragons Palace did not even look upon the people in the Lower Realm as human, how could she possibly make herself swallow that injustice! ?

“How are you going to compensate the Buckwheat Kingdom.” Jun Wu Xie said those words in a chilling tone.

Kneeling upon the ground, the Condor Country’s Emperor said hurriedly: “I’ll pay! I’ll pay any amount! I take out everything in the Condor Country’s Treasury and pay it all to them!”

“You think just that will be enough?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up.

The Condor Country’s Emperor then said warily: “The Buckwheat Kingdom..... The Buckwheat Kingdom only lost two rulers.....”

From the Condor Country’s Emperor’s perspective, compared to the heavy losses suffered by the Qi Kingdom, the Buckwheat Kingdom’s losses were small.

Moreover, the Qi Kingdom was allied to the Fire Country but the Buckwheat Kingdom had nothing to do with the Fire Country.

Jun Wu Xie then said icily: “The Buckwheat Kingdom’s little Emperor is my little brother.”

“What.....” The Condor Country’s Emperor’s face was filled with shock as he stared at Jun Xie.

Those words even caused the gasping and panting Grand Tutor He to become startled in shock. The fact that Jun Xie had been willing to stand up for the Buckwheat Kingdom had already made him immensely grateful but he had never thought that Jun Xie would suddenly claim their His Majesty as his..... brother.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the flabbergasted look on Grand Tutor He’s face and when she recalled the bumbling address the little Emperor used to call her, her eyes darkened slightly as she said: “He addressed me as little Big Brother, didn’t he?”

Having called her his little Big Brother, she was willing to become that Big Brother!

[Who dares to bully her little brother, she would definitely make sure that that person would die without a place for burial!]

Grand Tutor He’s body shook, highly agitated as his heart became overwhelmed with gratitude and he kowtowed before Jun Xie three times loudly upon the ground.

With the Fire Country’s dominating might, they did not need to do the Buckwheat Kingdom any favours. By Jun Xie’s actions, he was merely negotiating for the Condor Country’s surrender on the Buckwheat Kingdom’s behalf.

Jun Xie had not only saved their His Majesty, he had even been willing to avenge them. Jun Xie had now even taken the Buckwheat Kingdom under her protective wing and with such grand display of benevolence, Grand Tutor He felt he would not be able to reciprocate for that even over several lifetimes!

In contrast to Grand Tutor He’s tearful gratitude, the Condor Country’s Emperor felt the dark clouds of doom looming over his

head.

With the Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor having become Jun Xie's "little brother", the compensation, would then be.....

"Based on the Qi Kingdom's compensation, draft out another copy but make it out to the Buckwheat Kingdom." Jun Wu Xie looked at the Condor Country's Emperor sunk into the dark pits of despair, as he issued out his final decree.

Jun Xie's words had rang within his ears, like the tolling of his death's knell.

[Based on the Qi Kingdom's and make another copy?]

[The Qi Kingdom's compensation had already made him give up half of his Condor Country's empire, and to draft another..... Wouldn't that mean he would be giving the entire Condor Country away! ?]

"No..... This cannot be..... It cannot be like this....." At that moment, the Condor Country's Emperor felt as if the most disastrous calamity had befallen upon him. [Jun Xie did not come here to negotiate terms for compensation..... He came here to obliterate the Condor Country!]

Two sets of compensation and he had to give up the entire Condor Country. For this day henceforth, the Condor Country would cease to exist!

Jun Wu Xie said with a chilling smile: "It must be."

"I beg you! Spare me once! Spare the Condor Country!" The Condor Country's Emperor kowtowed continuously, hitting his forehead upon the ground loudly before Jun Xie. Before the group of Purple Spirits in front of him, there was no way he would be able to resist and he had no other way out but to beg Jun Xie to spare him.

However.....

Jun Wu Xie had already decided to erase the Condor Country from the face of these lands.

“I can spare the Condor Country. You will only need to issue the two sets of compensation and the Condor Country will be spared from annihilation. But sparing you, impossible.”

Chapter 1256: “Unhappy with Retribution (1)”

The Condor Country’s Emperor stared completely stunned at Jun Xie, never having expected that his reply would be such.

Jun Wu Xie had already intended for the Condor Country to be destroyed but she did not want to achieve that through war. Through the method she was using right at this moment, she would not only spare the people of the Condor Country from the atrocities of war, it was a whole lot less trouble and simpler for her.

Without losing a single foot soldier to take down the second mightiest country throughout the lands. Such a maniacal and amazing feat, could only be achieved by her.

The Condor Country’s Emperor was slumped upon the floor, his face pale and ashen.

Not even in his dreams would he have thought that things would fall into such a state, that the mighty Condor Country would actually be forced into such a corner, how was he expected to accept it all?

“Don’t do this..... Don’t..... I beg you.....” The Condor Country’s Emperor could only plead and beg. He had no other way out. From the moment Jun Wu Xie had stepped into the Imperial Palace’s main hall, it had been destined that he would no longer have a way out.

How was he going to resist? Seven Purple Spirits holding him hostage here within the main hall, if he dared to resist in the slightest, he would surely be killed immediately.

The Condor Country’s Emperor who had once forced the rulers of the various countries into a helpless corner was today being forced to have a good taste of the despair and feeling of impending

doom, and this time, Jun Xie had similarly not given him any hope of being able to break free.

“Little Yan.” Jun Wu Xie called out as she stared at the sobbing and howling Condor Country’s Emperor still slumped upon the floor.

“Here.” Fei Yan walked up with a wide smile on his face.

“Bring the brush, ink, parchment and ink slab over, to let him finish issuing his last Imperial Edict.” Jun Wu Xie said unfeelingly.

Fei Yan immediately went to fetch the items and brought them right before the Condor Country’s Emperor.

The Condor Country’s Emperor stared in horror at the blank parchment spread out before his eyes and the terror rose to an extreme level that showed within his eyes!

“No! I will not write it! I am the Condor Country’s Emperor! Everything within the Condor Country belongs to me! I will not write a single character!” Overwhelmed by the utter despair, the Condor Country’s Emperor let out a roar of finality. He looked absolutely wretched, the crown having unknowingly fallen from his head, his hair mussed up in a hapless mop, that made him look absolutely ridiculous.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the Condor Country’s Emperor who had suddenly exhibited a last burst of courage and a chilling smile came upon her lips.

“Pry his mouth open.”

The Condor Country’s Emperor was greatly startled. He made a desperate attempt to run away but was immediately caught by the shoulder and rendered completely immobile by Qiao Chu who had shot out like an arrow the moment the Condor Country’s Emperor had moved!

Qiao Chu held him down by the shoulder with one hand and pried open his mouth with the other.

Jun Wu Xie pulled out an elixir from within her Cosmos Sack and with a light flick of her finger, the elixir was flicked into the Emperor's mouth. Qiao Chu forced him to swallow the elixir and then released him.

"What did you feed me? What was it!" The Condor Country's Emperor clutched at his throat, staring fiercely at Jun Xie.

"You will soon find out." Jun Wu Xie replied lightly.

And just at the very moment that Jun Xie's voice fell, an excruciating and heart rending pain tore him up inside, exploding throughout the Condor Country's Emperor's body in an instant!

It was like he had swallowed countless blades into his body and they were swirling inside him. His internal organs, his flesh and his bones, every inch of him was experiencing that agony that was not humanly tolerable. In an instant, the Condor Country's Emperor had lost all his strength, falling to ground in a twitching heap, his body so tensed up his face had turned purple.

"If you are unwilling to write, I will not force you and you can just enjoy yourself here. You can very well just issue it only after you have straightened out your thoughts. I am in no rush anyway." Jun Wu Xie's voice was light but cold, not unlike February's wind filled with the freezing chill of winter, that seeped right into the bones when it blew.

The Condor Country's Emperor lay there continuing to twitch, the tears and mucus flowing uncontrolled mixing up in a mess upon his face, the pain so agonizing it made him roll upon the floor.

Chapter 1257: “Unhappy with Retribution (2)”

He had never realized that such agonizing pain even existed in this world where every single inch of his bones felt like it had been broken by someone, every piece of his flesh like it was being set aflame, his internal organs being stirred by a scorching red hot iron. Under such excruciating agony, he thought that he was going to die, but in reality, his consciousness was clearer than it had been at any time, and even if he longed for himself to fall away in a dead faint, it would be impossible.

He remained clearly conscious, feeling every single bit of that unimaginable pain that could drive a person out of his mind.

Grand Tutor He stared unsympathetically at the Condor Country's Emperor as he writhed and struggled in his agonizing state, hot tears flowing out from his eyes.

“I'll..... Write..... I'll write.....” The excruciating torment made the Condor Country's Emperor wish he could die, but couldn't, all the suffering he had inflicted upon others at that moment seemingly being heaped in its entirety onto his body.

He would rather die, than to have the torment continue on.

“I..... beg..... You..... I..... I'll..... Write.....” [He'll write anything they want, as long as all of this stops!]

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze to look at Qiao Chu at the side. Qiao Chu immediately took out an elixir from his belt that Jun Wu Xie had given to him earlier and quickly stuffed the pill into the Condor Country's Emperor's mouth.

In an instant, the impossible pain that drive people out of their minds disappeared without a trace.

The clothes on his body completely soaked in his own sweat, the Condor Country's Emperor slumped upon the floor like a dead dog,

his breathing becoming highly erratic.

Everything that happened just a moment ago, suddenly felt like a terrifying nightmare.

“Get up. Don’t just lie there so lazily on the floor.” Qiao Chu picked up the Condor Country’s Emperor and made him kneel anew before the blank parchment.

There wasn’t the slightest tinge of colour upon the Condor Country’s Emperor’s face. With a trembling hand, he picked up the brush at the side, and lifted his eyes to glance at Jun Xie, his eyes exhibiting only terror, not daring to hold the tiniest bit of hatred at all.

Shivering as he drafted out the terms for the compensation to the Buckwheat Kingdom, the Condor Country’s Emperor affixed the Imperial Seal upon the Edict and his entire being slumped, like his spirit had gone out of him, half kneeling in his spot without moving a single inch.

Qiao Chu took that completed Imperial Edict and handed it to Grand Tutor He. Grand Tutor He immediately fell to his knees in terror, not daring to receive it even if you were to beat him to death.

“The fact that the Fire Country’s His Majesty had exacted vengeance for my His Majesty is already the greatest benevolence shown to us. As for this..... we would never ever dare to take it as we are greatly undeserving, and I would implore Your Majesty to retract it.” Grand Tutor He was already immensely grateful to Jun Xie and was already unable to repay the benevolence, so how could he still accept half of the Condor Country’s empire?

“This is not for you, and neither is it for the Buckwheat Kingdom.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at the startled and terrified Grand Tutor He. “It is for my little brother.”

Grand Tutor He was taken aback and he knelt and prostrated

himself before Jun Xie once again, his head lowered as he received the Imperial Edict within his hands.

The Condor Country's Emperor had knelt in his spot, his terror filled eyes having never left Jun Xie a single moment.

"Is it now..... now..... alright?" He asked softly, the domineering and oppressive arrogance no longer present in his voice.

He did not want to suffer that kind of pain, and would rather use the Condor Country's empire in exchange for his wellbeing. Such a despicable person, was really not fit to declare himself as an Emperor.

Mo Qian Yuan was willing to die and live with the kingdom, the little Emperor's elder brother was willing to sacrifice himself in place of his Imperial Guards.

The rulers of the two small kingdoms, were aware that the citizens were the very foundation of a country, but this was one point that the Condor Country's Emperor would forever not understand, and would no longer have a chance to understand.

"Let's go." Jun Wu Xie stood up, and without even turning her head back once, she left the Condor Country's Imperial Palace's main hall.

Chapter 1258: “Unhappy with Retribution (3)”

Walking out from the main hall, Qiao Chu looked at Jun Wu Xie's cold and icy face from the side and could not help but ask curiously: “Little Xie..... You are going to let that Condor Country's Emperor off like that?”

Jun Wu Xie turned to look calmly at Qiao Chu.

“When have I said that I will spare him?”

“But didn't you.....”

Before Qiao Chu could finish his sentence, from within the main hall behind them, a mournful wail rang out shrilly, the sound piercing into their ears till they hurt.

The several youths immediately turned their heads back and saw the Condor Country's Emperor slumped upon the floor, his body curled up into a ball as he trembled violently.

“That.....” Qiao Chu's eyes stared wide with shock as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. When they had just walked out of the place, he had still been fine. How was it that in just mere moments, the Condor Country's Emperor had turned into such a state?

Jun Wu Xie looked up to the gradually clearing sky and said: “I've said it. Spare him? Impossible.”

The elixir that Qiao Chu had fed to the Condor Country's Emperor in the end was not an antidote at all. That was just a pill that numbed a person's nerves that temporarily prevented the person from feeling any pain. Although taking that pill would make a person be unable to feel any pain at all, but once its effects wear off, the other effects of that drug would also immediately manifest, combining with the effects the first elixir that was fed, bringing to the person not just pure and simple excruciating pain.

These two pills when paired together, would make a person fall into unimaginable agonizing torment, suffering the seemingly endless torture for seven days and nights. Within those seven days, nothing in existence would be able to cure that condition, and once the seven days run its due course, the Condor Country's Emperor would then die from the trauma, but before death claimed him, he would have to suffer the inhuman torment, for an entire seven days!

And that was the final vengeance, Jun Wu Xie had exacted upon the Condor Country's Emperor.

She would not allow him an easy death, as that would be too good for him! !

With the highly mournful wailing from the Condor Country's Emperor behind them, Jun Wu Xie and the others walked out of the Condor Country's Imperial Palace. The guards within the palace did not dare to impede the group in the slightest, and allowed them to grandly waltz out from the Imperial Palace.

Before leaving the palace, Jun Wu Xie stopped in her tracks. Ever since they stepped out from the main hall, Ye Sha had disappeared from sight and he suddenly returned at that moment.

"That Elder Huang is no longer within the Imperial Palace." Ye Sha had followed Jun Wu Xie orders and searched for Elder Huang within the palace. But after going a full circle through the place, he had found no sign of Elder Huang's presence.

Obviously, that wily old fox had upon stepping out through the Imperial main hall's doors, immediately sensed that something was amiss and quickly made a quick escape.

"He might be able to escape from the Imperial Palace, but would he be able to make it out of the Imperial City? I want him to be flushed out!" Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes narrowed. She would definitely not spare Elder Huang, the main culprit responsible for all this.

“Yes!” Immediately after acknowledging the order, the figure of Ye Sha disappeared before their eyes.

Jun Wu Xie and her companions then departed from the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace. But when she had just stepped out through the gates of the Imperial Palace, she was suddenly met with a group of lavishly dressed men sporting a crown each on their heads standing right before her.

The various countries’ Emperors who had been confined to remain within the Imperial City had heard the news that the Fire Country’s Emperor was coming and they knew that Jun Xie had gone inside the Imperial Palace. They had not dared to barge into the Condor Country’s Imperial Palace and they had had no choice but to wait for Jun Xie to appear here outside the gates.

Jun Wu Xie frowned slightly and stared at the group of unfamiliar faces before her eyes.

Qiao Chu and the others who were behind her had moved themselves in front of Jun Wu Xie, blocking out the inquisitive gazes of the group of rulers, their eyes turned suddenly wary.

Chapter 1259: “Plea for Help from Various Countries (1)”

The several rulers seem to have detected the enmity from Qiao Chu and his companions and they suddenly woke up to their senses as they took a step back in uniform.

One of the rulers bolstered his courage and took a step forward, looking respectfully at Qiao Chu who was blocking the way in front of Jun Xie and said: “The ruler of the Dignity Country pays his respects to the Fire Country’s His Majesty.”

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow slightly. She had heard of the Dignity Country but she had never had any dealings with them. The Dignity Country’s ruler’s attitude was highly cordial and had been waiting here with the other rulers from various countries. From the way things looked, they seemed to have been waiting for her to appear.

“What’s the matter?” Jun Wu Xie had just dealt with the Condor Country’s Emperor and she wasn’t really in the mood to chit chat with these other rulers.

With the Fire Country’s status, it was highly normal for the other countries to be subservient to her but Jun Wu Xie did not like the feeling it gave her.

The Dignity Country’s ruler took a big gulp. He had heard about the Fire Country’s Emperor’s young age, and at that moment, it seemed that it had been true. The youth was petite in size and did not look to be very old, but the moment he spoke, the tone of his words caused people to no longer dare to see the young Emperor as just an inexperienced young youth.

“My humble self heard that the Fire Country’s Emperor has come to the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital and I have specially come forward to offer my greetings.” He said as he took another big

gulp. With the levels of the might of their respective countries, they had not even dared to antagonize the Condor Country, much less the mightier Fire Country.

Towards the Dignity Country's ruler's respectful servility, Jun Wu Xie had lost her patience.

"No need. If there's nothing else, don't block my way." Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

The Dignity Country's ruler shivered, not knowing why a young youth merely in his young teens could make him feel a sense of fear rise within his heart.

Seeing that Jun Xie was about to leave, all the rulers panicked. They dispensed with all the cordial and hypocritical pleasantries and went straight in front of Jun Xie to block his path forward.

Jun Wu Xie's brows had just furrowed together.

All the rulers suddenly knelt in front of Jun Xie uniformly!

"Will the Fire Country's His Majesty please hold your step! I came here today because I have a matter I need to beg for help in, and I would like to implore for the Fire Country's His Majesty to save all of us!" The Dignity Country's ruler pleaded while on his knees, as the other rulers started to issue similar pleas.

Faced with such a situation, Qiao Chu and the others were rather stunned.

All these people, in any case, were the supreme rulers of countries, so how could they just fall to their knees so easily! ?

The companions had thought that these rulers had been cajoled by the Condor Country and had come here to stir up a scene and make things difficult. But from what they could see, that did not seem to be the case.

Jun Wu Xie's steps stopped and she looked at the row of rulers kneeling before her, not saying a single word.

The group of rulers, seeing that Jun Xie seemed to be willing to at least hear them out, then hurriedly blurted out all their requests.

Once all that was said, the enmity Qiao Chu and his companions had for the group of them was completely eradicated.

These rulers, had all been invited by the Condor Country's Emperor, to make a trip here into the Condor Country's Imperial Capital, where they had all actually been unwilling. But against the oppressive might of the Condor Country, they had no choice but to accept the invitation and come forth. After arriving at the Condor Country, everything that happened here were beyond what anyone of them could have expected. They were all placed under house arrest within the Condor Country's Imperial Capital, and not allowed to take a single step outside.

The Condor Country's Emperor had continuously exerted pressure upon them, and used Poison Men and Scarlet Blood as both a stick and a carrot, to coerce them into issuing an Imperial Edict, stating that they were willing to allow an experiment like creating Poison Men to be introduced into their country, and would actively contribute their efforts into producing a Poison Men army.

Having personally witnessed with their own eyes the horror of the terrifying Poison Men, the rulers were not willing to let their people turn into such monsters. They wanted to resist, but were tied down, helplessly controlled by the Condor Country's Emperor as they remained imprisoned within the Imperial City, deprived of all their freedom.

Chapter 1260: “Plea for Help from Various Countries (2)”

Competing based on a country's might, they were not a match for the Condor Country's and had been imprisoned within the Imperial Capital, puppets under house arrest. The Condor Country's Emperor had held these rulers within his palm's grasp, all of it in an effort to threaten the various countries to submit.

These rulers had all come here this place, not because they were willing to capitulate, but they just did not want to provide the Condor Country's Emperor with any ridiculous reason for him to mobilize his troops against their country.

The Buckwheat Kingdom's little Emperor experience had deeply instilled a great amount of fear into their hearts, where they did not know whether they would become the next victim.

And at the moment they heard that the Fire Country's Emperor had appeared here within the city, they had all seemed to have seen a tiny glimmer of light within the dark despair. If there was anyone who would be able to suppress the Condor Country, then it would only be the Fire Country alone.

Hence, they had all gathered together and came running to outside the gates of the Imperial Palace to wait, yearning to be able to grasp at this last sliver of hope they had.

Several of the rulers, their voices interjected in between tears, abandoned the dignity of an Emperor, and let go of the glory their Dragon robes cloaked their persons with. They did not want to become the puppets strung along by the Condor Country, and were not willing to let their citizens suffer such a terrifying future.

They were only asking for the Fire Country's Emperor, to be able to save them, and save their countries.

Jun Wu Xie listened to them quietly, already aware of the

heinous deeds committed by the Condor Country's Emperor, but never had she expected that the Condor Country's Emperor would carry out his outrageous misdeeds to such an extent, to have imprisoned the rulers of so many countries within the Condor Country's Imperial Capital!

“Your Majesty from the Fire Country! If you are willing to save us, we would rather submit ourselves under the Fire Country!” The ruler of the Dignity Country had resolved to do this even if it cost him his life and rather than to let the Condor Country have its way to turn their people into mindless Poison Men, they would rather submit themselves to the Fire Country.

As even though the Fire Country was mighty, they had at least not committed any instances of taking advantage of the weak through threats and coercion.

“All of you can rise.” Jun Wu Xie said in a light voice.

The rulers remained kneeling upon the floor, as upon their shoulders, they carried not just the burden of the several lives of themselves here, but the millions of lives of the people in entire countries under their rule.

Staring at the several rulers still kneeling stubbornly upon the ground, Jun Wu Xie felt a headache beginning to come on.

“From today henceforth, the Condor Country will cease to exist, so you can all go back already.” Jun Wu Xie then told them.

“What.....” The entire group of rulers stared at Jun Xie in confusion.

[No more Condor Country?]

[What does that really mean?]

Fei Yan then smilingly pulled out an Imperial Edict out from his chest, and opened it up to show it to the group of rulers to take a good gander.

“The Condor Country’s Emperor has already given up all of the lands of the Condor Country in compensation to the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom, and the Condor Country will henceforth no longer exist. So, all of you do not have to worry that he will continue to bring harm to you. Now..... you can all return back to your countries as everything had ended.” Fei Yan said with a laugh.

The faces of the rulers were all twisted up in varying degrees of incredulity as they raised their trembling hands to take the Imperial Edict from Fei Yan’s hands, to fall into a huddle as they carefully and repeatedly read the document for a long while, before they were finally convinced by Fei Yan’s words.

[The Condor Country..... is truly gone?]

[In just this short span of two hours, the second mightiest country, had really been so quietly erased off the face of the lands?]

That one fact, caused all their consciousness to immediately crumble, not a single one among them having ever thought that such an ending was even possible.

All the rulers then raised their heads subconsciously, to stare at the petite little figure, and that face with his delicately attractive features.

[The Emperor of the Fire Country.]

“But..... but..... The Condor Country’s people have already brought our Imperial Edicts back to our respective countries.....” The Dignity Country’s Emperor was suddenly flustered. The Condor Country’s Emperor had acted very swiftly and had taken the Imperial Edicts they had forced them into issuing, and immediately sent their men to travel without stopping, to deliver them to the different countries.

Chapter 1261: “Plea for Help from Various Countries (3)”

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything more to them and just left silently.

The hearts of the group of rulers were both joyous and sorrowful.

Joyous that the Condor Country had been taken out and no one would be holding them in house arrest any further.

And sorrowful that the disaster might still not be over for them. They need to rush back to their countries immediately, to go stabilize the situation back home!

Jun Wu Xie and her companions returned back to the inn. The entire Condor Country’s Imperial Capital was a scene of peace and harmony, its people completely unaware that their His Majesty had given the land beneath their feet away, and all the more unaware that the lands under these same Heavens, would no longer have the name of the Condor Country.

“In a little while, I will take these two Imperial Edicts out, and announce them to the world.” Fei Yan said as he held the two decrees within his hands, his face lit up with joy.

The Condor Country’s human skin map, was dug out by Ye Sha from within the Condor Country’s Emperor’s Imperial Study and handed to Hua Yao for safekeeping. Away from the full eight maps that they sought, they were only just short of the last two pieces.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Having destroyed the Condor Country, she did not feel the slightest bit of joy. She walked over to the side of the bed, and looked at the little Emperor lying upon it.

The lethal toxins of the Scarlet Blood had already been neutralized but the Scarlet Blood still remained within the little Emperor’s body, unable to be fully eradicated. He lay upon the bed quietly, neither moving nor speaking a word, his head of fiery red

hair blindingly glaring to the eyes. His scarlet coloured pair of eyes were open as he stared quietly at the ceiling of the bed, still and motionless.

Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit were plopped by the side of the bed, sticking themselves to the little Emperor, but there was still no reaction from him.

Almost the little Emperor life was saved, but the damage that the Scarlet Blood had caused could not be repaired. He was now just like a soulless puppet, without any cognitive ability to think, and no longer possessed any consciousness.

To Jun Wu Xie, being in such a state was just like the people in her past life who had gone brain dead and had turned into a vegetable.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the little Emperor's tiny face, and pulled out a jade pendant from within her clothes. That jade pendant had been given to her by the little Emperor when they had last parted ways. She took a silver thread and looped it through the pendant, before putting it around the little Emperor's neck.

Grand Tutor He watched quietly from the side, and could only hide his sorrow within his heart.

"I want to bring him to the Qi Kingdom." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

Grand Tutor He was shocked by the sudden revelation.

"Regarding the matter of the Buckwheat Kingdom receiving the Condor Country's lands, you can deal with it fully. I want to bring him to the Qi Kingdom as there might possibly be a way to save him." Jun Wu Xie had suddenly thought of the Soul Calming Jade. The Soul Calming Jade had even been able to save her father who had died in battle so it might not be entirely impossible for it to be able to save the little Emperor as well.

The Soul Calming Jade was itself an artifact from the Spirit

World and they were all spirit bodies inside the Spirit World. Hence, the Soul Calming Jade might just be able to help the little Emperor in some way.

The Soul Calming Jade had been split into two pieces. One was on Jun Gu's body, and the other was placed with Jun Qing for safekeeping.

"Alright." Grand Tutor He agreed as he quietly wiped the tears away from his eyes. If there was anyone he could still trust throughout these lands, that would only be Jun Xie.

Grand Tutor He stayed behind a little while more and he left thereafter. Qiao Chu and the others busied themselves in preparation for them to spread the news regarding the fall of the Condor Country.

"Ye Sha."

"What instructions does Young Miss have for me?" Ye Sha replied.

"I will be bringing him back to the Qi Kingdom tomorrow. You remain here and after you have killed Elder Huang, bring his head back to the Qi Kingdom to look for me." Jun Wu Xie ordered with her eyes narrowed. She was not going to spare Elder Huang for all that he had done.

Ye Sha seemed to want to say something, but when he saw the cold and icy profile of Jun Wu Xie's face from the side, he quickly swallowed back the words which had been on the tip of his tongue.

"Yes! Young Miss' wishes shall be carried out."

Chapter 1262: “Returning (1)”

That afternoon, a piece of news tore through the Condor Country like a bolt out of nowhere!

The Condor Country's name which had dominated for many years had suddenly disappeared from the lands. All of the lands of the Condor Country had been given as compensation to the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom, the news completely unbelievable, and hard to accept to the Condor Country's citizens.

Influenced by the fact that the Condor Country had enjoyed dominance for many years, the Condor Country's citizens had developed an aggressive appetite for war and battle and prided themselves as a powerful people, to the extent they looked down on people from other countries except for those in the Fire Country. But now, even that arrogance had been mercilessly torn to shred.

It was still not that bad with the Qi Kingdom as they had the famed Rui Lin Army and it was rumoured that the Qi Kingdom was allied with the Fire Country. That was a point that was more or less still barely acceptable in their hearts.

But what was the Buckwheat Kingdom?

Based on what did they have to gift their lands away to the pitifully small Buckwheat Kingdom?

Against the citizens' voices, no one bothered with it. Jun Wu Xie observed it all, and she knew. To have the people of the Condor Country truly integrate into the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom, it would require a long period of assimilation.

“Are we going to depart today?” At the break of dawn, Qiao Chu stuck his head into Jun Wu Xie's room to ask.

Jun Wu Xie was all packed and the little Emperor sat staring blankly at the side of the bed, not making a single sound. If not for

the lack of life within those eyes, he might just be mistaken for being the highly obedient boy he had always been.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“Then, the matter with the All Dragons Palace.....” Qiao Chu asked further, rubbing at his chin. The All Dragons Palace’s Elder Huang had escaped and if he had continued to remain in the Lower Realm, it was not known what kind of a ruckus he would stir up again. But if he returned to the Middle Realm, it was feared that the information about Jun Wu Xie and them would soon reach the ears of the Twelve Palaces. That was a point that would be disadvantageous to them at this point of time.

They had been secretive when they collected the maps before. Even if the Twelve Palaces had discovered things to be strange, they had no way of probing further into it. But this time, Jun Wu Xie had blatantly used her title as the Emperor of the Fire Country to do it. If that reached the Middle Realm, and attracted the attention of the Middle Realm, it might become rather troublesome.

“I have already gotten Ye Sha to deal with that.” Jun Wu Xie had naturally thought of that as well. She would not let Elder Huang have that chance to leave the Lower Realm alive.

Qiao Chu nodded, and did not say anything more, but went on to pack up his luggage with his companions, in preparation for the journey.

Before the moved out, Grand Tutor He came to see Jun Wu Xie, once again expressing his gratitude towards Jun Xie, and expressed his will that he would push to make his old bag of bones last, to manage the Buckwheat Kingdom. And after the little Emperor has recovered, he would then be able to hand a brand new Buckwheat Kingdom into the little Emperor’s hands.

Stepping onto the horse carriage, Jun Wu Xie stared at the Condor Country under the sun’s rays, and she seemed to be able to

hear the dying wails of the Condor Country's Emperor from within the Imperial Palace.

Although the Condor Country has been destroyed, the trouble that the Condor Country had brought to the Lower Realm still has not ended. The various rulers who had regained their freedom had spurred their horses at full speed back to their countries, hoping to stop the evil before it even began.

The wheels rolled and trundled, Jun Wu Xie sat within the carriage while the little Emperor sat quietly opposite her, his head lowered, not moving an inch.

Jun Wu Xie turned her gaze to look outside the window, staring at the Condor Country's lands that now had new owners.

She had already sent out a homing pigeon, to inform the Lin Palace of all that had happened here, and it wouldn't be long, that either her Grandfather or Uncle would received the news.

Thinking of the fact that not long from now, she would be able to return back home and be reunited with her family, the repressed emotions within Jun Wu Xie's heart were finally alleviated a little.

Chapter 1263: “Returning Back (2)”

The moon was shaped like a wicked scythe, and under that night sky, red blood flowed freely. In a dense forest that was throbbing with the aftermath of a massacre, even the air felt like it was tainted with sticky blood.

Under the moonlight, a tall slender figure was standing upon the green grass that was soaked with bright red blood, his violet eyes twinkling with euphoria brought about by the slaughter.

“Lord Jue!” Ye Mei had found something from digging through the pile of corpses at the side and he delivered it into the hands of Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao threw a cursory glance at it and then said: “Keep it properly.”

“Yes!” Ye Mei took the blood stained item and kept it safely within his robes and immediately said: “I received news that Ye Sha sent earlier saying the Young Miss had obliterated the Condor Country and had split the Condor Country’s lands between the Buckwheat Kingdom and the Qi Kingdom. Under the Young Miss’ orders, Ye Sha is pursuing a man from the All Dragons Palace and the Young Miss has already left for the Qi Kingdom.”

One of Jun Wu Yao’s brows arched up and the corners of his mouth curled into a devilish smile.

“The little one’s moves are becoming smoother and smoother. It’s just a country of insects, it doesn’t matter whether it gets destroyed or not.”

“Then Lord Jue, are we going back as well?” Ye Mei asked.

Jun Wu Yao hooked up a finger and all the blood upon the ground seemed to be drawn by an invisible force, gathering together in a swirl around Jun Wu Yao’s fingertip, to gradually coalesce into a sparkling clear bead of blood.

Jun Wu Yao sent the bead into his mouth, and lifted his eyes to stare at the moon hanging upon the glorious night sky.

“We will naturally have to go back.”

“There’s one more thing.....” Ye Mei hesitated. In regards to this matter, he did not dare to speak of it carelessly.

“Speak.” Jun Wu Yao ordered.

“Ye Sha discovered the presence of Scarlet Blood and Poison Men in the Condor Country..... The All Dragons Palace seemed to have wanted to use these two methods to gain control over the powers in the Lower Realm.”

Ye Mei had just finished his statement when the surrounding air suddenly fell a few degrees lower!

Even the sound of the wind had suddenly disappeared.

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed, his violet eyes filling up with a chilling glint of murder.

“The trash from the Middle Realm still dares to put Scarlet Blood to use?”

Ye Mei drew in a deep breath to summon up the powers within to prevent himself from being wounded by Jun Wu Yao’s oppressive aura.

“The Twelve Palaces have harbouring their malicious intentions for a very long time. In those years when Lord Jue sealed the Scarlet Blood, they had all obeyed and not dared to act rashly but it seems that thoughts of dissent have started to rise in their heads once again. Lord Jue..... do we need to send this information to the Dark Regions?”

Jun Wu Yao narrowed his eyes in thought and lifted his hand slightly to shake it lightly.

“It is still not yet time.”

Ye Mei gritted his teeth and continued: “The Scarlet Blood was

originally created by the morons of the Twelve Palaces who based it on Lord Jue's Scarlet Darkness. The very existence of that insipid and inferior copy by itself is an insult to Lord Jue and if Lord Jue has no intentions to reveal the news to the Dark Regime, then I implore for Lord Jue to issue an order for your subordinate here to go deal with those thrash from the Twelve Palaces."

[For the Lord to suffer humiliation, it was due to the incompetence of the underlings!]

[They can die, but they must never allow anyone to cause Jun Wu Yao to have to suffer the slightest tinge of humiliation.]

Jun Wu Yao looked at Ye Mei face filled with highly indignant rage, and he suddenly laughed out loud.

"At this time, I am not really in the mood to go toy with a bunch of insects. We must first return to the Qi Kingdom, and present this big gift to Little Xie instead. Isn't she set on finding the Dark Emperor's tomb all this time? The time just about right."

Ye Mei suppressed his rage and bore with the frustration, but finally nodded his head and said: "Yes, my Lord!"

The night was quiet and soundless. The voices of Jun Wu Yao and Ye Mei disappeared from within the tranquility of the dense forest, leaving behind upon the forest floor filled with corpses. A gust of the night breeze blew past, and the sets of completely dried up corpses which had every single drop of blood drawn out from them instantly turned to dust under the light touch of the breeze, falling to sink into the grass underneath.

Chapter 1264: “Returning Back (3)”

Having just experienced baptism through the flames of war, the Qi Kingdom was gradually recovering from the wounds wrought upon them by the ferocious battles. The flames from the war had not burned up the will of the Qi Kingdom’s people as they strove to break free from the sufferings, rebuilding up their homeland with their own two hands.

The Rui Lin Army was the force that sustained the most severe losses. After most of their injured recovered, they began to recruit new soldiers to join them in the Rui Lin Army.

The youths who strove to protect their country, surged from all corners, wholeheartedly wanting to become a member of the Rui Lin Army, where they would one day be able to fight to defend their homeland.

During this period, it could be said that Long Qi was so busy his hands felt detached from his body everyday. Before this when the Rui Lin Army had not yet released the news, there had already been many highly passionate people who planted themselves within the Qi Kingdom’s Imperial City in wait. Now, the news of the Rui Lin Army accepting new recruits had just barely been released and the number of people coming forward to apply could only be described as coming in in tides.

Every single day, Long Qi would sit himself at the front of the Rui Lin Army’s camp, and carry out stringent assessments of the youths who had applied to join them, always so busy he barely even had the time to have a sip of water.

The soldiers that the Rui Lin Army were looking to recruit this time, had a requirement to be between sixteen to twenty two years of age. The Rui Lin Army had been established for many years and throughout the big and small battles, the old generation of their soldiers had fallen one by one with new blood filling up the gaps

intermittently. But after the recent large scale war, the Rui Lin Army had lost more than half their men and it would require an extended period of time to be accumulated, before they would be able to rebuild the entire Rui Lin Army. Hence, Jun Xian had targeted for younger blood, and when their rough edges were honed to become sharp and keen edged blades, they would be at their most prime age.

And in this recruitment drive of the Rui Lin Army, there was one hard rule they would not bend in the slightest. Loyalty!

Weak powers could be slowly polished, bodies not strong enough could be improved through tough training regimes. But if one's beliefs and character was flawed, then regardless how talented one was, the Rui Lin Army would never accept them.

As long as they were not critically ill, and their character passed the criteria, all would stand a chance to be enlisted into the Rui Lin Army.

All the men whose age had passed the limit, were all mournful. Some of them had even gone up to ask Long Qi where they needed men on the back end in logistics, and they would accept it even if they were only assigned odd jobs or just as a cook for the Rui Lin Army.....

All these queries, really drove Long Qi almost to lunacy where he did not know whether to laugh or cry.

He was still busying away when Long Qi received news brought to him by a Rui Lin Army soldier. In the instant he heard it, he immediately got up and handed over his duties for the recruitment to another soldier, before turning around to go further inside the Rui Lin Army camp.

Upon the parade square, Jun Qing was training a new batch of soldiers who had just enlisted. The reason the Rui Lin Army had become such a powerful force, was not just because of the halo from the three characters that read "Rui Lin Army", but it was also

achieved through constant rigorous training, never cutting any slack, that preserved the enduring fame of the Rui Lin Army.

Glaring at the new recruits who had just joined their army and were already made to undergo the highly intensive training, the wasn't the slightest bit of mercy in Jun Qing's eyes. Only with the hardship they suffered at present, would it gain them a bigger chance of coming back alive from the battlefields they would face in the future.

Whether these youths who had made it through the preliminary selections would finally still be able to remain with the Rui Lin Army was still not known, as after the upcoming one year period was up, the Rui Lin Army would conduct another round of screening for those personnels who did not meet the mark. All those who fail to meet the requirements would then be made to leave the Rui Lin Army.

"Young Lord!" Long Qi suddenly came rushing inside in a hurry, and whispered a few words into Jun Qing's ears.

Jun Qing's stern face suddenly beamed with a show of delight, and immediately ordered the new recruits to continue with the training, before turning himself around to leave the parade square hurriedly.

The group of youths who had been mercilessly drilled by Jun Qing, raised their weary heads as they panted for breath to see Jun Qing depart, their faces looking highly puzzled.

Chapter 1265: “Family (1)”

Jun Qing might look gentle and elegantly attractive, but when he was training the soldiers, he didn't show the least bit of benevolence or mercy. The youths who had in the beginning felt that the young lord looked rather gentle completely changed their view of Jun Qing after just half a day under Jun Qing's hand!

Truly a member of the Jun Family. Under that gentle exterior, lay a strong and hard personality!

Several of the more timid youths, would even break into tears with just a stern glare from Jun Qing.

The glare from those eyes that had witnessed endless cold merciless slaughter, was not something that the green and still bumbling youths were able to stand up to.

“I thought I might have seen the Young Lord.... smile? Was I hallucinating?” A youth who was sweating buckets said as he scratched his head. Ever since they had been enlisted into the Rui Lin Army, they had never seen Jun Qing once smile at them.

This iron faced Young Lord's smile, was to them an extreme rarity to see.

“Actually..... I feel that our Young Lord, looks better when he smiles.” Another youth said with a bitter laugh.

The Rui Lin soldiers standing on the side maintained their stoic faces, forcing their expressions to remain unchanged as they stared at the bunch of fledging new recruits.

But they were chortling inside their hearts.

The Young Lord's smile was rare to see?

Once out of the Rui Lin Army's main encampment and back in the Lin Palace, the Young Lord would then be smiling all the time! Sheer ignorance.

“Stop yapping over there and get on with the training! Stop spouting all that nonsense or you can be certain the Young Lord would give you guys a good thrashing when he comes back!” The Rui Lin Army soldiers admonished lightly, their faces stern.

The youths who had barely just got some rest immediately stiffened in alertness and quickly jumped up to continue with their training.

Jun Qing and Long Qi drove their horses hard as they rushed the entire way back to the Qi Kingdom’s Imperial Capital. When the horses almost skidded to a stop before the Lin Palace’s gates, the two men immediately flipped their bodies to dismount, quickly slipping their way inside.

Inside the main hall of the Lin Palace, a familiar figure fell within Jun Qing’s sight and his face immediately broke into a wide smile that rose straight right from within his heart.

“Little Xie has come back.”

Seated within the hall, when Jun Wu Xie saw Jun Qing come in, she immediately stood up.

Jun Qing took a step forward and gave his little niece a big hug.

“It’s good that you’re back. When you were not around, your grandfather missed you so dearly.” Jun Qing said with a smile. He and Jun Xian were both iron hard men who had traversed over countless battlefields and the three generations of the Jun Family only had just this one female, and she was also the youngest member of the family. Although the two men were aware that Jun Wu Xie had her own things to take care of, but having parted for so long, they had missed her quite a bit.

Although the two battle hardened men did not say it, they understood each other’s heart rather well.

Seated in the main seat within the hall, Jun Xian cleared his throat and glared at his too talkative youngest son and said: “You

make it sound like you didn't miss her at all. If I may ask, who is the one who had always gone running to Little Xie's courtyard everyday whenever he could to clean up the place? And even fighting with the servants to do it?"

Betrayed by Jun Xian like this, Jun Qing smiled sheepishly in embarrassment.

When Jun Wu Xie had returned the last time, the Qi Kingdom had been hit with disaster and even if they yearned to spend time with Jun Wu Xie, they did not have the luxury of time then. After things had more or less stabilized, the longing in their hearts had then become insuppressible.

Jun Wu Xie watched the Jun father and son embarrassing each other while they both tried to get the last word in, and the corners of her mouth the arced upwards slightly. No matter how stormy it was out there, when she came back home, she would always be met with this warm feelings of kinship.

Qiao Chu and the others stood watching at the side, the eyes and hearts filled with endless envy. Their families had been eradicated, and it was thought that they would not have the chance to feel such kinship ever again.

"Already such a grown man and you're still spouting such nonsense. Sit down quickly and we can continue with the chat." Jun Xian said with a soft voice.

Chapter 1266: “Family (2)”

Jun Qing sat down at the side with a laugh. It was only after he sat down that he noticed a tiny little figure, who was quietly seated beside Jun Wu Xie.

That little one was very young, looking to be about eight or nine years of age, had a clean and clear tiny face that was highly adorable, except for that head of fiery red hair and his pair of scarlet coloured eyes that made him look rather strange and different.

“This little one is.....” Jun Qing raised his head and looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie then replied: “This is Little Jue, the Emperor of the Buckwheat Kingdom.”

Jun Qing’s face then revealed a trace of surprise. He had heard of the Buckwheat Kingdom, and he knew that the Buckwheat Kingdom’s Emperor was a very young child, but he had never thought that he would look like this. Moreover..... what was Jun Wu Xie doing by bringing some other country’s Emperor around with her for?

And even after they had spoken so much, the Buckwheat Kingdom’s little Emperor had been completely silent and had not said a single word, but had just sat there without moving at all. If not for the breaths he was still taking, he might have been more like a sculpture instead.

“Sigh, another poor and pitiful little child.” Jun Xian said with a sigh. Before Jun Qing had arrived here, Jun Wu Xie had already told him about everything that had happened to the little Emperor.

Although they did not belong to the same country, but when even such a small child like this was harmed so maliciously, it really chilled one’s heart.

Jun Qing was still a little confused and Fei Yan spoke up at that moment, summarizing everything that happened in the Condor Country into a simple report and told it to Jun Qing.

After Jun Qing finished listening to it, he was not able to calm himself for a long while.

“How dare the Condor Country’s Emperor do something so maniacally audacious! ? He completely deserved to die!” When war erupted between countries, no matter how bitter and horrifying it became, it could still be explained that it was for the benefit of an entire country. But using one’s superior might to oppress and threaten the weak, where they even harmed a child as young as this, besides calling him absolutely inhuman, Jun Qing could not think of a more suitable term to describe all of this.

“The Scarlet Blood within Little Jue’s body had been largely purged but I am helpless with regards to his spirit that had been sacrificed in the process. I brought him back here because I was thinking to have Uncle hand the other half of the Soul Jade to Little Jue temporarily, to see if it can help him in anyway.” Jun Wu Xie went on to say.

Without another word, Jun Qing immediately pulled out the half piece of Soul Calming Jade.

“It was your decision to have his thing kept safely and if you feel that it can help in anyway, let it help the pitiful Little Jue.” Jun Qing said with a sigh.

With what happened the last time, Jun Wu Xie did not dare to carelessly touch the Soul Calming Jade now, and she asked Jun Qing to place the Soul Jade upon the little Emperor’s tiny body.

The Soul Calming Jade had just been placed upon him when the little Emperor who had been staring blankly suddenly closed his eyes. His breathing began to grow more stable like he was now asleep. Jun Wu Xie did not immediately react to it but just ordered for people to bring the little Emperor inside to rest.

Seeing the little Emperor being carried away without being aware of anything, Jun Wu Xie could not help but sigh out. He was still so young. It was most unbearable to have to see such a young child having to suffer so much.

After the little Emperor was carried away, Jun Wu Xie suddenly pulled out an Imperial Edict and placed it before Jun Xian.

“This is?” Jun Xian reached out a hand to pick it up, and he pulled the Imperial Edict open to peruse it. His face immediately contorted into a peculiar expression!

Upon that Imperial Edict, it was clearly stated that the Condor Country was willing to gift half of the Condor Country’s empire to the Qi Kingdom, as compensation for the previous war it waged upon them.

For the defeated to compensate the victors, that might have been an indisputable fact, but never had it been heard that the roles could be reversed, and were compensating such an absolutely astounding figure.

With the vast and expansive lands the Condor Country possessed, the amount of land indicated as compensation was already several times the size of the Qi Kingdom itself!

“What is this Imperial Edict all about?” Jun Xian asked, completely confused.

Jun Wu Xie said in a light tone: “All of the lands that belonged to the Condor Country has been completely given away to the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom in compensation, and under the Heavens today, the Condor Country no longer exists.”

Chapter 1267: “You’re Back (1)”

Jun Xian and Jun Qing exchanged a look and they saw within each other’s eyes the immense shock. Such a mighty Condor Country, was really obliterated in such a short period of time? That was just too unbelievable.

Moreover, Jun Wu Xie had not expended even a single foot soldier, and she had accomplished it so cleanly and completely, which just made it even more astounding.

[The second biggest Condor Country, had.....]

[Vanished just like that?]

“I just leave the Imperial Edict with Grandfather to hand it over to Mo Qian Yuan then. As for how we are going to take over the Condor Country’s assets, the two of you can just discuss it between yourselves.” Jun Wu Xie was not knowledgeable in things like this and she would rather not ask about it.

It took Jun Xian and Jun Qing a great deal of effort before they were able to digest the news they had just been told. In contrast to Jun Wu Xie indifferent nonchalance, the two men really could not really maintain the composure properly.

They could not even begin to imagine, just how Jun Wu Xie had managed to achieve all that.

The two had thought that they had already gotten used to Jun Wu Xie’s demonic capabilities, but at that moment, they could not help but feel the little lass was just becoming more and more Heaven defying.

“Alright. I will bring this Imperial Edict to His Majesty in a moment.” Jun Xian said with a nod of his head. Taking over the Condor Country’s lands was not as simple as it looked on the surface. Demarcating the kingdom’s boundaries to incorporate the lands into the Qi Kingdom would not pose much of a problem, but

what would be difficult would be to convince the citizens who had once belonged to the Condor Country to accept all of it. It was expected that a lot of effort would be required to be spent on integration.

Jun Xian left for the Imperial Palace very soon after that, and after Jun Qing made arrangements for Qiao Chu and the other companions to have a place to rest, Jun Wu Xie made her way towards the little Emperor's room.

The little Emperor was lying upon the bed, looking like he was asleep, quiet and silent without a sound. But not long after that, Jun Wu Xie noticed something strange.

She saw a faint white light spreading out from the little Emperor's chest, gradually enveloping his entire body completely!

Jun Wu Xie immediately went up to him and pulled the little Emperor's shirt front open to check. She saw that the Soul Calming Jade that Jun Qing had placed upon the little Emperor body was undergoing a mystifying change!

That piece of jade was giving out a warm glow, which shone through the little Emperor's under clothes, and the entire piece of jade, was actually firmly stuck against the little Emperor's chest, and gradually sinking right into the little Emperor's flesh!

Jun Wu Xie was highly startled and she was just about to reach her hand out to touch it.

But in the very next moment, a warm hand was holding the hand she had reached out, pulling her tiny hand back.

"Don't touch. Be good. He will be fine." The all too familiar voice resounded within her ears, and Jun Wu Xie's body stiffened, as she felt her back press against a warm and wide broad chest!

"Without me around, you seem to always like to pick up these strange little things back." His voice was filled with mirth as it sounded within Jun Wu Xie ears once more.

Jun Wu Xie did not say a word. Without knowing why, she suddenly felt a bizarre feeling rise and spread throughout her body.

Her tiny hand was clasped within the large warm hand and being gently kneaded, as the highly magnetic voice continued to sound within her ears.

“People afflicted with Scarlet Blood and does not die, is hard to find throughout the world. Unless that ring spirit voluntarily sacrifices its soul, to shield the body from being eroded by the Scarlet Blood, I’m afraid he would have been dead by now. But although the ring spirit and you managed to salvage his shell of a body, you were not able to protect his spirit. His spirit wasn’t taken out from him, but had been destroyed. His situation is a little different from your father’s. Only by letting the Soul Calming Jade meld into his body, as a replacement of his spiritual core, to gradually gather itself together, would he stand a chance of recovering to be like a normal person. The Soul Calming Jade will not hurt him, you don’t have to worry about that.” The voice slowly reached Jun Wu Xie’s ears, in between the words, the warm breath of the person behind her brushing over Jun Wu Xie’s neck.

.....

Authour’s Note: The story in the Lower Realm is left with the Dark Emperor’s tomb, and we will be concluding phase very soon. A little bit of a mental block and I hope everyone will understand. I will do my best to write more.

Chapter 1268: “You’re Back (2)”

Jun Wu Xie lifted her head and looked at that attractive looking chin, as a glint flashed within her eyes.

Jun Wu Yao noticed her movements and with a smile upon his lips, he lowered his head to look down at Jun Wu Xie looking at him with her eyes opened wide. Thinking that she looked exceptionally adorable at that moment, he could not help himself but to plant a light kiss upon the tip of that small nose.

Jun Wu Xie’s face turned a light pink and she lowered her head quickly.

Jun Wu Yao behind her then let out a light laugh in tease.

“The Soul Calming Jade can really heal him?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she felt a unexplainable heat coming onto her face. That highly unfamiliar emotion made her feel slightly uncomfortable and she had to change the subject and turn the focus back into the figure of the little Emperor.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie as she tried to divert the topic and he thought it rather amusing. But he was not anxious to push it and just patiently embraced Jun Wu Xie within his arms and said: “It can, but it will just require a long period of time that’s all. The Scarlet Blood is actually a modified form of something called Scarlet Darkness in the Middle Realm but there was a very big problem with it. Both the Scarlet Blood and Scarlet Darkness are based on a highly similar concept but as Scarlet Blood lacks just one highly critical element in it, what it produces would ultimately turn out to become an inferior product.”

Jun Wu Yao’s gaze then fell upon the little Emperor lying upon the bed.

“Scarlet Darkness? What is that?” Jun Wu Xie asked inquisitively.

Jun Wu Yao replied with a laugh: “That is something from the Dark Region. Long ago, the Dark Emperor used Scarlet Darkness to create a group of powerful followers and it was not known from where the other powers in the Middle Realm somehow found out some information on it and wanted to emulate the whole thing, but ended up drawing a dog when they failed to paint the tiger they envisioned (Translator Note: Chinese idiom loosely translated – Failing to replicate something and ending up with inferior product). Scarlet Blood is afterall incomplete and although it was able to create powerful fighters, they were unable to live for long after that. Power gained at the price of one’s spirit and life force, really wouldn’t be of much use.”

[With a lifespan of just three days, no matter how powerful they were, what could they achieve?]

[In three days, wouldn’t they just end up turning into a pile of bones under the soil?]

“The Soul Calming Jade is by itself a precious treasure for spirit bodies and although there is only one half of it, it can still be put to effective use.”

Jun Wu Xie listened quietly and her heart was finally feeling a little more relieved.

She might have been really tired out, or it might be because Jun Wu Yao’s appearance had made Jun Wu Xie feel secure. Held within Jun Wu Yao’s arms, Jun Wu Xie actually fell into deep slumber.

Jun Wu Yao lifted the sleeping Jun Wu Xie horizontally in his arms, and sent her into her room to rest. He then retraced his steps after that, to appear once more within the little Emperor’s room.

“Lord Jue.” Ye Mei had been keeping watch by the little Emperor’s bedside but within the pair of eyes that looked upon the little Emperor, there wasn’t the slightest tinge of sympathy.

“Should your subordinate kill him?” Ye Mei’s voice was filled with thick and intense murder.

All those afflicted with Scarlet Blood, were a form of insult to Jun Wu Yao and they must not be allowed to remain in existence.

Jun Wu Yao walked over to the little Emperor’s bedside and looked at the piece of Soul Calming Jade upon the front of the little Emperor’s chest gradually turning into liquid form as it melded right into the little Emperor’s body and said: “Those people in the Middle Realm have really tried very hard to replicate the Night Regime’s splendour but have still failed. Ye Mei, do you know in what way is this little kid upon the bed different from all of you?”

Ye Mei shook his head.

“I do not know.”

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed and the ends of his mouth hooked up into a devilish smile.

“Scarlet Blood has already successfully replicated everything that Scarlet Darkness is, but there is just one thing they would never be able to reproduce and it is absolutely irreplaceable. Do you know what that is?”

“Your subordinate does not know.” Ye Mei stated.

Jun Wu Yao slowly raised up a hand, and with the fingernail of his middle finger, he scratched open the flesh of his thumb.

Chapter 1269: “You’re Back (3)”

A clear red drop of blood formed upon Jun Wu Yao’s thumb.

“Lord Jue!” Ye Mei suddenly called out in shock.

Jun Wu Yao then let the drop of blood fall onto the little Emperor’s lips, the bright red drop of blood slowly flowing over the little Emperor’s lips to fall into his mouth.

“What it lacked, is merely only my blood.” Jun Wu Yao said with a light laugh, his eyes filled with mocking ridicule.

Under the Heavens, no one else besides him would be able to create true Scarlet Darkness.

“Lord Jue, how could you.....” Ye Mei exclaimed as he stared incredulously at Jun Wu Yao. [His Lord Jue had actually taken his own blood and given it to a little brat from the Lower Realm..... How could that be! ?]

“As long as it makes Little Xie happy.” Jun Wu Yao said and turned to leave nonchalantly. He did not care about whether the little Emperor lived or died, and neither did he care about the little Emperor’s wellbeing. He only knew that Jun Wu Xie cared, and he had acted because of that. If not, the life and death of the Lower Realm would not matter to him in the least.

Ye Mei drew in a deep breath and looked at the little Emperor lying upon the bed, but this time, the murder he had felt had greatly diminished.

The blood of the Dark Emperor, was something that countless people could only dream to have. A countless number of people in the Middle Realm had expended immense amounts of effort, just seeking to gain a drop of the Dark Emperor’s blood, but not a single person had succeeded. But this little one from the Lower Realm had actually been so fortunate today.....

Ye Mei did not give the little Emperor another glance after that,

and immediately followed Jun Wu Yao outside.

When Jun Wu Xie woke up, Jun Wu Yao was sitting beside her bed and looking at her smilingly. Seeing that handsome looking countenance immediately upon waking up, Jun Wu Xie's heart involuntarily skipped a beat.

Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit had usually always slept together with Jun Wu Xie but for some unknown reason today, they were both curled up into a ball and hiding in a corner of the room. When they saw that Jun Wu Xie had woken up, the eyes of the two naive beasts were suddenly filled with anxiety, looking like they had suffered great injustice and were seeking for their Mistress to protect them.

However.....

Jun Wu Xie had not noticed the plea in their eyes.

“How long did I sleep for?” Jun Wu Xie asked softly as she looked at Jun Wu Yao.

“Not long.” Jun Wu Yao replied with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie got up and the little black cat at the side swished its tail lazily and yawned widely, languidly leaping onto the floor as well.

Looking at the two naive little beasts huddled on one side and not daring to move, the little black cat's face remained the same as it had always been.

After getting up, Jun Wu Xie was made to have something eat by Jun Wu Yao before she immediately went to check on the little Emperor's condition.

She had just walked into the little Emperor's room when she was suddenly stunned to freeze in her spot. The little Emperor who had been lying motionless upon the bed all this while without making a single sound had unknowingly woken up. What made Jun Wu Xie even more speechless was.....

She was seeing the little Emperor currently chewing upon his blanket.....

The embroidered blanket had been torn to a complete mess by the little Emperor and piles of the cotton wadding was scattered all over the bed, but the little Emperor was still innocently chewing upon the blanket, and was even going to stuff the cotton wadding that had fallen out into his mouth!

Jun Wu Xie was still feeling a little stunned and she immediately went forward to pull the blanket away from the little Emperor's hands.

The little Emperor appeared to be shocked for a moment and his face turning to look highly aggrieved, he looked up at Jun Wu Xie and said timidly: "Yit blanky....."

"....." Jun Wu Xie could not find the words. This was the first time the little Emperor had spoken after he was afflicted with Scarlet Blood, but the words he said did not give her any joy at all.

[What do you mean "yit blanky"! ?]

[Just how hungry was he! ?]

"Have somebody prepare some food and bring it in." Jun Wu Yao said to Ye Sha at her side as she rubbed at her temples.

Chapter 1270: “Yit” (1)

The little Emperor sat mournfully on the bed, his big pair of scarlet eyes peeking left and right, as if he was looking for something.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the little Emperor who was finally showing some expression on his face and her heart felt both happy and depressed at the same time.

The little Emperor was looking a lot more lively than before and his eyes were no longer calm and expressionless like still water. But the places where his gaze wandered was rather strange, where he was either staring at the tables and chairs, or the decorative ornaments placed within the room. Jun Wu Xie could not help feeling if she was not standing there, the little Emperor would have already leapt over to them and already swallowed up those things that were inedible.

“Little Jue.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly called out.

The little Emperor did not give much of a reaction but just stood there on one side to look at Jun Wu Xie, suddenly raising up his eyebrows.

[Little Jue..... Jue.....]

“What else do you remember?” Jun Wu Xie did not notice Jun Wu Yao’s reaction but closely observing the little Emperor’s face.

The little Emperor blinked his eyes and he lowered his head into his shoulders as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

“Yit.....”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless.

Fortunately, it was only a little while more that the servants in the Lin Palace brought in quite a spread of different dishes. Jun Wu Xie tried to get the little Emperor to come to the table and the

little Emperor did not resist, allowing himself to be led, to finally sit himself at the table.

“Eat this if you’re hungry.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at the little Emperor.

The little Emperor looked up at Jun Wu Xie and then turned to look at Jun Wu Yao standing behind her. He hesitated for a while before he slowly lifted his hand and lowered his head to eat.

“What is happening to him now?” Jun Wu Xie asked as her brows furrowed together. It was a good thing that the little Emperor had regained his awareness, but she could not help feeling that something did not feel right.

Jun Wu Yao said from the side: “The Soul Calming Jade can become the spirit’s core, but that merely allows his spirit to be reconstructed. His spirit now is completely brand new, like a newborn where all his past memories are no longer present.”

The little Emperor was still the little Emperor, but just without all his memories of his past, where he had become just like a newborn babe.

Seeking for things all around him, that might fill up his deficient spirit.

Jun Wu Xie had been about to say something when she discovered that the little Emperor had not only cleaned out all the food on the table, he had even stuffed the white jade cups used to contain water into his mouth. Jun Wu Xie rushed forward and reached her hand out wanting to remove it when she heard a loud and crisp crack. The hard white jade cup had been crushed by the little Emperor’s teeth.....

The white jade cup had been inlaid with gold and was highly sturdy. Not to mention the teeth of a eight or nine year old child, even for a fully grown man to crush it with his teeth, it would have required him to exert an highly immense amount of strength.

But that cup in the little Emperor's mouth, had been brittle like white jade tofu, quickly being crushed up, to turn into dust.

Jun Wu Xie could even hear the crisp crackling sounds clearly, as the little Emperor chewed up the white jade cup, and swallowed it down into his stomach.....

After eating, his gaze then turned one more to fix upon a jade Ruyi placed upon the rosewood shelf.

“Yit Ruyi.....” The little Emperor turned his head back and looking pleadingly at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie really did not know how to describe the conflicted feelings and shock that filled her heart at that moment.

[This kid.....]

[Actually feeds on jade!]

Jun Wu Yao stood on the side to admire Jun Wu Xie's shocked expression, his eyes sparkling with mirth.

“Although the Soul Calming Jade is meant to be used on spirit bodies, it would however still need to absorb energy. Jade items must surely contain some useful element in them for it and the Soul Calming Jade's needs would manifest upon the little Emperor. For the Soul Calming Jade truly repair his spirit, it will need a consistent supply of energy.” Jun Wu Yao explained.

Chapter 1271: “Yit” (2)

The Soul Calming Jade was not whole afterall, and although it was meant to be used on spirit bodies, the energy required by the spirit was too much and it could not be completed by just relying upon the Soul Calming Jade alone. The Soul Calming Jade needed more energy and it needed the little Emperor to absorb it from external sources for it to transform it into spirit energy.

Not just jade stones, but anything that contained spirit essence would pose to be highly irresistible to the Soul Calming Jade within the little Emperor's body.

That was not the hunger of the physical body, but the emptiness of the spirit.

“It will be harm his body?” Jun Wu Xie asked with a frown. Although she had a rough understanding of what Jun Wu Yao had explained, but for a human body, how could it possibly be able to absorb jade stones? Even if it had been crushed and chewed up, having fine jade stones within the stomach might very well cause some other problems.

Jun Wu Yao walked forward and he pried open the little Emperor's mouth who had his eyes still fixed upon the jade Ruyi.

Within the little Emperor's mouth, there were suddenly an additional two fang like teeth. Although they were not too large, they were exceptionally sharp.

“This child, is already no longer just an ordinary human. All these things, will not cause him the slightest harm in anyway.”

The little Emperor stared blankly at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes seemingly tinged with a trace of subservience.

This was the first time Jun Wu Xie was encountering something like this. If those words had not come from Jun Wu Yao, she would not have believed them, but since Jun Wu Yao was the one who

said it, then they couldn't possibly be wrong.

Looking at the little Emperor stare at the jade Ruyi with such longing in his eyes, Jun Wu Xie had no choice but to stand up and took down the jade Ruyi, and placed it in the little Emperor's hands.

The little Emperor carried the jade Ruyi in his hands, looking just like someone who had gone hungry for a long time and was holding a roast chicken excitedly. His big limpid eyes turned to look at Jun Wu Xie once more and when Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly, he brought the jade Ruyi up to his mouth and began gnawing upon it.

'Crunch crunch crunch.....'

Those sounds, made Jun Wu Xie's heart jump together with them.

When Qiao Chu and the others came over to find Jun Wu Xie, they saw the little Emperor hugging a half chewed up jade Ruyi sitting on one side..... 'Crunch crunch crunch', and the several youths suddenly found themselves stunned.

"What..... What kind of a situation is this? Is the a new kind of snack made by the Lin Palace's kitchen? Ha..... ha..... it really looks very much like a jade Ruyi....." Qiao Chu said as a twitch started to tug at the corner of his mouth. He told himself that his eyes must be playing tricks on him as how could a tiny little kid like that possibly be gnawing upon a jade Ruyi.

"I think, that isn't really a snack." Fan Zhuo said in a cool voice.

"....." Qiao Chu's face was filled with surprise.

"He's recovered?" Rong Ruo came walking in from the side, as she looked at the little Emperor who had his head lowered down to chomped upon the jade Ruyi, to ask Jun Wu Xie in astonishment.

Jun Wu Xie roughly told little her companions of the little Emperor's current condition and the several youths really did not

know how to react to that.

The little Emperor seemed to be doing much better than before but..... it still wasn't a full recovery!

The jade Ruyi was almost as long as the child's arm and the little Emperor had completely chewed it up without a trace left. His gaze then continued to search through the room and he seemed to have suddenly detected something as he lifted his hand to touch the jade pendant around his neck.

Just as Jun Wu Xie thought that he was going to start to "yit" again, the little one did not show much interest towards the jade pendant and he released his grip upon it very quickly.

"Looking at him like this, will he really be fine?" Qiao Chu scratched at his head, feeling it all rather strange.

"Big Brother Wu Yao, besides jade stones, isn't there anything more normal that would be able to raise the Soul Calming Jade's power?" Qiao Chu asked.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and replied: "Yes, there is."

"What is it?"

"Ring spirits."

Chapter 1272: “Yit” (3)

“.....” Qiao Chu’s eyes bulged like a goldfish

[What the hell! ?]

[A human devouring a ring spirit! !]

His gaze instinctively turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, as if the only one capable enough of achieving that feat would only be.....

Jun Wu Xie shot him an icy glare, and Qiao Chu immediately sobered up.

“It’s different from Little Xie here. Little Xie devours ring spirits to breakthrough her spirit power levels, while in this little fella’s case, it is to repair and patch his spirit.” Jun Wu Yao quipped.

“In fact, as long as anything contains the essence of spirits, he would be able to eat it.”

Jun Wu Yao’s voice had just fallen when the little Emperor who had been seated upon his chair suddenly seemed to have discovered something and he hopped off the chair to totter over to Rong Ruo. He then tilted his head inquisitively and looked at Rong Ruo’s face.

Rong Ruo smiled sweetly at the little one.

“Yit big brother.” The little Emperor said as he bounced excitedly.

Rong Ruo suddenly found that she could not smile anymore.....

The other people in the room were also frozen in shock.

All he thought of was “yiting” and now he wants to eat a human!
! ?

Fei Yan had in an instant shot forward to stand in front of Rong Ruo, putting himself right in between the little Emperor and Rong Ruo.

“This one is not edible!” Fei Yan exclaimed anxiously.

The little Emperor shrunk his head back into his shoulders and looked at Fei Yan guiltily, his tiny hands fidgeting nervously as they were clasped before his little chest, his shoulders trembling with his large eyes brimming with tears, a truly pitiful sight.

Fei Yan, who had jumped out in the first instance to defend his “prospective future bride”, upon seeing the little Emperor teetering on the verge of tears, suddenly found his anxiety immediately evaporating into smoke, and his heart was quickly overwhelmed with such shameful guilt like he was abusing a tiny frightened animal.

“Hey..... There’s no need to cry.” Fei Yan started to soothe in a hurry.

It was still not that bad when he didn’t say it, but once he mentioned “cry”, the tears brimming within the little Emperor’s eyes immediately fell, that shamefaced expression upon his face with his soundless cries, looked every inch a little pitiful waif that had been taken advantage of.

Fei Yan was feeling a little helpless and getting a little faint. [What did he even do?]

This brat here had wanted to eat his “prospective bride” and he had adamantly denied him by just saying just one sentence, why was he already crying.....

Ever since he had unintentionally stumbled into that steamy scene, Fei Yan had tagged “future bride” onto Rong Ruo’s head. Although it didn’t feel much different on most days, but if one observed carefully, one would still be able to detect that Fei Yan was extra caring and gentle towards Rong Ruo.

But the entire bunch of them had instinctively chosen to overlook it, and only Rong Ruo was the only one feeling helpless throughout it all.

She had wanted to privately speak about it with Fei Yan but the always sharp tongued Fei Yan when faced with Rong Ruo alone, he would either run away disappearing without a trace red faced, or be in such a complete helpless loss that he was not even able to hear Rong Ruo's words at all.

After some time passed, Rong Ruo gave up on the idea of trying to explain it to Fei Yan and just left him to feel proud about it on his own.

Fei Yan felt the highly accusing gaze from the little one and he was rather speechless. He was just protecting his future bride so what was he doing wrong? !

The little one was able to even crush jade stone with his teeth so how could his future bride's soft and fair flesh be able to withstand the little Emperor's sharp teeth?

Under that harsh and highly critical gaze, Fei Yan had no other choice but to dig out a small jade piece to stuff into the little Emperor's hands.

“Eat eat eat, don't eat big brother, eat this!”

Qiao Chu's sharp eyes spotted the piece of jade and said: “Isn't that the one you just bought and was going to give.....”

Qiao Chu had not even been able to finish his words when Fei Yan's dagger stare shut him up immediately.

The little Emperor held the jade pendant in his hands and looked at Fei Yan hesitantly and blinked his eyes at him: “Don't eat big brother, eat jade pendant.....”

Fei Yan very nearly burst into tears and nodded while bleeding in the heart.

“Yes!”

The little Emperor immediately broke into smiles after getting his hands on something to “yit”, his hands clasping the jade

pendant that Fei Yan had spent a great amount of money to get, and he went to hide in one corner and crunched away happily.....

Chapter 1273: “Gifts for You (1)”

Watching the little Emperor eat so happily, Fei Yan’s tears were flowing like a river.

“I just thought of one thing.” Qiao Chu said, rubbing his chin.

“What?” Hua Yao said.

“When we go to the Dark Emperor’s tomb, will we then bring the little one with us? Isn’t it said that the Dark Emperor’s tomb is filled with countless treasures and magical artifacts? The amount of jade there and things filled with the essence of spirit must be numerous. If the little one really needs to, it shouldn’t be a big problem to bring him with us, and let him feast till he is satisfied. Wouldn’t that be just great?” Qiao Chu said naively.

“The Dark Emperor’s tomb is filled with untold dangers and having him with us then might not be safe for him.” Rong Ruo said with a slight frown on her face. She was not afraid about anything else about the suggestion, but just for the safety of the little Emperor. The few of them had been to the Heaven’s End Cliff and they knew just how dangerous the place was. It was already difficult for them to protect themselves in there, what’s more with a very young little Emperor with a weakened spirit tagging along with them?

“In that aspect, all of you would not have to worry.” Jun Wu Yao said suddenly. “In terms of individual battle prowess, among all of you here, none of you is a match for him.” His eyes turned to look at the little Emperor who was still chewing on his jade pendant.

All the youths there stared wide eyed in disbelief, looking at the bumbling little Emperor who only knew how to say “yit yit yit”.

“Scarlet Blood by itself was created to give one absolute power. He was not killed by the Scarlet Blood, but the power that comes with Scarlet Blood is already in him.” Jun Wu Yao explained to

them helpfully.

“Really?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she turned to Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and replied: “When have I ever lied to you?”

Jun Wu Xie was rather surprised. “Are you saying we can bring him along with us?”

Jun Wu Yao nodded his head.

“Not just him, but I will also be accompanying you.”

When he said that, Jun Wu Yao’s gaze had never shifted away from Jun Wu Xie’s face. Although his lips were smiling, his words were truthfully sincere.

Jun Wu Xie subconsciously lowered her head, as her heart suddenly began beating very fast.

“Hey, with Big Brother Wu Yao with us, there is then nothing we have to fear anymore!” Qiao Chu was Jun Wu Yao’s biggest and most loyal fan, and towards Jun Wu Yao’s prowess, he completely worshipped the man. Hearing that Jun Wu Yao would be going with them, he was happier than anyone could be.

“We are just left with the last two maps. So let’s go all out for them to gather them as quickly as we can and we can then go to the Dark Emperor’s tomb!” Qiao Chu said as he rubbed his fist, fully prepared to give it a good go.

The youths in the room revealed wide smiles as the day they had waited for had been too long, much too long in coming. Hope was now just before their eyes and they could almost feel their blood boiling with the heat from the insatiable desire to exact blood vengeance.

“There is no need for all of you to seek them any further.” Jun Wu Yao said suddenly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him in puzzlement.

Jun Wu Yao then nodded slightly and Ye Mei who was standing

on the side pulled out two small brocade boxes from within his clothes, and brought them before Jun Wu Xie's eyes.

Jun Wu Xie gazed at Jun Wu Yao, not knowing what he intended to do.

“Because I had not been able to stay by your side recently, these gifts are just little knick knacks I gathered together just for you, and I hope Little Xie will not dislike them.” Jun Wu Yao said with a light laugh, raising his hand to stroke Jun Wu Xie on the head.

Jun Wu Xie went up and opened the boxes in Ye Mei's hands.

Two old maps heavily browned human skin maps sat quietly within the two brocade boxes!

“They are maps! !” Qiao Chu exclaimed out in great surprise.

Within the two brocade boxes, was contained the two very pieces of maps that Jun Wu Xie and her companions were still seeking for!

Jun Wu Xie raised her head in confusion as she wanted to ask him about them. But at the very instant she had just turned her face, Jun Wu Yao suddenly came close and took advantage of the situation to plant a kiss onto Jun Wu Xie's slightly opened little mouth.

Chapter 1274: “Gifts for You (2)”

Jun Wu Xie raised her head in confusion as she wanted to ask him about them. But at the very instant she had just turned her face, Jun Wu Yao suddenly came close and took advantage of the situation to plant a kiss onto Jun Wu Xie's slightly opened little mouth.

Unlike the light touch like a dragonfly touches the water from before, this kiss from Jun Wu Yao was not going for just a slight taste before pulling back, but he hooked his arm around Jun Wu Xie waist and pulled her into his embrace, deepening that kiss even further.

Qiao Chu at the side was stunned witnessing it.

They had never in their dreams ever thought.....

Everything had happened too fast and they were suddenly caught in a fluster on how to react!

Qiao Chu's mind was thrown into messy chaos, unable to comprehend what was suddenly happening.

[Why had Big Brother Wu Yao so suddenly just kissed Little Xie like this.....]

Fan Zhuo cleared his throat slightly and gave a look to his several other young companions. Hua Yao physically dragged the wide eyed and open mouthed Qiao Chu out from the room and even Ye Mei put the boxes down upon a table by the side while he carried the still munching little Emperor to quickly escape from the place without a trace.

Very soon within the entire room, only Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao were left.

This kiss, came on too suddenly and Jun Wu Xie was caught completely off guard. Her petite frame, coiled up and held against the broad chest made her suddenly feel a little lost, a little helpless.

The fragrance he had missed for awhile filled up within his mouth and Jun Wu Yao wished that time would stop at that moment as he did not want to let go at all, not even for the slightest instant.

“Breath.” But in the end, he still released Jun Wu Xie’s tiny mouth and he reminded helpfully when he realized that the little one was actually so shocked that she had even forgotten to breathe when he saw her face turned red. Jun Wu Yao then laughed out loud most devilishly.

“You.....” Jun Wu Xie muttered as she stared at Jun Wu Yao, her cheeks rosy and her eyes misted over slightly, reducing the usual cold chill those eyes always showed, that were now tinged with a little innocence of a young girl.

That look almost melted Jun Wu Yao’s heart.

For that pair of eyes, he would be willing to go do anything.

As long as that pair of eyes, only had him, one man alone.

“You like it?” Jun Wu Yao’s voice was a little raspy as he said softly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him blankly. “What.....”

Jun Wu Yao then gave her a highly teasing smile.

“What do you think?”

Jun Wu Xie blinked her eyes, still feeling a little confused.

Jun Wu Yao laughed helplessly and just carried her in his arms to go sit down upon a chair at the side. He lifted the two pieces of maps from the brocade boxes and placed them in her hands.

“Like it?”

Jun Wu Xie stared at the maps in her hands and asked: “When did you manage to find them?”

Jun Wu Yao said with a laugh: “I found one of them before the Qi

Kingdom was attacked and I wanted to find the rest of them before I give them to you as a gift, so I did not tell you about it before.” It was to be a surprise, that he specially prepared for her.

“Thank you.....” Jun Wu Xie said in all seriousness as she looked at Jun Wu Yao. Jun Wu Yao had always been shrouded in mystery and was always disappearing at different times, seeing the dragon’s head but never seeing its tail. Jun Wu Xie guessed that he could highly possibly have his own affairs to take care of and those matters were not anything mundane.

Everytime he disappeared, Jun Wu Xie had assumed that he was dealing with his own matters and had never thought that the last two instances had been for a different purpose.

He had left because he went to seek out the remaining maps of the Dark Emperor’s tomb for her.

“Between you and me, there is no need for thanks.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile and left a light kiss upon her forehead. As long as it made her happy, he did not think doing all this was inappropriate in the slightest.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao and hesitated a moment before she lifted her head up. Before Jun Wu Yao could react, she kissed Jun Wu Yao upon the lips.

In the instant when her soft lips lightly touched his, Jun Wu Yao’s eyes flashed with surprise and shock!

Chapter 1275: “Gifts for You (3)”

It was just an instant of a light fleeting touch, but it caused Jun Wu Yao's entire being to become frozen as he stiffly stared at Jun Wu Xie, when within those jet black eyes, suddenly swirled with with a flowing violet light.

That delicate and soft little kiss, drove Jun Wu Yao's mind to immediately blank out, his line of thoughts suddenly severed, the surroundings seemingly all gone quiet, all his senses shut down in an instant ,where only the tiny and faint bit of warmth that lingered on his lips clearly gripped his entire mind.

It wasn't the first kiss, but at the same time it was the first kiss.

And this time, it was more moving than any other time it had happened.

After Jun Wu Xie speedily planted that fleeting kiss upon Jun Wu Yao's lips, she silently put some distance between them, her clear face tinged faintly pink, her eyes a little puzzled as she looked at Jun Wu Yao.

Usually wrapped with a highly devilish air around him, Jun Wu Yao had at that moment seemingly completely lost his consciousness, and was merely staring in shock and surprise at her, his eyes unable to maintain their pure black state due to his surging tumultuous emotions, washing over him like the unstoppable rising tides.

Jun Wu Xie blinked her eyes. This was the first time she had taken the initiative to kiss Jun Wu Yao, but his reaction had seemed to be rather different from before.....

[Had she done anything wrongly?]

However, before Jun Wu Xie could finish contemplating her thoughts on that question.....

The arm holding her by her waist, suddenly tightened its grip,

and her petite body was pulled to become tightly plastered against his broad chest, where she could almost clearly feel, under that wide muscular chest, the wild throbbing of a strong heartbeat.

A fiery and passionate kiss then swallowed up Jun Wu Xie in the next instant.

Completely unlike her light fleeting kiss, not at all like the usual light teases from before.

Filled with a strong desire and dominance, filled with endless tenderness, as it invaded her mouth, taking from her her breath entirely within, taking in every ounce of her fragrance.

That passionate kiss, made Jun Wu Xie feel all her limbs go weak, only held up by the strong arm behind her back, like all her strength had been sucked out of her, and her mind seemed to shut down at that moment, only remembering one thing, which was that familiar scent that belonged to Jun Wu Yao, that filled her senses.

The palm of his other free hand, was pressed against her back, running over her spine over her clothes. Almost seemingly unsatisfied, the hand slipped under the cloth, lighting up in flames the soft supple skin down her back.

It was like clusters of fire were burning on her back, ignited under his hand that spread over her entire back.

She felt as if she was about to completely lose her breath in that instant.

Jun Wu Xie's limp and weak body fell backwards in that moment's loss of control, the arm holding her by the waist not letting her go in the slightest, as if it was going to meld her right into his bones.

Jun Wu Yao lifted her arm and slipped it around to the back of his neck, his roving hand not showing any signs of retreating.

Seemingly like he was imprinting her entire being right into her

soul, his fingers upon that skin unable to let go.

The light cloth of her clothes was in a dishevelled state under the ferocity and the rustle of the clothes sounded within her ears. Like the wings of a cicada, a jade white shoulder was revealed to the air. The chill of winter still hung heavily and the air was still filled with a biting chill, which made Jun Wu Xie felt a shiver run through her involuntarily.

But in that instant of feeling the chill while locked with his arm, the burning brushed over her shoulder, immediately driving away the chilling cold, bringing to her a scorching warmth.

Under his fingers, that smooth and soft touch, slowly burned away Jun Wu Yao's rationality bit by bit.

Chapter 1276: “A Little Flustered (1)”

[That’s not enough!]

[Not in the least!]

[He longed for more.]

Jun Wu Yao suddenly got up, carrying Jun Wu Xie to stride with wide steps further inside the room. He gently propped her up to let her limp body lean against his shoulder.

It was just a few steps’ distance, but Jun Wu Yao’s forehead beaded with perspiration. He set Jun Wu Xie down gingerly upon the bed, his strong arms extended while holding Jun Wu Xie on both shoulder to set her down. He looked down at Jun Wu Xie lying upon the bed, with her eyes still misted over.

Beads of perspiration rolled down from his forehead, dripping onto Jun Wu Xie’s neck.

The crystal clear beads of sweat flowed down the incredibly fair and flawless skin. Inch by inch, Jun Wu Yao’s gaze was led, till the clear beads soaked into the black hair.

Jun Wu Yao’s throat quivered, his gaze turned deep and solemn, and even his breath became slower as a ball of flame burned in his chest that made every single cell within him scream.

“Little Xie.....” His voice was so low and raspy it sounded like it had been rubbed with sandpaper.

Jun Wu Yao stared at Jun Wu Xie’s slightly pink shoulder, and his gaze was lit aflame as it moved over the fair supple skin, looking at the splendour covered by the clothes.

Always dressed in male clothes, it had not been obvious, but Jun Wu Xie had already possessed the allure and lasciviousness of a young lady. It was just a slight difference, but it tugged at Jun Wu Yao’s heart, making him long to burn those highly hindering

pieces of cloth, not wishing to have anything covering all her splendour.

All of this.....

Can be seen only by him alone.

And belongs only to him alone.

His long, slender and attractive fingers raised up slightly, the tip of a finger hooked upon Jun Wu Xie's clothes' collar. Time seemed to slow to a crawl at that moment. Jun Wu Yao did not notice that his finger was already shaking, slipping out from under his control.

It only needed a light tug, and there wouldn't be anymore of that blasted hindering cover.

The beast within his chest was eager to break out of its cage, roaring to be free.

"Big Brother?" Jun Wu Xie's mind was a complete blank, the inexplicable searing heat burning up her body making her feel uneasy, her eyes misted up so badly he almost could not see Jun Wu Yao's face clearly. Her weak voice came out in a soft indistinct murmur, like a mesmerized little animal caught in helplessness.

But that almost inaudible sound had struck like a thunderous bolt, right into Jun Wu Yao's mind, that suddenly dragged Jun Wu Yao's senses forcibly back in an instant!

He looked at Jun Wu Xie who had her mouth slightly opened, stared at the completely defenceless gaze, and the muscles on his arm bunched together. He drew in a mighty deep breath, and the finger hooked around the shirt's collar slowly moved away.

"You should get yourself changed." Jun Wu Yao left a gentle kiss upon her forehead and suddenly pulled himself away to leave, taking humongous strides out of the room!

Inside that room, it was filled completely with her scent, and he

did not know whether he would still be able to continue to maintain the very last vestiges of his remaining will if he continued to remain in there.

With a bang, the room's door was quickly shut, and Jun Wu Xie slowly sat up. Without the warmth from Jun Wu Yao's body, she felt a chill creep onto her arms and shoulder, the cold causing her to huddle up slightly while she clasped the blanket to her as she sat on the bed, and it was not known what kind of thoughts were going through her mind.

Just outside the room's door, Ye Mei suddenly noticed Jun Wu Yao's presence and he was just about to say something when he saw the figure of Jun Wu Yao flashed past his eyes like a lightning bolt!

Jun Wu Yao shut himself within his room. Although he had left her back there, he could still seem to feel her presence on him, the scent that belonged only to her, plastered all over his being, that had challenged his sanity with every passing moment.

Suddenly, Jun Wu Yao ripped the shirt off his body and tossed it carelessly upon a stool by the side. His muscular body bare, he strode over to come to the side of the bathtub.

Chapter 1277: “A Little Flustered (2)”

Jun Wu Yao grabbed at the scoop at the water's surface and splashed the water that had gone cold long ago over himself.

The crystalline drops of water splattered off his golden bronzed skin, flowing down along the curves along his body slowly, outlining the outstanding physique that put all men to shame.

Outside the door of the room, Ye Mei who had followed behind his Lord heard the splashes of water, and he wisely remained outside, not daring to disturb his Lord.

[It isn't easy..... for Lord Jue.....]

Jun Wu Xie remained sitting alone inside her room for a long while. The little black cat who had hid itself in a corner finally came walking out slowly. In that situation earlier, he really did not dare to make a noise, or it would have been obliterated from existence by that great Demon Lord.

“Cough..... Erm..... Mistress..... If you feel like crying.....” The little black cat said as it raised a tiny paw and patted its pitifully tiny shoulder generously.

“Use as you wish.”

Having witnessed its Mistress almost devoured up, the little black cat had been so shocked its soul had almost flown out of it. However, it was not a match for the great Demon Lord at all.

Seeing Jun Wu Xie's blank expression now, the little black cat could vaguely feel..... that its Mistress should be rather traumatised this time.

[That great Demon Lord of whatever was just too much!]

Jun Wu Xie was silent for a long while before she suddenly turned to look at the little black cat.

“Why should I cry?”

“Har?” The little black cat was flabbergasted. This reaction seems rather out of place here!

[Its Mistress had just been taken advantage of by that great Demon Lord! According to common logic, wasn't she supposed to be breaking out in tears now?]

“I..... didn't exactly dislike that.....” Jun Wu Xie muttered as she lowered her eyes. Although her mind had completely blanked out earlier, but she had not detested Jun Wu Yao's touch. If not, she would not have allowed him to continue on.

“HAR? ? ? ! ! !” The little black cat was so astonished that its eyes were almost popping out from their sockets from his stare.

[Does its Mistress really know what she is talking about?]

“It seemed to have felt rather different.” Jun Wu Xie said as she touched her slightly swollen lips. Everything that had happened earlier, had made her began to vaguely feel that Jun Wu Yao was rather different from other people.

[Not like Jun Qing and Jun Xian, nor like Qiao Chu, Brother Hua and the others.]

[But..... just what kind of a feeling was that?]

She wasn't sure, and she did not understand.

She only knew that she did not dislike Jun Wu Yao coming into such close proximity, and did not detest getting close to him, to the extent that after that light kiss, her heart had filled with a sweetness she had never experienced before..... tinged with a trace of helpless fluster. It was a subtle emotion that she could not grasp nor understand fully, like she wanted to go get closer, but was at the same time flustered, so confusing that she was not able to decide just what that feeling was.

The only thing she knew, was that Jun Wu Yao was different from the way she felt towards the members of her family.

Afterall when it came down to the facts, there were absolutely no blood ties between her and Jun Wu Yao at all, the form of address she used on him, was just coincide with the identity Jun Wu Yao had tailored for himself before. However ignorant Jun Wu Xie could possibly be in these matters, she still knew that she and Jun Wu Yao were not real siblings.

[Not siblings.....]

[Then what were they?]

Jun Wu Xie's always highly intelligent mind when faced with this problem, suddenly became sorely inadequate to deal with it.

She had always been able to determine the advantages and disadvantages of the countless situations they were confronted with, accurately analyse the opponents scheming plots, devise up cunning strategies and deploy her pieces accordingly..... But..... against these strange and unfamiliar emotions and feelings, she was at a complete loss.

The little black cat's mouth was agape, its eyes staring at Jun Wu Xie's highly different gaze than what it had expected, and an ominous feeling blossomed within its heart.

[Heavens' dang it!]

[Could Mistress..... have possibly fallen in love with that great Demon Lord! ! ?]

[NOOOOOOOOO! ! ! !]

Chapter 1278: “A Little Flustered (3)”

Just as the little black cat was getting all twisted up in worry that its Mistress could very possibly be snatched away by the great Demon Lord, Jun Wu Xie suddenly stood up and changed her clothes, and then immediately walked out from her room suddenly, making the little black cat to follow her out in a rush.

Jun Wu Xie walked out of the room with highly quick steps, making her way towards Jun Wu Yao's room.

Standing guard at the door and sighing heavily for his Lord, Ye Mei looked up and immediately saw Jun Wu Xie whizzing over in approach, and his eyes widened up in surprise.

“Young Miss.....”

Before he could even finish talking, Jun Wu Xie had already made like a gust of wind, to blow past him, kicking Jun Wu Yao's room door open with a crash!

Ye Mei was stunned speechless.

Within the room, Jun Wu Yao who was still soaked within the cold chilly water held the crash and his brows creased up in a frown. His bare upper body glistening from the drops of water that clung on him, his wet hair plastered against his broad back, it outlined the perfect contours of his muscular frame.

Jun Wu Yao looked in puzzlement at Jun Wu Xie who was striding into his room.

“Little Xie.....” He stood in his spot, his eyes narrowed as he looked at Jun Wu Xie who had walked to come stand right before him, the rage flames in his chest still not extinguished making his voice come out raspily.

“I came here seeking clarification for one thing.” Jun Wu Xie said as he looked at Jun Wu Yao before her eyes. This was the first time she was seeing Jun Wu Yao..... based on a human body structure's

proportions, she had to say that this was the most perfect specimen of a physique she had ever seen.

“What do you need.... to have clarified?” Under the cold and chilly water, the ragings flame that had almost been extinguished after much difficulty suddenly raged once again with her appearance. Jun Wu Yao felt his throat suddenly became exceptionally dry, his eyes unable to remain masked in black, the violet eyes narrowed up as he fought to resist the urge wrecking upon him.

“You..... come a little closer.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly said to Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao laughed bitterly in his heart. It wasn't that he was unwilling to get close to her, but..... to him at this very moment, she possessed a highly deadly allure, and with him getting too close to her, he was afraid that he would not be able to control the bestial animal that was about to come uncaged.

However, to Jun Wu Xie's wishes, no matter what, he would comply.

Taking a step forward to go closer to Jun Wu Xie, Jun Wu Yao could once again smell that faint fragrance of herbs from her body, and his blood began to boil all over again.

Everything about her, seemed to fill up his entire mind.

“I need to confirm.....” Jun Wu Xie stared at Jun Wu Yao who had come forward to stand right in front of her and she suddenly raised both her arms and put them around Jun Wu Yao's neck as she stood on her toes, planting one big kiss right upon Jun Wu Yao's highly stiffened lips!

“.....” Jun Wu Yao could only stand there with his eyes staring widely, his body not moving a single inch, as his mind suddenly exploded!

Jun Wu Xie had mimicked the way Jun Wu Yao kissed, a clumsy

imitation. After a while, when she was feeling a little breathless, she finally released her hands and took a step back.

“This.”

Upon saying that, she suddenly turned herself around, and without even turning his head back once, she walked out of the room.

Leaving Jun Wu Yao alone within the room, unable to react at all, nor did he understand what Jun Wu Xie really wanted.

She had kissed him again, and it was not the light peck she had given him before. It was a copy of what he did, a deeper kind of kiss. Although a little clumsy, although she seemed still a little green in this, it had been impactful like a sudden bolt out of the blue, that struck Jun Wu Yao so hard he took almost half a day to recover from it.

Standing at the door and witnessing the entire process, Ye Mei was equally stunned to make like a statue.

He had never ever thought that the Young Miss' sudden appearance here would actually to be..... take a bite out of his Lord Jue! ?

Chapter 1279: “A Little Flustered (4)”

Ye Mei had turned to stone, and the little black cat had frozen with shock.

It would never even in its dreams have thought, that its bumbling little Mistress would.....

[Have learnt to forcibly go kiss a man!]

[Its world had been turned into one from an alternate fantasy realm and it needs some quiet now!]

The little black cat moved shakily as it followed behind Jun Wu Xie to return back to her room. After reaching back, its mind was still filled with the persistent image that it had witnessed earlier.

[What happened to its Mistress?]

[Has she been influenced by the great Demon Lord's sinister ways?]

[Mistress! Snap out of it quick!]

“I don't abhor it, and had even liked it. To me, he is different from any other person.” Jun Wu Xie was seated upon a chair, coming to a conclusion after the prior clarification she had just gone to seek.

The little black cat lay upon the ground, shedding tears in abject silence.

[Its Mistress was being napped away.]

[Woe is me!]

“What..... What are you thinking of doing.....” The little black cat cried without tears as it looked at Jun Wu Xie.

“Trying to determine what's really between me and him.” Jun Wu Xie said confidently.

The little black cat didn't think the tears would be so hard in

coming.

“Then you have gotten your answer?”

Jun Wu Xie hesitated a moment, and said uncertainly: “Almost.”

[That wasn’t kinship, and neither was it friendship.]

The little black cat felt that its life was no longer worth living and it lay upon the floor playing dead.

The ends of Jun Wu Xie’s lips suddenly turned up in a smile and resting her chin in her palm, she looked out at the beautiful scenery outside her window.

However.....

After Jun Wu Yao finally recovered from his shock, he sat silently upon a chair at the side. He raised up a hand, and covered it over his mouth and nose, to ponder in silence.

Ye Mei at the side secretly gulped, his eyes not daring to glance anyway else, afraid that he would see anything beyond his Lord Jue’s control.....

[Cough..... He did not see anything.]

[Drip.....]

The sound of a drop of water that fell was heard and Ye Mei kept his head down not daring to raise it. But a faint scent of blood wafted past his nose and he looked up in surprise to stare at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao’s face creased up into a frown and gave a low shout: “Scram out of here.”

Ye Mei scampered out of the place in a hurry and closed the door tightly behind him, his heart thumping madly.

[Lord Jue this time..... had fallen into really deep trouble!]

Just several moments later, Ye Mei heard the sounds of water splashing continuously.

Feeling the pain of his Lord Jue.....

[Young Miss, playing with fire without extinguishing the flames might really kill somebody!]

Ye Mei did not know how long he stood guard outside the door, but it was only after night had fallen that a tiny figure appeared right before him.

“Yit Uncle.....” The little Emperor looked up at him with his little mouth open, his face almost drooling as he looked at Ye Mei.

Cold sweat beaded upon Ye Mei forehead and he quickly reached into his pockets to take out a jade ring and placed it before the little Emperor. The little Emperor took it in his hands expressionlessly, and went over to one side to go munching on his own.....

“Cough..... Big Brother Ye Mei, what are you doing here?” Qiao Chu asked as he looked at Ye Mei squatting outside Jun Wu Yao’s room and found it a little strange. Although Ye Mei and Ye Sha were always at the sides of Jun Wu Yao and Jun Wu Xie, the two of them were usually hidden in the shadows, seldom seen to remain in a spot without moving.

“Where’s Big Brother Wu Yao?” Qiao Chu asked as he stared at the tightly shut door into the room. The image of Jun Wu Yao and Jun Wu Xie kissing earlier had created a great impact upon his mind and it had taken Hua Yao and the others a long period of preaching before his heart had finally been able to settle.

[That’s right.]

[Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao were not real siblings afterall.]

[The were both gorgeous and talented and there wasn’t anything wrong with that.]

“Dumb Qiao.” Ye Mei said as he looked at Qiao Chu and said profoundly: “At this time, I would advise you not to remain standing around here and bring that little one somewhere else to go play.”

“Huh?”

“I am saying this for your own good.” The previous fire not extinguished and a new flame was ignited. Ye Mei firmly believed that his Lord Jue’s mood wouldn’t be too pretty at the moment.

Chapter 1280: “A Little Flustered (5)”

A complete collection of eight maps in their hands, it meant that the Dark Emperor's tomb was no longer a secret before Jun Wu Xie and her companions. Once the Dark Emperor's tomb was opened, Jun Wu Xie knew that their life would no longer be the same.

With this departure, they did not know when they would be able to return, and Jun Wu Xie was in no hurry to move out immediately but was intending to leave something behind before she left.

Ye Sha returned a few days later with Elder Huang's head being carried in his hands as he reported back.

Jun Wu Xie had been highly busy within her room the past few days and what was most unexpected was..... that Jun Wu Yao had not come in to disturb her.

It was only when Jun Wu Xie came out of her room that she had coincidentally spotted Jun Wu Yao peering in the direction of her room's door as he sat in the courtyard.

She had subconsciously faced Jun Wu Yao and gave him a smile that wouldn't be considered too brilliant, kind of subdued, but nevertheless highly rare.

Jun Wu Yao's eyes widened and was taken aback, as a faint blush came onto his face.

Ye Sha who was squatting within a dark corner had upon witnessing that scene, almost found his eyes popping out from his head.

“It was only a few days that I have not come back and why do I feel that the world has entirely changed? Lord Jue and the Young Miss, have they switched their souls? This doesn't feel right to me.” Usually, he was always seeing Jun Wu Yao tease Jun Wu Xie till her face turned all red, but today..... the person blushing had

switched over instead! ?

Towards this, Ye Mei no longer found it strange. That day, Jun Wu Yao had shut himself in his room the entire night and the water splashes had not stopped throughout. If not for Jun Wu Yao exceptional condition of his body's constitution, splashing cold water upon one's self throughout the night would have gotten anyone to collapse and bedridden.

"You missed a really good show." Ye Mei said, his eyes giving Ye Sha a meaningful look as he patted the man on the shoulder.

Ye Sha was even more confused.

"In the past two days after I came back, I have been feeling that Lord Jue is acting rather strange. He hasn't been going to look for the Young Miss and has just been sitting in the courtyard to stare blankly at the Young Miss' room..... Could Lord Jue have fallen sick?" Ye Sha said in a highly concerned voice.

A corner of Ye Mei's mouth twitched and he shook his head hastily.

"Having served Lord Jue for so many years, have you ever seen him get close to any female?"

Ye Sha shook his head. "Lord Jue is no common man, and he is above these mundane things like love."

Not to mention having ever seen Jun Wu Yao get close to a girl, throughout the entire Dark Regime, they were all uniformly male, and not even the shadow of a female could be seen.

"The Young Miss is the first female that Lord Jue has interacted with, and she is also the only one." Ye Mei said helpfully.

Ye Sha still did not understand.

Ye Mei gave a long sigh and walked away with his hands behind his back.

[Having the bitterness in one's heart not understood by anyone

else..... how mournful was that! ?]

“What are you doing sitting here?” Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao as she walked slowly over to him and in the instant that he saw Jun Wu Xie, the persistent images of that alluring colourful spring he had almost uncovered that had plagued his mind these past few days resurfaced vividly, causing the blood within to rush up and give his face a reddish tinge.

“Just sitting here for awhile. What has Little Xie been busy with these few days? I had not seen you come out.” Jun Wu Yao said with a laugh, trying to pretend that there was nothing strange going on.

For the past few days, he had not even knocked on Jun Wu Xie room door but just sat himself down in the courtyard to watch her room as he fell deep in thought.

“I need to go find Grandfather.” Jun Wu Xie said as she waved a stack of papers in her hand.

Jun Wu Yao nodded and did not ask any further.

But Jun Wu Xie had barely taken two steps when she suddenly turned back to look at the smiling Jun Wu Yao. She suddenly lowered her head and branded a light kiss upon Jun Wu Yao's lips and then took her things to walk away nonchalantly.....

Jun Wu Yao sat within the courtyard his body stiffened in shock.

Ye Sha stared with his mouth agape at the strange scene which had unfolded before his eyes. He really wanted to know just what had exactly happened in the few days that he had not been here!

.....

Authour's Note: Wu Xie is one who takes the initiative in love, not the type who was shy and bashful like a heartless little thief. Her awkwardness from before was due to the fact that she did not understand what was going on that's all. *Shrug

Chapter 1281: “This is a Revolution (1)”

The little black cat following behind Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao mournfully.

For some reason, it could not help itself but suddenly feel that the great Demon Lord was being mercilessly teased by its Mistress.

That feeling was.....

Truly exquisite.

Jun Wu Xie managed to locate Jun Xian and she delivered the things she had spent the past few days writing into Jun Xian's hands.

Jun Xian had not had a single leisurely moment these past few days. The compensation from the Condor Country that Jun Wu Xie had brought back had stirred up quite a sensation throughout the Qi Kingdom. Mo Qian Yuan and hurriedly gathered all the court officials in the Imperial Study to discuss about the matter, on how they could efficiently absorb the Condor Country's bequeathal as that was the biggest issue facing the Qi Kingdom at that moment.

As it was a highly important and significant matter, Jun Xian had not been able to pull himself out to handle any other issues and all the affairs in the Rui Lin Army had fallen onto Jun Qing instead.

“What is this?” Jun Xian looked at the things Jun Wu Xie had brought over as he asked with a smile.

No matter how busy he was, once back in the Lin Palace, Jun Xian was no longer the strict Duke Lin, but a benevolent and amicable grandfather.

“Grandfather, how rare is it to achieve the Purple Spirit in these lands?” Jun Wu Xie asked suddenly.

Jun Xian had not expected that Jun Wu Xie would suddenly

speaking about this but he still said with a smile: “The Purple Spirit stands at the pinnacle of existence among the people and is extremely rare to find. Throughout the past century, only Wen Xin Han had recently broken through to attain the Purple Spirit. What made you suddenly ask me about this?”

Jun Wu Xie said: “But, if a method exists under these Heavens that is able to let regular people attain the Purple Spirit, how would that change things?”

Jun Xian was taken aback as he looked at Jun Wu Xie in surprise.

The might of a Purple Spirit, regardless of where and when, would always be a matter that attracted people’s attention. Whenever a Purple Spirit appeared, it would create a stir throughout the lands and all the various powers would set themselves the target to win the Purple Spirit over to them.

Seeking to attain the Purple Spirit, was not such a simple matter everywhere.

Close to a century’s quiet cultivation would be required, and it also called for one to possess incredible innate talents. To become a Purple Spirit, regardless whether it was their inborn gifts or the harsh cultivation required throughout their lives, it was impossible if one lacked in either of the conditions. Moreover, a certain element of luck was required on top of that before one could breakthrough to the Purple Spirit.

One must ask, under these Heavens, how many have been branded as a prodigy? There had been no lack of peerless talents named and they had all enjoyed a smooth ride throughout their cultivation journey, but how many of them had been able to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit?

How many indigo spirits had traversed their entire life’s journey unable to bridge that divide?

Just how many people had their wings broken just to remain

being indigo spirits?

Just how many had given up everything seeking just to clamber onto that pedestal at the pinnacle and gain peerless and absolute power? In the end, how many among them had had their wishes granted?

In the past century, there had only been one Wen Xin Han.

For the countless people who have failed, just how many of them there were, was a fact no one knew at all.

“That is as good as mere fantasy. If there really is such a method, the shock will surely bring untold upheaval throughout the lands.” Jun Xian said after a thought, thinking that Jun Wu Xie was just asking out of curiosity and did not think much about it.

Jun Wu Xie was instead shaking her head as she said: “It isn’t really as frightening as you said Grandfather. Look carefully at the things I have just given to you.”

Jun Xian was quickly taken aback, not understanding what Jun Wu Xie was talking about and he picked up the stack of papers that Jun Wu Xie had just given to him to seriously read through every single character carefully from the beginning to the end.

And as he read through it, he found his mind suddenly overwhelmed as it whirled, and the hands that held the papers started to shake uncontrollably.

“Burning one’s spirit power, to gain the Purple Spirit..... How..... How is this possible?” Jun Xian’s voice was barely a whisper filled with incredulity. Were these characters contained within these papers telling him, that there was a method to forcibly attain the powers of a Purple Spirit! ?

Chapter 1282: “This is a Revolution (2)”

Although it was written clearly with black ink on white parchment, Jun Xian still found it rather hard to believe.

And just at that moment, Jun Wu Xie suddenly released her spirit power to flare out from her!

Upon Jun Wu Xie’s body, the blinding purple light shone in strong brilliance. Jun Xian’s eyes widened and his mouth was wide agape as he stared at the Purple Spirit glow surrounding Jun Wu Xie’s body with pure disbelief in his eyes.

When the Qi Kingdom had been caught within a crisis back then, it had already greatly surprised the Jun Family’s father and son pair when Jun Wu Xie had revealed her blue spirit. But compared to the Purple Spirit he was seeing now, what was a blue spirit?

“This..... This is real.....” Jun Xian’s voice was shaking when he said that.

Jun Wu Xie retracted the spirit power flaring out from her body and looked seriously at Jun Xian to say: “The method is not really that difficult to learn and I am handing the technique to Grandfather now because I wish for Grandfather to put it to good use by imparting it to all of the Qi Kingdom’s soldiers.”

The Middle Realm had struck at the Lower Realm repeatedly all because of that dominant might, and how could Jun Wu Xie allow them to have it their way?

[If the Lower Realm were also able to get a good grasp of this method to temporarily raise their spirit power levels, then when those people from the Middle Realm comes and tries to stir up trouble in the Lower Realm once more, it will no longer be that easy for them anymore!]

“From where did this come about? Can it really be picked up by any regular soldier?” Jun Xian’s voice was becoming

uncontrollably excited.

“It’s not important where this came from. Grandfather, rest assured that what I have given you can be employed by regular people. I have already written down in detail the methodology and all that is required in there. I will need to leave again after some time and I wish that Grandfather can make full use of it.” Jun Wu Xie did not want to be drawn into the issues with the Middle Realm and she was leaving this behind intending only to give the Lower Realm an opportunity to be able to save themselves.

It was not just for the Qi Kingdom. She had prepared another two sets to be delivered to the Buckwheat Kingdom and the Fire Country.

Although she was the Young Miss of the Qi Kingdom’s Lin Palace, she was also the Fire Country’s Emperor, and the Buckwheat Kingdom was in turn allied to the Fire Country.

Among the three allied forces, Jun Wu Xie was not about to have any of them suffer a disadvantage.

“What you have given me is too precious and for us to spread it to all our people, it will require a great deal of preparation. But don’t worry, I will have the matter properly handled.” Jun Xian said, his voice highly moved.

With this technique, they would no longer have to worry about having a lack of Purple Spirits.

Although such Purple Spirits were in no way comparable to true Purple Spirits, but think about this, if an army that was a million strong had all the men within capable of using this technique, even if it was just for a few minutes, what a glorious sight it would be! At that moment, Jun Xian just could not suppress the blood that was absolutely raging with excitement within him!

Jun Xian then spoke a for a little while more with Jun Wu Xie and till he could wait no longer where he rushed himself to go to

the Rui Lin Army's main camp to seek out Jun Qing.

With such a priceless treasure, it would require some careful planning to have it implemented wisely.

Jun Wu Xie watched Jun Xian's departing back and a warmth came into her heart. To be able to bring joy to the members of her family, no matter what she had to do, would ultimately be worth it.

Having dealt with that, Jun Wu Xie then gave her prescription that widened a person's meridians to Mu Chen. With this trip to the Heaven's End Cliff, she did not know how long it would be before she would be able to return and she wanted to properly deal with all these matters so that she could then leave with her heart at ease.

With the prescription that widened one's meridians, Jun Wu Xie wanted Mu Chen to split the elixirs into three portions after they were completed, and to provide a constant supply to the Qi Kingdom, Fire Country, and the Buckwheat Kingdom on a permanent basis. As she sought to have the Lower Realm to no longer be oppressed by the Middle Realm, the key to having that happen would only be when the people of the Lower Realm themselves truly become stronger!

Chapter 1283: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (1)”

Having concluded all her arrangements to be made, Jun Wu Xie and her companions finally set forth for the Heaven’s End Cliff, to unveil the secrets of the Dark Emperor’s tomb.

Everyone climbed onto the horse carriages and went rumbling out of the Qi Kingdom’s Imperial City.

Jun Wu Xie was in the same carriage with Jun Wu Yao and within the carriage, Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit curled themselves up to stick closely to Jun Wu Xie, their eyes filled with wariness as they looked at Jun Wu Yao.

Only the little black cat lay calmly within Jun Wu Xie’s arms but the look in its eyes was rather strange as well.

Jun Wu Yao was watching Jun Wu Xie as well. He was wondering what had happened to the lass recently as she had suddenly become a person who puts him at a complete loss. When that pair of clear and cold eyes looked at him, they seemed to be tinged with a smile and did not seem to be any different from usual, but they nevertheless still made Jun Wu Yao feel that Jun Wu Xie had changed somewhat from the past.

Going to the Heaven’s End Cliff again, Jun Wu Xie and her companions had prepared themselves very well this time. Their prior experience to the Heaven’s End Cliff before was still fresh in their minds and even with the fact that they had the complete set of the maps, they still did not dare to be careless. In that place that had already claimed the lives of a countless number of people, the slightest slip up might very well cost them their lives as well.

“Once the Dark Emperor’s tomb is opened up, the Middle Realm is sure to detect something and there will surely be more of them coming into the Lower Realm at that time. Has Little Xie thought

about how you are going to deal with that?" Jun Wu Yao asked as he sat with his palm holding up his chin, looking at Jun Wu Xie sitting opposite him, although he still felt that the change that had come over the little one was a little strange.

But it must be said that that change also delighted him at the same time.

It seemed that the distance between them had also unknowingly pulled them closer together.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly. On that point, she had already thought about it. The people from the Middle Realm had racked their brains so hard to look for the Dark Emperor's tomb and expended so much laborious effort to finally come to naught. If they knew that the Dark Emperor's tomb had been opened by someone, the impact that revelation would bring to them would definitely be greater than anything that had happened before.

Mere possession of the jade makes the innocent a criminal. Once the people in the Middle Realm found out that they had been the ones who opened the Dark Emperor's tomb, the kind of life threatening persecution they would have to face would then be more than they would be able to count.

"Although the people from the Twelve Palaces had still not been successful in finding the exact location of the Dark Emperor's tomb, they would definitely arrange for their people to watch the place closely. When all of you open the Dark Emperor's tomb, it will naturally not escape their eyes. Hence, I will suggest that before all of you gain sufficient power, to not leave the Dark Emperor's tomb yet." Jun Wu Yao said, his voice tinged with a note of seriousness.

Just what kind of irresistible allure the Dark Emperor's tomb had to the Middle Realm, was obvious to see with needing to even think about it.

In order to seize for themselves the treasures the Dark Emperor's

tomb contained, they would pay any price, and Jun Wu Xie together with her companions, would then become the universal targets of everyone in the Middle Realm.

Jun Wu Xie's lips stiffened. How could she possibly not know that opening the Dark Emperor's tomb was just a beginning for much more to come.

From the very moment once they took that first step into the Dark Emperor's tomb, it would also mean that they would have chosen to make the entire Middle Realm their enemy.

If they did not possess the ability to protect themselves, even if they held everything that was in the Dark Emperor's tomb, it would all end up being snatched from them by the people in the Middle Realm.

And all those efforts they had all put in would end up to just be delivering it all into the hands of the enemy.

"I was thinking to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit inside the Dark Emperor's tomb." Jun Wu Xie said determinedly as she stared with unwavering eyes at Jun Wu Yao.

She was now a blue spirit and to breakthrough to the Purple Spirit within a short period of time would be incredibly hard to achieve. But the current situation was however giving her no other choice but to take such a gamble.

Everything was just barely beginning.

Chapter 1284: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (2)”

Jun Wu Xie had to protect not just herself, but also her family members and comrades that she cared about.

Besides that.....

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao. she did not know Jun Wu Yao’s real background but she could roughly guess that his identity was definitely not simple. For someone with power such as his but had chosen to remain in the Lower Realm, that was a point that she found a little strange. Thinking back to the kind of circumstances that they had first met under, she still remembered that he was imprisoned within that cave with shackles on his body. Those were not any ordinary shackles or with Jun Wu Yao’s capabilities, how could a few chains possibly be able to restrict his freedom?

[Why had he been imprisoned within that cave?]

[And who had been the one to lock him up in there?]

[And during his occasional disappearances, what had he been doing?]

Jun Wu Xie had never asked him about it before, and did not give it any thought. But now, she could not help but start thinking about it.

After having witnessed for herself the overwhelming might that Jun Wu Yao possessed, she could not even begin to imagine just who could possibly be able to imprison him.

Although Jun Wu Xie did not have the slightest inkling who his enemy could possibly be, but a thought then rose within her heart.

[Maybe a day would come that she would not need Jun Wu Yao’s protection anymore. Maybe a day would come where she would be

able to stand by his side to face any enemy that came at them.]

She.....

[Wanted to help him as well.]

“What? Why are you staring so hard at me for? Little Xie, could it be that you are thinking about me again?” Jun Wu Yao said as he looked smilingly at Jun Wu Xie. He liked it when she gazed at him like this, like, there was only him within her world.

Jun Wu Yao moved closer to Jun Wu Xie till their faces were just a finger’s width apart.

“You are from the Middle Realm?” Jun Wu Xie asked suddenly.

A look of surprise came into Jun Wu Yao’s eyes and this was the second time that Jun Wu Xie had asked about his origins ever since the two of them had met.

The first time that had happened, he had used an unorthodox method to alter the memories of the Jun Family’s father and son pair and remained within the Lin Palace with his identity as Jun Wu Yao. Jun Wu Xie had done the same thing then and asked who he really was but Jun Wu Xie at that time had been glaring at him with cold and chilling eyes, her tone sharp and prickly.

But her query today, had been filled with puzzlement instead.

“Why are you asking me this all of a sudden?” Jun Wu Yao sat himself back on the seat and looked at Jun Wu Xie as he asked.

The mirth within his eyes slowly faded and a trace of distress never before seen came to show in them, very faintly, and not easily detected.

“Just want to know.” Jun Wu Xie said candidly.

Jun Wu Yao then asked: “Is Little Xie suddenly thinking she wants to understand more about me?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Jun Wu Yao's eyes darkened but he concealed it very well. When he raised his eyes up once again, they were shining with that same old teasing glint in them.

“Who I was before, is not important. You will only need to know that from the moment I stepped into the Lin Palace, I have been and still am Jun Wu Yao, the Jun Wu Yao that you have known and that will be enough.” There were some things he did not wish for Jun Wu Xie to know about, maybe he was unwilling, or maybe..... he did not dare.....

Knowing his identity for Jun Wu Xie in the current state that she was, would not be beneficial to her in anyway, but would instead put her in grave danger.

“I am very happy that you would ask this of me. Little Xie..... in your heart, am I different from any other person?” Jun Wu Yao asked as he suddenly stretched his hand out to hold Jun Wu Xie's tiny hand, wrapping it within his warm palm.

Her tiny hand, was just like her person, petite and soft, but holding completely inestimable power within.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie said softly. She knew then, that he was unwilling to speak more of it.

While she, did not want to force the issue.

Chapter 1285: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (3)”

Jun Wu Yao then smiled, and his smile this time was different from before. He stretched his hand out and enveloped Jun Wu Xie into his embrace, tenderly circling his arm around that petite frame, his heart almost bursting with bliss.

So what if he had achieved splendorous glory and reigned supreme throughout the realm in the past?

Not for a single moment, had he experienced the feeling he was feeling right now, where he felt like.... he possessed everything within the entire world..... everything.

He really wished, that time would just stop at that moment.

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed up, a deep chilling glint flashed within them.

The journey to the Heaven’s End Cliff was peaceful and uneventful, and besides making their way forward, the only other thing they did was when they made the occasional stop for some rest, where they would come down from the horse carriages and gather around a fire.

The weather was turning to become slightly warmer, where the winds were no longer that bitingly cold. Although the air was still a little chilly, it was nevertheless much better than it had been before.

Little Jue was brought along on the journey together with Jun Wu Xie and her companions. For some unknown reason, the little fella seemed to have developed a strong reliance on Jun Wu Xie and although what he said most frequently on a daily basis was “yit.....”, whenever Jun Wu Xie appeared in front of him, his scarlet pair of eyes would just become fixed upon Jun Wu Xie’s figure, looking like an insecure little animal that was afraid of

being abandoned.

However, as Jun Wu Xie's carriage had already been forcibly occupied by Jun Wu Yao, even Little Jue with his dim awareness did not dare to just jump in and was left with no choice but to share the other carriages taken up by Qiao Chu and the others.

Little Jue's second choice was Rong Ruo. It almost seemed like the very moment after he realized that he would not be able to remain with Jun Wu Xie, he had immediately stretched his little hands out towards Rong Ruo to ask to be carried.

In the end.....

He was picked up by Fei Yan and kept on one side, not daring to let him get close to Rong Ruo in the slightest.

After having seen it countless times, where Little Jue who sought to get close to Rong Ruo was picked up by Fei Yan who held him by the collar to go to one side once again, Qiao Chu who just came down from the carriage in front could not help himself but laugh out loud.

"I'll say Little Yan, do you really need to worry about it so much? I don't think Little Jue means any harm and he might even genuinely like Little Ruo. Why are you guarding against him like a he's a thief?" Qiao Chu said, his face unable to stifle the mirth he felt. Throughout the journey, after Little Jue had failed both times to stick to Jun Wu Xie and Rong Ruo, he was dumped onto Fan Zhuo. Now that they had this scarce opportunity to come down from the carriages to get some rest, Fei Yan was however still so guarded against the little fella.

Fei Yan gave Qiao Chu a stern glare.

If Little Jue was just an ordinary kid, he really wouldn't mind it all that much.

But every time that kid saw Rong Ruo, he would always say the same words: "Yit Big Brother."

Against such a little monster who was able to crush up jade stones with his teeth, how could he dare to let that little brat whose mind was completely filled with “yit Big Brother” to be placed before Rong Ruo?

[That must never be allowed to happen!]

In the event that he did not pay full attention to him, and the little kid take a bite on Rong Ruo, with the kind of teeth he had, he would surely bite through Rong Ruo all the way through her bones!

“I don’t need you to add on to my troubles!” Fei Yan snapped at Qiao Chu, and lowered his gaze to look at Little Jue whom he was holding in his hand.

The little kid was looking at him timidly, his big eyes looking aggrieved and filled with fear. The sides of Fei Yan’s mouth twitched. The little monster looks no different from any ordinary kids on the outside, but Jun Wu Yao had said it before that day. If they were all to really fight, none of them would be a match for this little fella here.

Although he similarly found Little Jue to be pitiful, Fei Yan was still not about to have his “future bride” face such a risk.

“Here! You be good and remember you are not allowed to go find Big Brother Rong Ruo. Do you understand?” Fei Yan grudgingly pulled out a small bag from within his robes, and the contents within the bag tinkled clearly.

Chapter 1286: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (4)”

Little Jue blinked his eyes and opened the bag to peer inside. His eyes immediately sparkled brightly.

Inside that bag, it contained unpolished jade stones of all sizes big and small. To Little Jue who was concerned only about the jade stone’s spirit essence, it did not matter to him how the jade stones looked.

With the bag of jade stones in his hands, the aggrieved look in Little Jue’s eyes dissipated to nothing and he hopped along to one side and began munching away.

Rong Ruo looked on helplessly as she observed Fei Yan’s actions and could only shake her head secretly while feeling unable to do anything about it in her heart.

“Five more days and we will then reach the Heaven’s End Cliff. This time we will not fall into the hopelessly wretched state like we had been previously.” Seated around the fire, Qiao Chu rubbed his fist as he spoke, looking like he could not wait to climb down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff once again.

Their previous experience with the Heaven’s End Cliff, could be said to have left an indelible mark upon them and they still had not forgotten a single thing about it till now.

That place that was like their worst nightmares come true, had now under the guidance of the complete map, had its true face revealed to the companions.

“The Dark Regions truly live up to their name as the Middle Realms’ number one, the fact that they had been able to construct a tomb to such complexity is just unimaginable to anyone.” Fan Zhuo exhorted as he took out the map that they had pieced together. The eight maps perfectly pieced out the bottom of the

Heaven's End Cliff where it showed them everything hidden beneath that mystifying fog.

The dangers that the Dark Regions had set up around the Dark Emperor's tomb, went way beyond what they had experienced the last time they came.

Even with the maps in their hands, what they saw upon them still made them break out in cold sweat. The more detailed the maps were, the more it made them realise just how dangerous the Dark Emperor's tomb was. They found that they could not make themselves imagine, just how much their parents had really sacrificed at that time, before they were able to find the exact location of the Dark Emperor's tomb.

"The Dark Emperor was the pillar of the Dark Regions and even though he has passed on for many years, the Dark Regions still revere him as their peerless and supreme leader. It was said from a long time ago that the people in the Dark Regions hold the Dark Emperor in reverence that was almost maniacal in worship and when the Dark Emperor fell, not the slightest bit of chaos had erupted from within the Dark Regions and the Night Regime that the Dark Emperor created sent all the treasures the Dark Emperor had possessed when he was alive into the tomb, to remain by the Dark Emperor's side. Such an instance, if it had happened to any other powers, might be impossible to achieve." Rong Ruo said, her voice deeply moved.

Regardless if it was a ruler, or any sovereign of the highest order, whether their subordinates would still remain just as loyal after their passing was impossible for anyone to know for sure. To have his men truly not hide away anything in the slightest and taking everything to bury them deep underground, while sparing no efforts and thoughts to create and build up countless obstacles, such charisma of the man and the dedication his men had for him was not something an average person could possibly possess.

"When I was very young, I had heard quite a few legends about

the Dark Regions. It was said that after the Dark Emperor fell, the Dark Regions withdrew into themselves and did not walk the Middle Realms much after that. They would not take the initiative to provoke anyone and no one had the guts to go provoke them either. Although the Dark Emperor was no longer around, the Night Regime that the Dark Emperor himself created was still in the Dark Regions. It was said that every single one within the Night Regime are peerless fighters and any single one among them would be able to be on par with the Elders of the Twelve Palaces. But I do not know whether that is really true.” Upon hearing the others talk, Qiao Chu immediately got excited.

Rong Ruo nodded in agreement and her gaze subconsciously turned to glance at Jun Wu Yao but she quickly averted her eyes as she continued to say: “It’s true. The Dark Emperor’s might reigned dominance over everyone within the Middle Realm and the Night Regime under him drove endless fear into the hearts of people. It was said once the Night Regime was mobilized, everyone would back away in retreat, as no one dared to confront them.”

Chapter 1287: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (5)”

“The reason the Twelve Palaces are being so discreet and secretive in their search for the Dark Emperor’s tomb is also due to the Night Regime. The Night Regime is loyal only to the Dark Emperor and if they found out that the Twelve Palaces had set their sights upon the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they will surely break out from their cocoon and destroy them. I am thinking even the Twelve Palaces would not dare to directly confront the Night Regime.” Rong Ruo said.

The Dark Regions in the Middle Realm were an immortal legend by themselves and the one man responsible for the creation of that legend was the Dark Emperor.

A man so powerful that he made everyone throughout the Middle Realm bow before him to proclaim him as Emperor!

“Gulp..... Do you think, if the Dark Regions knew that we’ve broken into the Dark Emperor’s tomb, will they then.....” Qiao Chu said gulping loudly as he raised his hand to draw a line across his neck.

To face the Twelve Palaces, they were not fearful. But if it was the Night Regime.....

“We have come to the stage that we cannot afford to think too much into it and just be cautious with every step we take.” Hua Yao said with a sigh. If it was possible, they would not want to have to face off with the Night Regime at all.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze deepened slightly as well. She did not know the Middle Realm that well but from what Qiao Chu and the others were saying, it was not difficult to gather just how powerful the Night Regime was.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie’s bothered expression from

the side and a faint smile twinkled in his eyes.

Ye Mei and Ye Sha stood silently at the side, trying to hold down the surge of pride in their hearts.

[All you young ones, there is absolutely no need for any of you to worry about the Dark Regions or Night Regime wrecking vengeance upon you at all!]

[You will be led by none other than the Dark Emperor himself to go dig into “his” tomb! Even if the Dark Regions got wind of it, none of them will do anything to all of you and will at most joyously welcome Lord Jue back to the Dark Regions in song and dance!]

[Moreover, with Lord Jue at your sides, not to mention just digging into the tomb, even if you empty it out completely, none within the Dark Regions will dare utter a single sound!]

The two men who knew the entire truth behind it all instead did not dare to speak a word of it, holding it in within themselves so hard they almost sustained internal injuries.

They could not even begin to imagine just what kind of an mentality their Lord Jue was taking as he led their Young Miss and her young companions to go dig up his own tomb.....

The two men could do nothing but kept their mouths shut, to further suppress the raging emotions within their hearts.

After a short rest, everyone climbed back onto the horse carriages to continue on their way to the Heaven’s End Cliff. Five days passed in a blink and when they came upon the Heaven’s End Cliff once again, it had become hugely different from before.

At the sheer and precipitous cliff face after the dense forests, a thick stench of blood hung heavily in the air. The stench was so thick it was highly suffocating as a great area of the soil turned red under spilt blood. Dead bodies lay fallen scattered all over the ground as incessant sounds of fighting rang out at the cliff’s edge.

The pungent bloody aroma caused the running horses to sense danger and they slowed down their pace.

The speed of the carriages slowed to a crawl and Jun Wu Xie woke up from having dozed off. Her eyes opened slightly and the thick stench of blood immediately shot up her nose causing her face to crease up into a deep frown.

“Awake already?” Jun Wu Yao did not seem to have noticed anything outside but was just looking at Jun Wu Xie with a smile on his face.

“Something’s up outside.” Jun Wu Xie said. That bloody stench was a smell that was only too familiar to her.

“Just let Ye Sha and Ye Mei deal with it.” Jun Wu Yao said still smiling. After going down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, there wouldn’t be much opportunities for them to rest and he did not wish to have anyone or anything impeding Jun Wu Xie from getting her rest.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei who were on the outside of the carriage immediately slipped up front to scout out the situation upon receiving their orders and it was not long before they came back.

But the expression on Ye Sha’s face looked like it was almost covered with a layer of frost.

“Two different factions from the Twelve Palaces are battling up front.” Ye Mei reported stoically.

Chapter 1288: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (6)”

“Twelve Palaces.” Jun Wu Yao’s eyes instantly turned to ice and the corners of his mouth curled up into a chilling smile. “Did you see which two palaces were they from?”

Upon hearing the mention of the Twelve Palaces, Jun Wu Xie’s eyes had turned colder as well.

The Twelve Palaces had been searching for the Dark Emperor’s tomb all this time and the location of the Heaven’s End Cliff had already been exposed. Regardless whether they possessed the map or not, the palaces would send their people to probe further into the Heaven’s End Cliff. Weren’t the numerous piles of bones the companions had seen before left behind by people with similar aims?

Ye Mei was silent for a moment as he glanced at Ye Sha who was reacting rather strangely before he said: “One party is the Palace of All Life and the other is the..... Flame Demons Palace.”

The moment the three words Flame Demons Palace was mentioned, Jun Wu Xie’s heart jumped in shock!

Flame Demons Palace.....

Back in the Cloudy Peaks, hadn’t the two men who had wanted to snatch her ring spirit from her been from the Flame Demons Palace? That incident could be said to have been the most abysmal stumble that Jun Wu Xie had taken since her rebirth, the first taste she had of the Middle Realm’s power, which had nearly cost her her life in the Cloudy Peaks.

Moreover, the Ye Sha of that time had in order to protect her, self imploded in a show of ultimate sacrifice!

Jun Wu Xie now understood why Ye Sha’s face had turned so frosty.

“Little Xie, is there something you seemed to have recalled?” Jun Wu Yao turned his head to look at Jun Wu Xie. The words Flame Demons Palace had similarly left a deep impression on him.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and her hands clenched into fists.

Suddenly, her tightly clenched up hands were wrapped up by a warm hand that closed over hers.

“Leave it to me to deal with it.” Jun Wu Yao’s voice rang out coaxingly from a side of her ear.

Jun Wu Xie raised her head to look at Jun Wu Yao.

“I understand that Little Xie wants to seek revenge, but as we are just about to go down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, why should you waste your energy upon trash such as them?” Jun Wu Yao persuaded in a highly gentle tone, as his other hand stroked Jun Wu Xie gently upon her head.

“I want to do it myself.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes narrowed. The humiliation she had suffered upon the Cloudy Peaks still had not been forgotten till this day. If Ye Sha had not finally chosen to self implode at that time, then the one who would have died upon the Cloudy Peaks that day would have been her.

At that time, she was merely nothing more than an insect in the eyes of the people from the Middle Realm, but things were highly different now.

She wanted payback for that debt!

Jun Wu Yao however shook his head and further coaxed: “Be good. This time, let me do it.”

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao in puzzlement. This was the first time that Jun Wu Yao was persuading her not to do it herself.

Jun Wu Yao’s narrowed into two little crescents as he looked at Jun Wu Xie’s long and luxurious jet black hair as he said in an indifferent voice and said: “Little Xie’s ways are still just too

gentle. For people who had once brought harm upon you, I do not want them to die off so easily. Moreover, I would also not wish for the poison you had crafted with your own hands to be taken by such people. It will just be too much of a waste.”

Even if it was poison, as long as it was made personally by her, he would be most willing to swallow it, and not give that luxury to the bunch of insects from the Flame Demons Palace.

Jun Wu Xie was taken aback. From as long as she could remember, he was the first person to say that..... her “ways were too gentle”.

Unable to change Jun Wu Yao’s mind, Jun Wu Xie finally nodded in agreement. Jun Wu Yao left a light kiss upon her forehead and he immediately disappeared from the spot he had been in, as Ye Sha and Ye Mei turned into two fleeting fast flashes that sped up in front!

Qiao Chu and the others who had come out from their horse carriage heard Ye Sha and Jun Wu Yao’s conversation and the faces of Qiao Chu and Hua Yao immediately turned an ugly shade.

Everything that had happened back in the Cloudy Peaks then, had been just too terrifying!

“What is going on.....” Fan Zhuo asked as he led Little Jue down from the carriage. Little Jue had just touched the ground when he saw that Jun Wu Yao was not with Jun Wu Xie and his short legs immediately opened in stride to speed over to Jun Wu Xie, latching himself onto Jun Wu Xie’s waist with a leap, to call out in a soft and adorable voice: “Little Big Brother.”

Chapter 1289: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (7)”

Besides Fan Zhuo, everyone’s faces were not looking too good and Fan Zhuo had immediately picked up that something was up.

“There are people from the Twelve Palaces at the Heaven’s End Cliff.” Fei Yan said through gritted teeth.

“The path always narrows between enemies! I wonder if those two scoundrels we met back in the Cloudy Peaks are there as well. If they are, I would really like to avenge the humiliation we’ve suffered before!” Qiao Chu said as he clenched his fists so tightly they were making a crackling sound. Although they had managed to survive, but their lives had been saved only with the sacrifice of Ye Sha’s life.

Although they did not know how Ye Sha had resurrected, but to a man, having to hide behind someone else’s back to live in cowardice was to them just completely unbearable humiliation!

“What is going on here?” Fan Zhuo asked, becoming more confused.

Fei Yan and Rong Ruo knew very clearly about the encounter that Jun Wu Xie, Qiao Chu and Hua Yao had met with in the Cloudy Peaks but Fan Zhuo knew nothing about it. Now that they have stumbled upon the people from the Flame Demons Palace, Rong Ruo explained what had happened before to Fan Zhuo.

Fan Zhuo’s face then immediately contorted in rage.

“The Twelve Palaces are truly getting more and more audacious!”

“The relationship between the Nine Temples and the Twelve Palaces have always been subtle and the Four Sides have always withdrawn themselves from the strife. When the Dark Regions stopped getting involved with the affairs of the Middle Realm, the people that were happiest about it were the Twelve Palaces,

thinking that they could grab at the opportunity to control everything?” Fei Yan said, his voice a cold sneer.

As the youths carried on with their conversation, none of them noticed that Little Jue whom Jun Wu Xie was carrying in her arms was also looking at them, every single one of their words floating into the little boy’s ears and his scarlet eyes suddenly flashed with a strange glint.

“Little Big Brother, painful?” Little Jue raised his head, looking mournfully at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “It’s not painful anymore.”

Little Jue lowered his head, and it was not known what he was thinking about. His spirit was not complete and whether he was able to fully understand all that Rong Ruo said was another question.

.....

At the Heaven’s End Cliff’s top, two factions were engaged in battle and the light from Purple Spirits lit up the air!

The stench of blood grew thicker spreading out further. There were deaths suffered from both sides but no matter how many of them fell, they had no intention of stopping in the least as the fierce battle ground on.

“You people from the Flame Demons Palace are just too outrageous. Do you think there is no one left in Palace of All Life?” A man who had been pushed back in retreat from a palm strike was looking rather pale as he clutched at his chest, his eyes glaring fiercely at the grey robed man in front of him.

The grey robed man stood with his arms behind his back, his cold gaze filled with disdain.

Standing behind the grey robed man, a man dressed in green then said with a sneer: “No matter how many people you have, just come at us! The Flame Demons Palace would not fear you!”

The two groups of people from the Flame Demons Palace and the Palace of All Life had encountered each other on the Heaven's End Cliff and their purpose was clear. The people from the Palace of All Life had thought that the opposing party would not want to blow up the incident like them and had not expected that upon the moment they met, the people from the Flame Demons Palace would attack them immediately. They attacked fiercely, everything single strike lethal, catching the people from the Palace of All Life completely unprepared as they scrambled to defend themselves!

What made things worse for them was that the grey robed man from the Flame Demons Palace was terrifyingly powerful!

The two different parties had a similar amount of people and their overall might was about the same. But the Flame Demons Palace had an explosively powerful man in grey robes and with just his power alone, he had exterminated quite a number of men from the Palace of All Life. That had pushed the people from the Palace of All Life back on the defensive.

Looking at the number of their people dwindling, the leader of the party from the Palace of All Life was beginning to become more anxious.

“Pooh! If not for the fact that you have one of your Elders with you, do you think that you will be able to hold us back? !”

Chapter 1290: “Revisiting the Heaven’s End Cliff (8)”

The man dressed in green arched up an eyebrow as he stared at the man whose face was turning more and more pale and said with a laugh: “You can’t blame anyone for that but fault your own Elder for not being close to your men. Elder Hui here really cares for each and every one of us here in the Flame Demons Palace and for something as important as this, he had naturally come with us here.”

The man from the Palace of All Life continued to glare at the man dressed in green, wishing he could leap over to tear that man into shreds.

“Although the Palace of All Life and the Flame Demons Palace aren’t exactly allies, but we have never been hostile to each other. Why is Elder Hui suddenly attacking us so maliciously?” He could only hope to be able to convince Elder Hui as if this battle was allowed to play out to its end, they would definitely end up completely defeated!

Elder Hui stared coldly at the man and did not say a word, looking like he could not be bothered to waste his breath on the man.

It was instead the man dressed in green who said with a laugh: “Never been hostile? Do you really think we do not know it? When the Palace of All Life were not able to find the location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, you had schemed in all manner of ways to snatch the maps the other seven palaces held in their hands. It has been noticed that in these recent years, the Palace of All Life had been actively moving about in the Lower Realm.”

The man from the Palace of All Life was taken aback in shock, and a slight tinge of guilt came into his eyes.

The Dark Emperor's tomb was too hard to find and the many elites they had sent down here in the beginning had not returned at all. But seven other palaces among them had acquired for themselves a portion of the map to the Dark Emperor's tomb and that had pressured the Palace of All Life greatly. The Twelve Palaces had held a fairly equivalent amount of power among them and had always been about neck to neck. But all the various palaces among them had always sought to overturn that situation wanting to wield authoritative power over the Twelve Palaces.

And the treasures and magical artifacts buried within the Dark Emperor's tomb would one such chance for all of them!

"Though it should not be unexpected for the Palace of All Life to want to do that, but out of all the undesirable things you did, you really shouldn't have chosen to go against our Flame Demons Palace." The man dressed in green said with a sudden glint in his eye!

"What do you mean by that!" The man from the Palace of All Life asked quickly in surprise.

The man in green then said: "The Flame Demons Palace handed our portion of the map to the Qing Yun Clan in the Lower Realm but the Qing Yun Clan was suddenly cleanly obliterated by someone in a blink. We then found out that the method that was employed there had a situation exactly like what it would be like after the Palace of All Life uses their poison. Do you really think that we do not dare to do anything to do after that? You dared to seize the property of the Flame Demons Palace, and you are then destined to pay for it with your life!"

That day, the man in green and Elder Hui had made their way to the Cloudy Peaks and had not expected to encounter with an unexpected situation which gave them no choice at that time but to have to return to the Middle Realm. Never had they expected that when they came to the Cloudy Peaks once again, they discovered that their chosen pawn, the Qing Yun Clan, had been

completely obliterated in an extremely short period of time, where every single disciple throughout the Qing Yun Clan was poisoned!

The Flame Demons Palace had initially selected the Qing Yun Clan because the Qing Yun Clan was a highly stable and revered force in the Lower Realm. They had seem unshakable at that time but the Qing Yun Clan was suddenly wiped out and the map they had left with the Qing Yun Clan had gone missing!

One must then ask, with the Qing Yun Clan being the most vaunted clan that specialized in Medicine, who in the Lower Realm would be able to wipe them out completely like that?

Among the Twelve Palaces, besides the Palace of All Life who was most well known for poisons, they couldn't think of anyone else!

Wiping out the Qing Yun Clan entirely, was not a feat that someone from the Lower Realm would be capable of and the Flame Demons Palace had immediately locked their sights upon the Palace of All Life!

Now that they've met them, how could they possibly allow these people from the Palace of All Life to live! ?

The man from the Palace of All Life stared with his eyes wide and his mouth open in incredulity. He had not known about this matter at all! If the Palace of All Life had really gotten the map, how could it be possible that he would know nothing about it? This was obviously a misunderstanding!

However, just as he was about to open his mouth to explain, a tall and slender figure suddenly appeared in between the two groups of people!

Chapter 1291: “Settling the Score (1)”

“Who are you! ?” The man in green asked with his face creased up in a frown as he stared at Jun Wu Yao who had suddenly appeared. He carelessly assumed that the man was someone from the Lower Realm and the glow from his Purple Spirit flared out wide, fully prepared to eradicate this random person who was in their way.

But before he could make a move, Elder Hui who was standing right beside him suddenly held him down by his shoulder.

“Elder Hui?” The man in green questioned in puzzlement as he looked at Elder Hui.

Elder Hui’s eyes narrowed up as he stared with his eyes fixed upon Jun Wu Yao.

“Don’t make any rash moves.” Elder Hui said in a cold voice.

“Why?” The man in green was confused. Even for the people from the Palace of All Life, they had immediately move to kill in the first instance. Facing just a man from the Lower Realm now and Elder Hui was asking them to not act rashly?

“Look there.” Elder Hui stuck out his chin to point and the eyes of the man in green looked in that direction, his gaze moving down from Jun Wu Yao’s face to his feet!

Suddenly, he realized that Jun Wu Yao’s feet were not touching the ground, but he was levitating off the ground, about a palm width above.

With that one look, the man in green was immediately bathed in cold sweat.

The man from the Palace of All Life panted heavily as he stared at Jun Wu Yao, and he noticed the strange phenomenon upon Jun Wu Yao.

Just like the man in green, he was similarly shocked!

Levitation could only be used by extraordinary people and throughout the entire Twelve Palaces, besides the Twelve Palace Lords, none others are capable of that technique. Moreover, even for all the various Palace Lords, they could only levitate for short periods of time where it was achieved through gathering their spirit powers below their feet and they could only maintain it for very short periods. But the man before their eyes was blatantly using it as replacement for walking and what terrified him even more was that he was unable to detect the slightest trace of spirit power from the man.

In an instant, the people from the Flame Demons Palace and the Palace of All Life were made immediately aware, no matter what the identity of the man before them really was, he possessed power beyond that of their respective Palace Lords themselves!

That one point was enough to drive terror deep into their hearts.

Although the Twelve Palace Lords in the Middle Realm were not considered to be peerless and invincible, but they were already considered to be part of the elites. There weren't many who could surpass them and anyone who did hold power stronger than them, would possess similarly powerful backgrounds.

Right at that moment, regardless whether it was the people from the Flame Demons Palace or the Palace of All Life, they were all not dumb enough to go challenge Jun Wu Yao in any way.

The clash and clatter of drawn weapons that had filled the area just a moment before, had immediately disappeared without a trace with the appearance of Jun Wu Yao.

"May I ask the identity of this esteemed stranger? The Flame Demons Palace had to deal with a little private issue today and if we've offended you in any way, allow me to ask for your understanding." The highly cold and arrogant Elder Hui suddenly turned highly deferential and his tone of voice became polite and

amicable.

Jun Wu Yao's face had a devilish smile upon it and his gaze swept over the people from the Flame Demons Palace but did not say a single word.

His silence made the people standing atop the Heaven's End Cliff even more nervous.

After a while, Ye Mei and Ye Sha finally caught up and lined themselves on both sides of Jun Wu Yao.

However, the instant Ye Sha and Ye Mei appeared, the man in green and Elder Hui's faces immediately changed!

Isn't that man the black robed one who had imploded himself in sacrifice back at the Cloudy Peaks? Didn't he die that time when his body blew up into a million pieces? How..... did he come to appear here now?

The man in green was suddenly in a panic. He attempted to tell himself that the man he was seeing was not the same one he encountered back in the Cloudy Peaks, but no matter which way he looked at it, that man's face was exactly the same as the one he had seen back in the Cloudy Peaks! And even his clothes and demeanor was exactly the same!

What really made him even more fearful, were the words Jun Wu Yao then asked that man!

Chapter 1292: “Settling the Score (2)”

“Are those two men here?” Jun Wu Yao asked in a highly casual voice.

Jun Wu Yao’s question caused the heart of the man in green rise to shoot up, lodging in the back of his throat, and making his entire body break out in cold sweat.

[Those two men?]

[What two men! ?]

That question had made the man in green to suddenly think of the time he and Elder Hui had attacked Ye Sha!

Ye Sha slowly raised his head and his chillingly cruel gaze swept over the man in green and Elder Hui before he said: “They’re present.” Immediately upon saying that, he raised his hand and pointed his finger at the man in green and Elder Hui.

With Ye Sha’s finger pointed at them, it immediately caused the hearts of the man in green and Elder Hui to drop to the bottom of the ravine. They turned instinctively to look at Jun Wu Yao and they saw that corners of Jun Wu Yao’s mouth had curled up into a chillingly devilish smile, a smile that sent shivers deep into their bones.

“This is just a misunderstanding! Please hear us out and allow us to explain!” Suddenly overwhelmed with fear, the man in green quickly said in a hurry. For some reason, just looking at Jun Wu Yao’s gaze had made him realize that he was doomed. Fear like he never felt before spread to every inch of his body which made his voice tremble slightly.

“Oh?” An eyebrow on Jun Wu Yao’s face lifted, the sinister smile never once leaving his face, obviously in no hurry to make his move.

And Jun Wu Yao’s single syllable query in reply was latched on

by the man in green like it was his last ray of hope to live.

“We..... We were only seeking to capture that youth who possessed a plant spirit that day and we had absolutely no intention of making things difficult for our brother here, and had never even dreamed of wanting to hurt him at all! That day..... That day, although our Elder injured him, but we had never sought to take his life but had merely wanted to stop him from interfering with our mission.....” The man in green stuttered in a shaky voice, nothing like the arrogant person he was when he had been talking to the people from the Palace of All Life.

Jun Wu Yao just looked at him smilingly.

The man in green couldn't fathom what Jun Wu Yao was thinking and he did not dare to say another word.

The colour on Elder Hui's face had turned a highly ugly shade.

Jun Wu Yao remained silent for a while and then suddenly said with a laugh: “From what you've told me, both of you were only intending to kill that little youth who possessed a plant spirit?”

The man in green thought that he had just found a crevice to turn the whole thing around and he quickly nodded vehemently.

“That's right, our target had always been to only snatch that plant spirit and we've never wanted to hurt the innocent. The Flame Demons Palace would never allow us to act rashly but our brother here had chosen to self implode on his own that day.....” At that moment, the man in green was just anxious to resolve the matter and he wanted to have absolutely nothing to do with this terrifying man before their eyes.

Hearing the explanation given by the man in green, the people from the Palace of All Life sneered in derision.

“The Flame Demons Palace would never allow you to act rashly? That must be the biggest joke I have ever heard! The Flame Demons Palace have always been arrogant in their ways and that is

a fact that is widely known throughout the Middle Realm. Why had this brother here chosen to self implode? If you had not forced him into a corner with no other way out, how could he possibly choose to make such a choice!” The man from the Palace of All Living said in a voice dripping with contempt. Although he was no match for the people from the Flame Demons Palace here, but he was not a dumb person. The mysterious man from unknown origins obviously had some form of conflict with the two men from the Flame Demons Palace and he would naturally not miss this great opportunity to add fuel to the fire.

If he was able to anger the man enough to lash out and destroy the people from the Flame Demons Palace, then they would be saved from their crisis,

The man in green had tried so hard to finally appease the terrifying man and seeing the man from the Palace of All Life driving the wedge further with his venomous words, he immediately felt the scalp on his head crawl. He then rushed to shout loudly: “You must not shoot off your mouth so carelessly! Our Flame Demons Palace had always been careful to stay within the boundaries and would never pick a fight unnecessarily!”

He silently prayed fervently in his heart, that Jun Wu Yao would not believe the words of the man from the Palace of All Life.

Chapter 1293: “Settling the Score (3)”

“ I’m shooting my mouth off? Ha ha, what a great joke! If the ways of the Flame Demons Palace could be termed to be within boundaries, then why had you attacked my people from the Palace of All Life here today?” The man from the Palace of All Life was not willing to let go of the fact that the Flame Demons Palace had taking advantage of the fact their more numerous group of people and were killing them indiscriminately.

The man in green then said angrily: “If not for the fact that you guys from the Palace of All Life had stepped out of line and snatched away what belonged to us, why would we have to resort to such drastic measures! ?”

“Ha! Snatch your things? That’s just what you claim! When did we ever snatch anything of yours? It is obvious all of you are just falsely pinning this charge out of nowhere onto our heads! This is just a lousy excuse you are making for yourselves!” The man from the Palace of All Life was so angry he was spitting his words out through gritted teeth. They had never wanted to get into this brawl with the Flame Demons Palace but the Flame Demons Palace had suddenly lunged straight at them, catching them completely unprepared. If not for the sudden appearance of Jun Wu Yao, even the men they had left there would have been slaughtered by the Flame Demons Palace!

Although the Palace of All Life had once thought to steal the maps, but as the various palaces had always been highly secretive about the maps they possessed, they had not been able to find out to which power they had handed their map over to in the Lower Realm! Hence, even if they had wanted to steal the map, they didn’t even know where they were to begin!

Against this accusation from the Flame Demons Palace, the Palace of All Life just found it completely ludicrous.

Both sides were unwilling to budge. The Flame Demons Palace were anxious to resolve their conflict with Ye Sha from before and on the other hand, the Palace of All Life was trying their best to muddy up the waters as they argued vehemently with each other. But due to Jun Wu Yao's terrifying presence there, they did not dare throw any more punches.

Jun Wu Yao's smile did not change in the slightest but his eyes had darkened without anyone noticing.

Just as the man from the Palace of All Life was in a hurry to push the men from Flame Demons Palace deeper into the abyss, a dark shadowy flash suddenly shot past his neck!

In an instant, that man lost his voice. His eyes flared wide in disbelief as a thin red line appeared upon his neck. Blood then gushed out from that thin red line to immediately turn his entire neck red. His shocked eyes were staring straight at Jun Wu Yao, seemingly unable to accept what was happening to him!

A thud then sounded!

The man's head rolled upon the ground and blood sprayed out from the wide open wound! Warm red blood rained down upon the area around his now dead body.

And under that bloody rain, the man's corpse fell in his own blood.

Till death, he still did not know what wrong he had committed. Why Jun Wu Yao had not only not raised his hand against the people from the Flame Demon Palace but had instead lopped off his head without even moving!

The leader of the men from the Palace of All Life had died in a blink!

The rest of the people from the Palace of All Life stood rooted in their spots woodenly. They had not even seen when Jun Wu Yao had struck and their leader was already dead without even making

a sound!

The warm blood splattered upon their faces but it instead chilled them to their bones!

That man's death had been completely unexpected and had taken everyone by surprise. Even the people from the Flame Demons Palace were stunned.

Hadn't this mysterious man come here seeking to settle scores with them? Why had he lashed out but it was a man from the Palace of All Life who died instead?

The man in green whose heart had been lodged in his throat all this time finally secretly breathed out in relief and a tinge of delight rose within his heart. He immediately went walking forward and he clasped his hand over his fist respectfully before Jun Wu Yao to say: "Let me express my gratitude for Senior's help. Such despicable people should rightfully fall to such a fate. Senior is truly a esteemed man with a sense of justice. I apologise for any offence caused from the misunderstanding between us before and we are willing to offer our sincerest apologies to our brother here once again, hoping that the matter can be resolved henceforth."

Chapter 1294: “Settling the Score (4)”

When Jun Wu Yao killed the man from the Palace of All Life, it made the man in green assume that Jun Wu Yao no longer had the intention to make things difficult for them and that assumed discovery secretly delighted him but he was unable to hide the sparkle of joy that came into his eyes.

However, before the man in green was finished congratulating himself in glee, several dark shadowy flashes shot past his shoulders, shooting behind behind he stood!

In a blink, every single person from the Twelve Palaces standing upon the top of the Heaven’s End Cliff suddenly had all their heads spiralling away, separated from their bodies!

With the exception of the man in green who had his smile frozen upon his face and Elder Hui, everyone from the Flame Demons Palace and the Palace of All Life were all killed without a sound in an instant!

Several tens of people had their heads lopped off at the exact same moment and great sprays of blood burst out from the open wounds upon their necks.

The blood fell, a fine red drizzle as it dotted the land drop by drop, the still warm and sticky blood instantly soaking into the clothes of the man in green and Elder Hui’s.

The man in green and Elder Hui suddenly stared with their eyes wide and incredulous, in utter disbelief as they turned to look at Jun Wu Yao, the glee from before dissipating into nothing in that instant. They could not understand at all why the man had done that.....

If it was for revenge, why had he killed the people from the Palace of All Life as well?

If not for revenge, why had he carried out this instantaneous

massacre! ?

On this trip to the Heaven's End Cliff, both the Flame Demon Palace and the Palace of All Life had sent out quite a number of powerful fighters and although the Flame Demons Palace had Elder Hui leading them, it would still pose them some difficulty to annihilate the entire group from the Palace of All Life in a short period of time.

But the incredibly handsome and devilishly looking man standing before their eyes had merely wiggled his fingers nonchalantly and he had immediately claimed the lives of several tens of people from the two different palaces with many powerful fighters among them!

Such absolutely peerless and dominating power threw the man in green and Elder Hui into a helpless state in that instant!

“Senior..... Senior, what are you doing.....” The clothes of the man in green were now thoroughly soaked through with the blood from his comrades as his eyes stared in pure horror at Jun Wu Yao.

He was still smiling, though his hands were already stained with the blood of murder.

Seeing him through that rain of blood, while he stood before their eyes, that was no longer a man, but a bloodthirsty demon!

“You were just saying earlier that you were seeking to kill a little fella.....” Jun Wu Yao's eyes narrowed up, and his jet black irises were slowly in tandem with his deepening smile, gradually filling up with a brilliant violet light.

“Apologies, the little one you were seeking to kill is actually my sweetheart.”

In the instant that the violet light completely filled the irises, a ball of black mist suddenly appeared beside Jun Wu Yao! The mist swirled incessantly behind him, like malevolent claws and fangs, ready to tear anyone up in shreds in an instant!

That moment, the man in green and Elder Hui were stunned in immobility.

Their eyes stared locked upon Jun Wu Yao's pair of violet coloured eyes and a body numbing terror immediately gripped upon their hearts!

Under the Heavens, the lone possessor of such a pair of demonic violet eyes was just one man!

"Dar..... Dark..... Emperor....." All strength immediately drained out of the man in green and he fell with a crash to sit unceremoniously upon the ground, his face filled with hopeless despair!

Demonic violet eyes, black shadowy spirit power.....

The devilishly enchanting man standing before them was actually the Dark Emperor of legend, the lone one man who unified the entire Middle Realm!

How could this be possible!

The man in green completely lost all will to resist, his heart only filled with fear and panic.

While Elder Hui's face was a white sheet, without the slightest tinge of colour in it.

Although he was an Elder in the Flame Demons Palace and possessed highly dominating power, but from the moment he saw that pair of demonic violet eyes, all of that suddenly held no more meaning.

The Dark Emperor.....

The Middle Realm's true Emperor!

Chapter 1295: “Settling the Score (5)”

The Dark Emperor’s glorious fame had spread far and wide and was well known within the Middle Realm for a long time. Even though he had already passed on for many years and the Middle Realm’s hierarchy of power had changed drastically, but not a single person, not anyone..... dared to deny the Dark Emperor’s power, or dared to disparage the Dark Emperor in the slightest.

Although the Dark Emperor had fallen, but the Night Regime still existed. Though the Night Regime did not involve themselves in any of the affairs in the Middle Realm, if something that was linked to the Dark Emperor came about, they would not let it go unheeded.

Even if it was just a word that badmouthed the Dark Emperor, the culprit would be relentlessly persecuted by the Night Regime!

The man in green and Elder Hui would not even in their dreams, truly expect to have the Dark Emperor who rocked the entire Middle Realm, who unified every single faction under him, to suddenly appear before them at that moment.

[The Dark Emperor had not died! He was still alive!]

“Dark Emperor please spare our lives! Please spare us! ! !” The man in green was shaking like a leaf in the wind, and he could not be bothered with the fact that his heart had leapt up right into his throat but had immediately fallen to his knees within a puddle of blood to kowtow in apology continuously before Jun Wu Yao.

If it had been anybody else they had met, they might still have a chance of surviving.

But if it was the Dark Emperor.....

The scythe of Death, was already held right against their necks.

The name of the Flame Demons Palace was of no use in that situation. So what if they were from the Twelve Palaces? It would

not save their insignificant lives in any way!

“Dark Emperor.....” Elder Hui was similarly on his knees, unable to summon up any strength to resist at all. His eyes stared in terror, unable to believe everything that was happening to him.

Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed to a slit as he stared at the two men who had lost their souls upon seeing him, and the smile upon his lips curled up further.

“It seems that the two of you had taken extra good care of my Little Xie before.”

That voice was highly magnetic, like it was the voice of the gods, but when it reached their ears, to Elder Hui himself, it sounded like death’s knell had tolled.

“Dark Emperor have mercy, Dark Emperor please spare my life..... I will never do it again..... Never ever again.....” The man in green was crying so hard he was howling like an injured dog, cowering upon the ground and not even daring to even lift his head. He was scared. He was truly terrified.

No one could possibly be the Dark Emperor’s match. He wasn’t, and Elder Hui wasn’t. Whoever offended the Dark Emperor would come to only one end.

And that was the unchanging law that had stood almost forever in the Middle Realm!

Ye Sha stared chillingly at the two men who had once driven him and Jun Wu Xie to those highly dire straits before. They were now worse than unwanted strays, kneeling and kowtowing before Jun Wu Yao, begging for their lives. That scene merely elicited a chilling smile from Ye Sha’s lips as he remembered just how arrogant those two men had been, when they had almost forced the Young Miss to lose her life.

But at that moment, when before Lord Jue, they were acting worse than abandoned dogs!

Before absolute might, they were nothing but insects to be quashed.

“No need to get so nervous. I will not kill both of you.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile, his devilish looking violet eyes smiling at them.

The man in green raised his head shakingly, his tear streaked face looking highly wretched as he asked: “Rea..... Really.....”

Jun Wu Yao gave a light laugh. “To put it more accurately, I will not kill you so quickly.”

The eyes of the man in green suddenly bulged in horror, his frantic arms and legs suddenly scrambling in his last ditch attempt to escape this unbearable hell. But before he had even turned his body around, he was suddenly picked up and lifted into the air by an invisible force!

“No! Do not kill me! I have realized my mistake..... I have really realized my mistake.....” The man in green wailed with tears and mucus running down his face freely. If he had known that that little kid had links with the Dark Emperor, however much guts he could possibly possess, he wouldn’t dare touch one hair upon the kid.

However, his highly desperate pleas did not manage to convince Jun Wu Yao to show any mercy.

Jun Wu Yao raised a hand and the man was lifted in the air by an invisible force. He then raised his other hand and a thread the colour of blood slowly extended out from the tip of his finger.

Chapter 1296: “Settling the Score (6)”

That blood red thread shot speedily to burrow into the chest of the man in green. The man in green struggled as his eyes flared wide and his body began to convulse!

The skin's surface that was not covered by his clothes showed lines upon lines of the blood red thread beginning to cover over it, the threads glowing faintly red, looking like a dense spider web that tightly meshed up over his entire body.

In an instant, the little finger on his right hand started to turn into a blob of blood, his bones and flesh slowly being melted, to turn into thick and sticky blood, dripping drop by drop onto the ground.

“ARRRGH!!!”

The highly mournful wail tore out from the man throat. He could very clearly feel the excruciating pain of his flesh and bones slowly being rotted and melting away. The unimaginable pain almost pushed his mind into a faint, but he found that he was instead held clearly conscious against his will.

Every single bit of that agony was being clearly pulsed through his nerves throughout his entire body!

“Blood Fiend..... Blood Fiend.....” Elder Hui stared as the man in green's finger rotted away into blood and his own body involuntarily began to shiver.

Blood Fiend.....

A unique ability only the Dark Emperor possessed, which could instantly turn anyone into a pool of blood. But he could control and manipulate the speed of the rot, making the person feel every single moment of the agonizing torment of having his body slowly rot away bit by bit, while fear and terror wrecked at the person's mind.

That was a torment that no one was able to endure.

There was a legend that told of a man at the pinnacle of power in the Middle Realm. When the Dark Emperor unified the Middle Realm, that man had vainly thought that he could challenge the authority of the Dark Emperor and that man had then been “bestowed” with a taste of the Blood Fiend.

Once the Blood Fiend infiltrated the body, one was doomed to a fate worse than death. That man was tortured from the entirety of three days and three nights, beginning from the tip of his fingers to spread continuously. First, it was the fingers, then came the palm, moving up the arm, shoulder and it spread downwards after that, from his chest to his legs. In the end, only his head was left and what made it all the more terrifying was till the end, even when the man had only a head left, he had still been alive.....

The horror of the Blood Fiend greatly terrified the people of the Middle Realm and no one else dared anger the Dark Emperor from that moment on.

They were all frightened, and terrorized.....

But Elder Hui would not even in his dreams have thought, that he would one day experience the horrors of the Blood Fiend.

All temperature seemed to leave his body in an instant, his ears filling with the incessant wails coming out from the man in green. It was such a heart rending scream that made his heart jump. Even before he had experienced that torment, he had already been scared witless.

It was said that as the Blood Fiend was being carried out, the person afflicted with the Blood Fiend would be able to clearly feel every single bit of that excruciating pain as all his own internal organs were being slowly rotted away.

Just thinking about it was making his scalp crawl.

Elder Hui stared blankly at it and at that moment, he made a

highly determined decision!

He suddenly gathered all his spirit energy onto his palm and he brought his arm up to smash it down upon the crown of his head!

He was sure to die, but he really did not dare to have a taste of the kind of agony the Blood Fiend would bring to him.

But before his palm had even touched his head, his entire body was suddenly numbed but a sudden force. He felt as if someone was holding him, and he could not move himself a single inch.

“Have I allowed you to die?” Jun Wu Yao’s voice suddenly sounded, that voice so filled with mirth, was like his worst nightmare that reverberated within his ears.

He wanted to beg, but he was unable to move his mouth. Hence, he could only used his eyes that were filled with terror to stare at Jun Wu Yao.

“Enjoy the spectacle fully as he dies slowly, as it will your turn next.” Jun Wu Yao said as the corners of his mouth curled with into a smile, like one from a bloodthirsty demon.

Chapter 1297: “Settling the Score (7)”

That devilish pair of violet eyes, were now not tinged with mirth, but the gaze from them was filled with sharp chilling murder.

At that time, when Jun Wu Yao found Jun Wu Xie, he had not said anything, nor asked much about it. But that incident had not been erased from his memory at all.

That was the time that he had very nearly lost her.

That had made him feel panic, an emotion that he had never experienced before, and he had felt it very clearly then.

He would not allow them to die so easily. Regardless whether it was for the the pain Jun Wu Xie had suffered, or the panic that he had felt, he wasn't about to let them die off so easily.

Only by inflicting this torture upon them, would he be able to appease the sense of panic he had felt in his heart when he had almost lost Jun Wu Xie.

The pitiful and mournful howls in Jun Wu Yao's ears, sounded as moving as a song sung in praise.

The thick stench of blood that pervaded the air all around, almost seemed to have pulled him back to the past, to the bloody fields of merciless massacre!

Elder Hui wanted to plead for death, but was unable to, but could only watch on wide eyed as the body of the man in green slowly rotted away under the Blood Fiend. The screaming howls coming out from the man in green were highly piercing to the ears, his throat almost broken by the incessant screams, but he was still unable to make it all end for him.

The agony was like the bottomless abyss. The mind of the man in green was almost crumbling under that unbearable pain and torture, but the most terrifying aspect of the Blood Fiend was that made him, at all times throughout the ordeal, remain conscious

with crystal clear clarity.

Only by remaining conscious, would the torture be able play out to its extreme!

Ye Sha and Ye Mei stood quietly behind Jun Wu Yao, a heated fervour filling their eyes.

Having followed closely beside Jun Wu Yao for a long time, the two men could clearly feel just how intense the murder that Jun Wu Yao was feeling right at that moment. They had not felt such strong murder coming from their Lord for a long time which seemed to have brought them back to all those years when they had stood with Jun Wu Yao when they rained massacre everywhere they went.

The blood that had cooled for a long time boiled in renewed fervour right at that moment.

This was their Lord they had sworn allegiance to, and the celestial entity that had created them!

Within the Night Regime, there was no right or wrong, nor was there truth or lies.

The Night Regime only knew to abide by Lord Jue's orders.

All and any orders!

From the beginning to the end, Jun Wu Yao's face exhibited that same devilish smile, like all of this was not merciless slaughter, not a bout of torture, but just an interesting game. The pitiful cries of the man in green, and the fear emanating from Elder Hui, were just playthings just to entertain him.

.....

Within the dense forest, the group who had remained in wait heard that highly tragic cries completely devoid of hope, the sounds sending chills to run through their bodies.

And the suffocating stench of blood that wafted into the dense

forest thereafter was so thick that it nauseated them.

“Big Brother Wu Yao..... what did he do?” Qiao Chu gulped loudly and asked. Staring into the thick foliage of the forest in that direction, just hearing the sounds coming to his ears, and smelling the scent that wafted through the air, which chilled him right to the bones.

“I would strongly suggest that you keep that curiosity away and it will do you good.” Fan Zhou said as he drew in a deep breath, trying very hard to quell the thumping of his heart. He could feel a very strong and intense murder that was suffocating him, that was slowly spreading over the entire forest.

If his guess was correct, that intense murder was coming from Jun Wu Yao.

Murder that was so intense to feel, and from such a far distance away, already made him highly uneasy. If they went closer to it, he was afraid that all of them would not be able to withstand such an oppressive aura.

Jun Wu Xie did not say a word. She merely sat on one side quietly, carrying the little black cat in her arms.

This bout of slaughter, was a dance that he had choreographed for her.

She would not go stop it, and neither did she want to stop it.

Just as the group were deeply immersed within that terrifying atmosphere, Little Jue who had squatted silently on the side all this time, suddenly stood up without anyone noticing him, and opening his short legs in stride, he walked towards the direction of the Heaven's End Cliff.

Chapter 1298: “Settling the Score (8)”

Upon the top of the Heaven’s End Cliff, the man in green could no longer make a noise. The larger part of his body had already been turned into a pool of blood and there was only his head still left. That blood smeared head hung suspended in the air, its nostrils flaring slightly.....

He had not yet died, he was still alive.....

At that moment he wished for nothing more than to be dead, where he would no longer have to suffer this seemingly endless torment.

His body was being slowly rotted away, eaten away bit by bit, suffering an agony that was beyond anything that a human was able to endure.

He would rather he had never lived, than to have to endure through such a terrifying nightmare.

Jun Wu Yao watched on with a smile. If not for the fact that Jun Wu Xie and her companions were rushing to go down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, with his ability to control the speed of the Blood Fiend, he would be able to make him suffer a more torturous death.

A month, or maybe a year.....

Crush his bones and scatter his ashes, but it would not be enough to quell the hatred in his heart.

Elder Hui who was made to witness the entire process had his heart now in shambles. After the man in green died, it would be his turn next.

If possible, he would rather he be dead now, and even if he was to die under a thousand cuts, it would be a quicker death than the torture the Blood Fiend would inflict on him!

Jun Wu Yao's gaze then slowly turned, to fall upon the figure of Elder Hui, and with a voice that sounded like the tolling of the death knell, he then said.

“You're up.”

Elder Hui was suddenly lifted up to be suspended in midair. Under Jun Wu Yao's oppressive aura, he found himself unable to move at all, unable to even utter a muffled moan.

Even as an Elder of the Flame Demons Palace, he was reduced to become a helpless trembling mess, his lips white with fear.

Jun Wu Yao released the Blood Fiend once more, and right at the very instant that the Blood Fiend pierced into Elder Hui's Body!

A fiery red figure suddenly pounced onto him!

Ye Sha and Ye Mei were surprised and were immediately about to move when Jun Wu Yao suddenly raised a hand to stop them.

Upon Elder Hui's body, a tiny figure had latched on tightly right in front of his chest!

Upon that pair of tiny fair skinned hands, sharp nails had suddenly grown out of them, which had pierced right through Elder Hui's chest!

Copious amounts of blood flowed out from the gaping wound which stained the little figure upon his chest red.

It was a child, with a highly innocent and guileless face, but for that pair of deep scarlet eyes and his head of fiery red hair!

“It's Little Jue.” Ye Mei quickly recognized that little figure and his face filled up with an expression of surprise.

The corners of Jun Wu Yao's lips lifted as he looked at Little Jue.

At that moment, Little Jue's eyes were devoid of that bumbling ignorance they usually exhibited but were filled with a pure bestial urge to kill. His irises had turned to vertical slits, like the eyes of a snake and the adorable little fangs in his mouth had now grown

longer, razor sharp.

He stared at the pale faced Elder Hui and opened his mouth, to clamp those fangs down upon Elder Hui's chest!

In the next instant, a chunk of flesh was mercilessly ripped out from Elder Hui's chest!

On that large gaping wound, with more flesh ripped away from it, blood flowed out and his ribs within that chest became clearly visible! Under those ribs, a wildly beating heart could be seen!

“Lord Jue.....” Ye Sha immediately spoke upon seeing that.

Jun Wu Yao however folded his arms across his chest to stare calm and unruffled at Little Jue who was filled with murderous rage.

“Looks like I am not the only one who wants to avenge Little Xie afterall.”

Chapter 1299: “Settling the Score (9)”

Crunch crunch.....

The sound of teeth crunching through bones floated through the air atop the Heaven’s End Cliff as Little Jue bit through Elder Hui’s exposed ribs.

Elder Hui could not make a sound, but the pain shot through every single nerve in his body distinctly, the agony turning his face pale as a sheet, his eyes immediately red and bloodshot.

The ribs were bitten through one by one under the crushing force of those teeth and the heart that just lost his last line of defence lay widely exposed to the air.

‘Piak!’

Little Jue’s little hand grasped the still beating heart within his palm and with his claw like nails sharp as blades, he tugged at it violently!

The nails cut through all the arteries joined to the bright red heart as it continued to pulsate, suddenly digging it out from the chest!

Upon Elder Hui’s chest, was a large gaping hole, blood gushing out of it endlessly to flow down the length of his body, as it all finally dripped off his down pointed toes onto the ground.

Little Jue’s tiny figure then nimbly flipped backwards to land agilely on his feet, Elder Hui’s heart clasped within his hand as he stared at it with a bestial gaze, eager for a kill.

Upon that clear little face, splatters of blood smeared upon its surface, lending to that innocent and childlike face, a look of a ravenous and ferocious beast.

He did not even give Elder Hui another look but just carried the heart within both of his hands to walk towards the dense foliage of

the forest.

“Lord Jue, should I follow him?” Ye Sha asked in a solemn voice as he carefully observed Little Jue’s actions.

Jun Wu Yao however shook his head and said: “Leave him be. Anyway.....” His gaze then fell back onto the blood soaked body of Elder Hui. “This man will not be dying yet for quite a while more.”

With his heart mercilessly ripped out, Elder Hui was miraculously still breathing, but the torment from the Blood Fiend still wrecked at him. As long as Jun Wu Yao wished it, he would not die, but neither would he be able to live!

Jun Wu Xie and her companions were still waiting within the forest and although Qiao Chu was highly curious about what Jun Wu Yao had done, his sensibilities was however telling him, that curiosity killed the cat and things will not turn out well if he persisted in that. He then sat himself down in resignation and lit a fire as the companions gathered around, to rearrange the things they would be using to climb down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff.

Jun Wu Xie then started to distribute the elixirs she kept with her Cosmos Sack to her companions. Before she set forth on the journey, she had cultivated several types of elixirs based on all the different situations she had seen of the Heaven’s End Cliff from before.

“Little Big Brother.....”

Suddenly, Little Jue’s voice sounded from behind Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie turned her head around and immediately froze.

The tiny and innocent little fella, was just standing behind her unmoving. But upon his body, face, and hands, they were all completely stained with bright garish red blood. Upon that face filled with bloodstains, was a innocent and brilliant smile. He just stood there, his hands clasped around a still fresh and bright red

heart, his eyes filled with anticipation as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Little Jue in surprise, staring at the little figure all covered in blood, a complete contrast to the image of the timid and bumbling little Emperor that was still fresh in her mind, but that smile upon that face was just as familiar as she remembered.

Jun Wu Xie was frozen, while Qiao Chu and the others were equally stunned when they saw the state Little Jue was in.

Who would have thought that the little one who had always run away crying with just a glare from Fei Yan would suddenly appear before them looking like that.

The blood on him was still wet and the sticky liquid was dripping down through the gaps in his fingers onto the ground.

In that moment of quiet, the sound became extraordinarily clear within their ears.

Feeling like the sound of every drip drummed right upon their hearts.

“Little Big Brother, a..... gift for you” Little Jue said with those innocent eyes wide and sparkling, the hands holding the gory heart raising a little as he struggled to bring it before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes as the corners of his mouth broke into a guileless smile. But that display of innocence, was soaked in bright garish blood.

Chapter 1300: “Pure and Innocent Heart (1)”

Jun Wu Xie had never once felt that the sight of blood could be so garish to her as she stared at the smiling Little Jue and her brows creased up together.

“This.....” Qiao Chu and the rest of the gang suddenly did not know what to say as the sight of Little Jue all covered in blood was nothing like the image of the timid and innocent little fella who was just a glutton in their minds.

Jun Wu Xie walked up to him in silence as he looked at Little Jue whose face was full of anticipation. She used her own sleeve to wipe off the blood from that little face as Little Jue blinked blankly at her, his incomplete soul causing him to be unable to understand why Jun Wu Xie was reacting so strangely at that moment.

Jun Wu Xie continued to wipe away the blood carefully and took the heart that had gone cold from the little boy’s hands to throw it onto the ground.

A worried look came onto Little Jue’s face but Jun Wu Xie still did not say a word as she went on to wipe at his tiny hands.

“Go change out of your clothes.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

Little Jue shrunk his head into his shoulders and did not dare say anything against that but just looked at Jun Wu Xie with a tinge of aggrievement in his eyes before slowly climbing up into the horse carriage to change out of his blood soaked clothes.

It was only after Little Jue went into the horse carriage that Qiao Chu and the others opened their mouths to speak.

“Little Xie, Little Jue is..... still very young, so maybe you shouldn’t be too harsh on him.” Qiao Chu said a tad cautiously. Having stuck around around Jun Wu Xie for quite a period, he had been able to get a good idea of Jun Wu Xie’s likes and dislikes.

He could sense that Jun Wu Xie was in a rather bad mood at that

moment as her eyes had turned slightly more cold than usual.

“Cough..... I think he must have gone to seek vengeance for you? He must have heard everything that we were talking about earlier.” Fei Yan chipped in hurriedly, in an attempt to plead on Little Jue’s behalf. They had not noticed Little Jue’s unusual actions earlier as the kid was completely different from any other kid and the amount of words he knew that was his entire vocabulary could be counted with the number of fingers they had. Who would have thought that the little fella who had not regained back all his awareness would suddenly go out and commit such a garishly bloody deed?

The several youths there were all not that dumb and they had quickly linked Little Jue’s actions to what they had talked about earlier to realise the reason behind it.

And they strongly sympathised with the little boy in their hearts.

Jun Wu Xie was silent for a moment before she opened her mouth to say softly.

“I brought him here, not for him do such things.”

She still remembered when she had seen the Little Emperor for the first time. He had been so lovably timid and the slightest shock would reduce him into a trembling mass. But now, that Little Jue who had come in washed in blood was completely different from the little Emperor she remembered as his nature at its core had never liked such gore and she did not want the kid’s hands to be stained with blood.

He would only need to continue to live his life in innocence and after his soul was healed, he would then be able to be the comfortable and easy Emperor he was, without having to face the bloody gore and deceit, without having to taint his hands at all.

The little Emperor was the most pure and innocent child Jun Wu Xie had ever met before who had though been born into an

Imperial Family, still maintained such a guileless character.

A pure and innocent heart was most rare and Jun Wu Xie did not want to taint the little Emperor's base personality.

“People created under the Scarlet Blood, would all be filled with an innate urge for slaughter. Little Jue is usually highly obedient and adorable and today's incident must have been because the matter was linked to you which had then aroused the effects of the Scarlet Blood within him. Don't take it to heart. Wait till he recovers and all this might just fade away completely.” Rong Ruo said with a sigh, as she could roughly understand how Jun Wu Xie was feeling at that moment.

Jun Wu Xie and the little Emperor were not related in anyway but she had gone all out to help the little boy just because a pure and innocent was just too rare and precious.

Chapter 1301: “Pure and Innocent Heart (2)”

Even Jun Wu Xie herself was not able to explain why she was reacting so strongly when faced with the blood covered Little Jue. She had already accepted as the norm that this world went by the rule where the strong feasts on the weak and she herself had played by the same rule all this while.

The victors succeed while the defeated submit, since time immemorial, only the truly powerful would have the last laugh.

The weak had always turned out to be sacrificed throughout history.

Although she knew that line of reasoning only too well, she still found that the image of a blood smeared Little Jue was to glaringly garish to her eyes.

That child, should have lived a life free from worries.

Because he was such a rare find, it made people treasure him all the more.

But now, a huge question remained within Jun Wu Xie's heart.

Was the current Little Jue, still the same little Emperor that she had known from the start?

A child as gentle as that, would really go on a rampage of slaughter under the effects of the Scarlet Blood?

Jun Wu Xie could not be certain that the current Little Jue had lost all his previous memories, although his actions and speech now were highly limited to only in their simplest terms, and he was not able to comprehend any words that were too complicated, basing his actions mostly by instinct.

But had that instinct come from the little Emperor's own consciousness, or from the Soul Calming Jade?

Jun Wu Xie was seeking to save the soul of that little one who

melted people's hearts, and not a spirit that was created out of thin air.

When Jun Wu Xie did not say anything, Fan Zhuo and the others did not deem it appropriate for them to say anything more and they all just sat there quietly.

Inside the horse carriage, Little Jue slipped himself out of his blood soaked clothes to change into a fresh set but he did not immediately get out of the car. He curled himself up as he hugged his knees and hid himself in a corner of the carriage's interior, his eyes looking highly aggrieved and filled with unease.

Although he did not understand a lot of things, but he could still feel it.

[Little Big Brother is unhappy.]

Little Jue did not dare to go outside, did not dare to look in Jun Wu Xie's eyes. He was afraid, but did not know what he was afraid of, his tears falling soundlessly out from his large eyes, rolling down unnoticed by anyone else over his cheeks, to finally drip into his clothes' collar.

It was quiet within the forest, and not a single person spoke.

After a while, Jun Wu Yao came back with Ye Sha and Ye Mei behind him. There wasn't the slightest trace of blood upon the three of them but the thick stench still hanging heavily in the air made all of them realize distinctly what they had gone out to do.

"I must have kept all of you waiting." Jun Wu Yao said stopping three steps away from Jun Wu Xie. He wanted to envelop Jun Wu Xie into his arms and give her a good cuddle but he remembered that his little one would not like the stench of blood still lingering upon his clothes.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Jun Wu Yao and nodded slightly. The expression on that small little face was the same as it looked usually but Jun Wu Yao had still detected that something was off.

Jun Wu Yao's gaze then swept over the heart that had been discarded upon the grass and quickly spotted the set on tiny footprints left behind on the grass. The corners of his mouth then curled up involuntarily in a smile.

“What's wrong? That little fella did something to upset you?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head, but after a moment she said: “His intentions were good, but I do not wish it to be like this.”

Jun Wu Yao then laughed lightly and said: “You do not wish for the little one's hands to be tainted and stained full of blood right?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Little Xie, you are really too interesting..... What are you worried about? Worried that the little one is no longer the little Emperor you once knew? Worried that this penchant for slaughter had come from a completely unfamiliar soul?” Jun Wu Yao's voice was filled with mirth, but he had correctly guessed all of Jun Wu Xie's thoughts in her mind at that moment.

Chapter 1302: “Pure and Innocent Heart (3)”

Jun Wu Xie’s silence just made Jun Wu Yao more certain of his guess and realizing that it was rare to see Jun Wu Xie displaying such a demeanor for someone else’s sake, he immediately knew that Little Jue had a place in Jun Wu Xie’s heart, just as she had said before, where she truly saw the little kid as her own “little brother”.

“Scarlet Blood was created based on modifying the Dark Emperor’s Scarlet Darkness and the Scarlet Darkness was what brought the Dark Regions into being. Throughout the entire Middle Realm, no one dares to offend the Night Regime and do you know why is that so?” Jun Wu Yao asked.

“Because of their might.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and said: “To your answer, it’s yes, and also a no.”

He sat down beside Jun Wu Xie, as Jun Wu Xie’s mind would not be bothered by the smell of blood on his clothes at that moment.

“Although the Night Regime holds powerful might, but they are not feared merely because of their strength, but the innate unquenchable bloodthirstiness within them. Usually, they are merely a bunch of highly powerful fighters, but whenever they encounter anything that had to do with the Dark Emperor, a highly bloodthirsty urge would manifest uncontrollably within them. That phenomenon is brought about by their undying loyalty etched within their spirits and once evoked by someone, the effects of the Scarlet Darkness would rise within their bodies, turning them into a horde of demons climbed out straight from the depths of Hell.”

The Night Regime was loyal only to the Dark Emperor alone. They paid no heed to the conflicts within the Middle Realm and they existed only to protect just that one man.

“Scarlet Blood is not a complete product but a large part of it is highly similar to the Scarlet Darkness. Although it’s true that the little Emperor’s spirit had been sacrificed, but the Soul Calming Jade is able to use the remnants of his soul’s essence, as it tries to find some traces of his dissipated spirit, to restore it anew. You do not need to worry that the spirit in that child would be someone else’s as he will still be him and that would not change. But as the deficiencies in his spirit had been too severe, his consciousness is unable to tell right from wrong, or the truth from lies. He is only capable of reacting based on his instincts and if I am not wrong, the fact that you’ve saved him from before must have really left a very deep impression upon him.”

“Even if his spirit at that time had greatly dispersed, all that he saw would still leave faint traces behind. At this moment, the only person that little kid trusts is you and in his eyes, you are just like what the Dark Emperor is to the Night Regime.” Jun Wu Yao turned his head slightly to see the frown on Jun Wu Xie’s face gradually easing away and his eyes filled up with a smile.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei remained deadly silent, and they had their eyes lowered.

Nobody understood the meaning of Jun Wu Yao’s words more deeply than they did. The kind of instinct that came from deep within their spirit was something that no one could subvert and the explosive power that it gave them would not be evoked for any other person, but only for the Dark Emperor that they all were loyal to.

It was something that they themselves were not able to control.

When they saw how Little Jue had reacted, they immediately understood what had happened to Little Jue. Jun Wu Yao had given Little Jue a drop of his blood, but he had not left his brand upon his soul. Their Lord Jue must have guessed that the little Emperor held endless gratitude towards the little Emperor and he had delivered the little fella to go remain at Jun Wu Xie’s side.

The Scarlet Darkness had never been used upon children as a child's awareness was weak and it would be extremely difficult for the child to control the instinctive urge the Scarlet Darkness brought. Moreover, Little Jue was originally inflicted not with Scarlet Darkness but was Scarlet Blood.....

The replica that the Scarlet Blood was, would ultimately still not be as stable as the original Scarlet Darkness after all.

Even when Jun Wu Yao had given his blood to Little Jue after he was afflicted, the Scarlet Blood would still not be able to give one the complete effects of the Scarlet Darkness.

Chapter 1303: “You’re my Little Brother (1)”

Scarlet Darkness does not harm a person’s spirit but Scarlet Blood would!

Scarlet Blood is afterall an incomplete product and although it lacked just that one ingredient, but it was the most crucial one.

It was just one drop of blood, and it made a world of difference.

From what Ye Sha and Ye Mei could see, Little Jue’s condition had already stabilized. Although his spirit was not complete and he did not possess full analytical abilities, his consciousness was however distinctly clear without showing any symptoms of chaos or disorder.

He was but a child and without possessing a complete spirit, it was impossible for him to be able to differentiate between things that well.

If Jun Wu Xie looked upon Little Jue as a pawn, she would be glad that Little Jue was in that condition, but she saw the little one as her “little brother.”

Jun Wu Yao’s words made Jun Wu Xie fall deep in thought. She went silent a moment and then suddenly stood up, to walk herself towards Fan Zhuo’s carriage car.

She leapt onto the carriage’s platform agilely and drew the curtain on the carriage aside. Immediately, she saw that tiny little figure huddled in a shaking little bundle in the furthest corner of the carriage, and upon that adorable face, were crystalline tears flowing down from his large eyes. He was sitting there alone and weeping soundlessly, hugging his knees tightly while his body shook with his sobs.

Seeing the figure of Jun Wu Xie suddenly appearing, Little Jue’s eyes were suddenly filled with panic. He was suddenly flustered as he looked at Jun Wu Xie, the look in his eyes turning into anxiety

and unease, but no longer showing any aggrievement.

His mouth opened slightly as if wanting to say something, but turned out he did not dare to and the tears just continued to flow down his cheeks.

As Jun Wu Xie looked at the little figure, his reaction made her subconsciously think of the little Emperor when she had first met him.

He had looked just as timid like he was now.

He had not changed.

“Don’t..... Don’t be angry.....” Little Jue said softly with a trembling voice as he looked pleadingly at Jun Wu Xie. He did not know where this feeling of unease was coming from but he was really afraid. Afraid that Jun Wu Xie would abandon him.

“Little Big..... Brother..... Don’t be..... angry..... with me.....”

His voice was shaky, and interjected with sniffles, as he did not dare to cry out aloud, trying his best to hold in his sobs.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt her chest tighten and constrict and she went straight inside the carriage to sit inside as she looked at Little Jue tearing up helplessly.

“I am not angry.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at Little Jue, her eyes serious. “Even if I am angry, it will not be at you. I am just.....”

Jun Wu Xie did not continue with her words. After she had rescued the little Emperor from the Condor Country’s Imperial Capital, Jun Wu Xie gathered from Grand Tutor He that the lone Poison Man that had protected the little Emperor at the cost of his own life had not been anyone else but the little Emperor’s elder brother.

The poison had penetrated too deeply and he had already lost his awareness where he was unable to recognize anybody.

But it was at the moment when the little Emperor was in danger that his elder brother had suddenly appeared, using his unnaturally broad shoulders, to shield the naive little Emperor.

Even after having his mind completely destroyed and still possessing the presence of mind to do that, in Jun Wu Xie's eyes, that was almost a miracle.

However.....

She had not been able to save that miracle.

That was the first time that Jun Wu Xie had not known what to do, despite being equipped with her skills and knowledge in Medicine but was unable to put it to use.

That was the case for the little Emperor's elder brother, and it was the same for the little Emperor himself.

Jun Wu Xie was angry, only at herself, never ever blaming it upon anyone else.

She had once thought, if only she had been more skilled in Medicine then, would she have been able to save the little Emperor's brother? Would she be able to cure the little Emperor?

In that way, the little Emperor would not have to suffer such agony, and he would be able to go back to the Buckwheat Kingdom with his elder brother, or he might have been able to continue to enjoy his life as the little Emperor, or maybe he could have become a duke that strove to become a Beast Tamer as he trained under his elder brother's protection.

Chapter 1304: “You’re my Little Brother (2)”

In that way, the little Emperor would then have no need to endure any such suffering, and he would be able to go back to the Buckwheat Kingdom with his elder brother, or he might have been able to continue to enjoy his life as the little Emperor, or maybe he could have become a duke that strove to become a Beast Tamer as he trained under his elder brother’s protection.

Unfortunately, she had not been able to save the little Emperor’s elder brother, and had even almost lost the little Emperor as well.....

Throughout the two lives Jun Wu Xie had lived, the past and the present, these were the only two instances that she had felt that her deep knowledge and skills in Medicine had been completely useless.

“Little Big Brother..... not angry.....” Little Jue seemed to be able to feel that Jun Wu Xie’s demeanor was not as sharp and chilling as before and he instinctively felt that Jun Wu Xie would not be averse to him going closer. Nevertheless, he was still highly cautious as he shifted his little bottom closer, testing the waters as he closed the distance between them but nudging himself closer bit by bit.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the nervous little face and the pair of eyes that were filled with unease, seemingly deeply fearful that she would really reject and abandon him. Jun Wu Xie then suddenly laughed lightly despite herself and raised a hand in imitation of Jun Wu Yao to rub Little Jue on the head.

Little Jue’s eyes widened as he stared at Jun Wu Xie. This was the first time that Jun Wu Xie had carried out such a heartwarming action upon him and although he did not understand the meaning behind such an action, he at least knew that he like it very much.

“You are my little brother and I will never abandon you. You will also never ever need to fear me.” Jun Wu Xie said as she tried her best to make her eyes appear warmer.

[Having “lost” a Big Brother but now she has a younger brother, the Heavens have been rather kind to her haven’t they?]

It was not known whether Little Jue understood Jun Wu Xie’s words but after hearing them, he stopped crying and just stared at Jun Wu Xie with those large sparkling eyes of his.

That sense of unease, seemed to have faded away quite a bit.

.....

Seated outside by the fire, Qiao Chu and the rest of the gang did not dare to go interrupt Jun Wu Xie and Little Jue, and were left with no choice but to exchange nervous glances with each other, their gazes subconsciously floating over to end up falling upon the figure of Jun Wu Yao. They were all feeling rather curious about what Jun Wu Yao had done at the Heaven’s End Cliff.

That highly mournful wail, had stayed fresh and vivid in their minds.

However, Jun Wu Yao did not intend to say anything and after waiting for a rather long while and he still did not see Jun Wu Xie coming out from the carriage, he got up and walked over to it.

When he lifted the curtain leading into the carriage, he was met with a highly heartwarming sight.

Inside the horse carriage, Jun Wu Xie was seated leaning to one side, soundlessly asleep, while Little Jue who had become tired from crying was lying her lap, drifted off into his dreams.

That quiet and tranquil sight, made a smile rise within Jun Wu Yao. He let down the curtain gently, and turned himself around to walk back the way he had come.

“We will get ourselves some rest here today, and bright and early

tomorrow, we set forth for the Heaven's End Cliff."

He'll just let the two little ones get some good and proper rest.

Against Jun Wu Yao's suggestion, no one dared to contest in the slightest. They did not know what was happening with Jun Wu Xie and Little Jue in the carriage and they had even waited till nightfall when they still did not see the two of them coming out from the carriage. Fan Zhuo was going to go back to his carriage to get some rest when he was told by Jun Wu Yao that he could come to his carriage to rest for the night instead.

That invitation.....

Immediately frightened Fan Zhuo where sudden chills ran through his entire body. He quickly shook his head and tactfully declined it, where in the next immediate instant, he had run up to Hua Yao and Qiao Chu begging for them to put him up for the night.

The three youths, squeezed themselves together, cramped up with a single horse carriage for the entire night.

[That had been such a joke!]

[Sleeping within the same carriage with Big Brother Jun Wu Yao, who would be able to even sleep! ?]

That night, Jun Wu Yao only had Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit who were so terrified of him they were trembling throughout the night within the carriage as company where he managed to get a moment's shuteye. He had not been able to fall asleep from beginning to end and Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit were just too terrified to even close their eyes at all.....

Chapter 1305: “Move out (1)”

Early the next morning, the youths came down from the horse carriages looking highly refreshed. Jun Wu Xie had been standing outside in wait for a long while and standing beside her was Little Jue who had a wide smile on his face, never more than a step away from her. Although he was holding a bag filled with jade stones that he was munching happily away from, his pair of eyes had nevertheless never left deviated from the figure of Jun Wu Xie.

“Sigh..... I am suddenly feeling this pain in my heart. Little Jue had been sleeping by my side throughout this entire journey and he is now not even willing to look at me at all.” Fan Zhuo said as he clutched at his chest dramatically, his eyes looking at a certain little fella whose gaze was fixed upon someone else.

“Be thankful enough that he had at least not woken up in the middle of the night to say to you “yit” big brother.” Fei Yan said with a gloating look upon his face. For some unknown reason, Little Jue had among all the companions, with the exception of Jun Wu Xie, shown the greatest interest towards Rong Ruo. But that was a kind of interest that Fei Yan did not find amusing in the least.

He really didn’t want to see his “future bride” ending up eaten up by that little monster.

If she was to be “eaten” up, he would rather be the one doing the “eating”! [Translator’s Note: not talking about being physically eaten here. No cannibalism. Slight sexual intonation here.]

“After hearing you say that, I am suddenly feeling much better about it.” Fan Zhuo said with a laugh. Compared to having Little Jue say “yit big brother” to him, he suddenly found that being ignored and disregarded was not that unacceptable.

Fei Yan then literally rolled his eyes at Fan Zhuo.

When Jun Wu Yao came down from the carriage, Ye Sha and Ye Mei had already carried Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit outside. It had only been one night but the two ignorant little beasts looked as if they had undergone great torment and had been badly ravaged, both looking highly dispirited with their eyes tired and haggard.

In contrast, the little black cat upon Jun Wu Xie's back was looking full of vigor.

Upon seeing Jun Wu Yao, Little Jue who was standing just beside Jun Wu Xie subconsciously took a few steps back, putting some distance between him and Jun Wu Xie, but with his gaze still fixed upon her.

"You had a good rest?" There was no one else in Jun Wu Yao's eyes as he walked straight to Jun Wu Xie, staring at that pristinely clear little face, which he seemingly could not get enough of seeing.

On this trip in search of the Dark Emperor's tomb, Jun Wu Xie had shed her disguise and remained in her original appearance.

Throughout the past year, Jun Wu Xie had almost always appeared as that delicate little youth and it was rare to see that flawlessly beautiful countenance, which made even Jun Wu Yao's heartbeat quicken a little.

In that one year, the little beauty had bloomed to become absolutely enchanting, where even a field of flowers before her, would seem dull and colourless.

"Mm." Jun Wu Xie replied softly. She had not thought that she would fall asleep like that.

"Is everything all prepared?" She opened her mouth to ask.

Jun Wu Yao nodded.

"We can move out in just a while."

This time, they had the complete set of maps and they were no longer blind and helpless in their search for the Dark Emperor's tomb.

After making a few final adjustments, Jun Wu Xie and her group decided to set forth.

They secured several long ropes which had been specially treated on the top of the Heaven's End Cliff and then threw the other end over the Heaven's End Cliff. After Qiao Chu and the others made a final check on all their equipment and ascertained that their preparations were all complete, they all stood at the very edge of the Heaven's End Cliff and stared down the sheer drop at the impenetrable white mist covering the bottom of the cliff, with steely determination in their eyes.

"Let's go!" Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

All of them immediately gripped onto their ropes, to begin their descent to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff!

But when Jun Wu Xie was just about to move herself downwards as she held on to her rope, she was suddenly carried up horizontally by a pair of strong and muscular arms!

Jun Wu Xie looked up in surprise at the face of Jun Wu Yao who held her within his arms.

Chapter 1306: “Move out (2)”

Jun Wu Yao arched up an eyebrow and looked at Jun Wu Xie's flummoxed expression and said with a laugh.

“For this part of the journey, just let me bring you down.”

“What?” Jun Wu Xie was still rather shocked.

Jun Wu Yao carried the slightly puzzled Jun Wu Xie and slowly walked over the edge of the Heaven's End Cliff, his feet stepping upon gusts of air, his body however still extraordinarily stable.

“Isn't this way much more convenient?” Jun Wu Yao asked as he looked smilingly at Jun Wu Xie, the sheer drop of the seemingly bottomless Heaven's End Cliff under him no different from firm ground as he stood suspended in the air, as he brought them down in a slow and gradual descent.

Qiao Chu was feeling highly excited and was raring to go as he gripped his rope tightly to descend slowly bit by bit. Having had prior experience, they all knew that they need not move too fast in the beginning. Only when they got to the most difficult part of the descent should they summon the powers they had conserved the entire way was the safest option here.

“Brother Hua, don't you think my technique has improved tremendously?” Qiao Chu asked cockily as he climbed down the cliff's face, bragging about the progress he was making.

However, Qiao Chu did not see the slightest reaction upon Hua Yao's face. He did not even give Qiao Chu a single glance at all, but was staring at a spot behind Qiao Chu, his eyes filled with a trace of shock.

Qiao Chu found Hua Yao's reaction rather strange and he did not look like he was complimenting him at all, so he turned to look in the direction that Hua Yao was staring at.

That one look made Qiao Chu almost lose his grip to fall off his

rope!

He had known all the others were struggling against the ropes to nudge themselves downwards in descent together with him.

But he was seeing Jun Wu Yao carrying Jun Wu Xie in his arms, gracefully suspended in midair, matching them at the snail's pace they were moving at in descent.....

Qiao Chu's eyes immediately bulged widely.

He knew Jun Wu Yao possessed the power to walk on air but never would he have thought that Jun Wu Yao would be able to use that ability even at a place like the Heaven's End Cliff!

If Jun Wu Yao had brought Jun Wu Xie to speed down to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, Qiao Chu might still find it somewhat reasonable. But..... Jun Wu Yao was descending at such a slow pace which was obvious it was because of them.

At this speed, reaching the bottom of the cliff would not be a matter of merely taking just a day or so.

Just how powerful was Big Brother Wu Yao that he could actually remain in that state for such a long period of time?

And that was with carrying Jun Wu Xie in his arms.....

At that moment, Qiao Chu could no longer find the words to describe the surge of emotions that raged within his heart!

[Is Big Brother Wu Yao even human at all?]

[That's just insanely inhuman!]

That words began to incessantly reverberate within Qiao Chu mind at that moment.

Compared to Jun Wu Xie's "personal mode of transport", Qiao Chu was feeling so ashamed of just how weak he was. The few of them might have had some prior experience and they were better prepared this time around, but nothing could compare to the godly powers that Jun Wu Yao possessed.

Qiao Chu silently averted his gaze away, and turned to Hua Yao to say: “Brother Hua, do you think if my strength falters, would Big Brother Wu Yao agree to give me a ride as well?”

That was when Hua Yao finally turned his eyes to look at Qiao Chu and he said in a calm and composed voice: “Just jump off yourself and you might stand a chance.”

“.....” Qiao Chu was stumped.

[Although that was the absolute truth, but..... couldn't Brother Hua put it across less succinctly! ?]

Hence, while everyone else was struggling arduously, Jun Wu Xie was safely held within Jun Wu Yao's arms, enjoying her special privilege.

Towards that point, everyone chose to disregard them.

[It was just too painful to watch!]

Do they have to prick at their pride like this! ? They would rather that Jun Wu Yao would just bring Jun Wu Xie down first!

Please don't further hurt the feelings of the bunch of youths who had nobody to indulge them in such a manner!

.....

A certain Authour Bei *rubbing hands together: Lord Jue, are you satisfied with your recent scenes?

Lord Jue: Mm.

A certain Authour Bei: In that case, I'll like to discuss something with you.

Lord Jue: Monthly votes?

A certain Authour Bei: No no no! But the Big Penguin opened up a voting campaign and it needs your reader fans to cast some votes. Do you think you can help to pull some votes for me? I saw that I gave you quite an amount benefits recently you know. Did you

enjoy that kiss?

Lord Jue:

A certain Authour Bei: I have already placed the web address for the voting in the discussion section and you need not do anything else but just take it off once. Show off a rib or two, the v line, bleep bleep..... And that's about it.

Lord Jue: Alright.

A certain Authour Bei: You're moving me to tears!

Lord Jue: Write about me and Little Xie sharing about our matrimonial night and I'll give you what you want.

A certain Authour Bei:

[Cough cough, really not used to asking for votes like this. The Big Penguin had recently lauched an event and I hope my lovable readers can cast a vote for me. I've pasted the web url in the discussion section. *begging on my knees~~~]

Chapter 1307: “Walking into Danger Once More (1)”

With experience from before, the group found it much easier climbing down the Heaven’s End Cliff this time. Jun Wu Xie had prepared quite a stash of recovery elixirs and although its effects did not last them long under those harsh conditions, she had cultivated a large amount of them. The companions ingested those elixirs as they went down and managed to retain much of their spirit energy. Added to them having over the recent period, Qiao Chu and the others had made huge gains in their spirit powers, and were all getting close to the threshold of the indigo spirit. It won’t be long before they would all be able to breakthrough to the indigo spirit. Hence, the time they were able to hold out for grew much longer than before.

When all of them reached the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, they were all still in rather good condition but they were not in a rush to immediately move themselves forward. Instead, they set up a simple tent along the cliff’s face and gave themselves some rest, knowing right after that, it would be for a long period that they would not have the opportunity to rest at all. Hence, they were grabbing at every moment they had now to readjust, trying their best to maintain themselves in peak condition.

The clothes they were wearing upon their bodies, were ones that Jun Wu Xie had got people to specially make back in the Qi Kingdom. The air at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff was bitterly chill and highly humid. To want to move around in there for extended periods of time, they needed to take proper protective measures or their spirit powers would be quickly depleted. Those clothes had been designed by Jun Wu Xie where she had based them on the uniforms of the vanguard forces in the twenty fourth century, but in this world, they did not have the exact same materials that could repel water just as effectively, so Jun Wu Xie

had asked the tailors to coat the clothes with a layer of specially made water resistant chemicals. Those chemicals would within a limited period of time, be able to preserve the enhanced density of the clothes' material where even if they were at the bottom of the cliff and enveloped within the misty fog, they would at least not have to worry about having their clothes soaked from the high humidity.

Jun Wu Xie then took out the Spirit Fire Globes she had prepared before to light up the place where visibility was extremely low.

Having their clothes remain dry, Qiao Chu and the others were able to conserve a significant amount of their spirit powers they would have had needed to use to maintain their body temperature. Although they wore many layers inside and outside altogether, with the companions' respectable heights and proportionate bodies, the youths still did not look bloated with their clothes which also did not impede their movements in the slightest.

The glaciers under their feet had sealed countless bodies of the people who had come here in search of the Dark Emperor's tomb in cold hard ice. Jun Wu Xie also noticed in the areas that more ice glaciers were building up, there were more bodies that were only half buried within the ice. Those bodies were not present the last time they had been here and judging from the time that had passed with the amount of ice accumulated, these people must have come here to the Heaven's End Cliff only after they had left the last time.

It just showed that the Twelve Palaces still had not given up on their search of the Dark Emperor's tomb and these departed spirits would continue to increase as the days passed.

“Heh heh..... Say, after we find the Dark Emperor's tomb and we take all of the Dark Emperor's treasures to become ours, when the Twelve Palaces find out, wouldn't they just go mad in anger?” Qiao Chu asked as he stared at the piles of bones growing in number upon the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, his face twisting up in an evil smirk.

How much effort had the Twelve Palaces spent? And how many men have they sacrificed? But they had still not even managed to get a glimpse of the door of the Dark Emperor's tomb! But he and his companions already had a clear target coming here. It won't be long before the treasures that everyone in the Middle Realm coveted and lusted after would be in their hands! That feeling just made the blood of the several youths there bubble in excitement!

“Whether they will go mad with anger, I really wouldn't know. But doing anything and everything within their power to persecute us will surely be a fate we cannot escape from.” Fei Yan said with a shrug. Seeing that they were still able discuss about things besides what they were currently facing, it showed that they were still feeling rather alright.

“Come at me if they can! This little lord here isn't afraid!” Qiao Chu said cockily.

Jun Wu Xie did not partake in their conversation but had just sat within the tent while holding something that looked like a compass within her hand.

Chapter 1308: “Walking into Danger Once More (2)”

It was called a Destiny Dish. In theory, it was similar to the compass in Jun Wu Xie’s past life, where when one is lost, it could be used to differentiate one’s bearings. It was not something rare and Jun Wu Xie had brought one as well the last time. But as they did not have a specific target before, they had not relied upon it much and only used it a few times when finding their way forward.

But now, things were completely different.

The complete eight maps when pieced together showed the location of the Dark Emperor and the entire terrain at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff that lay hidden beneath the misty fog and all its details was portrayed and clearly depicted within Jun Wu Xie’s mind. With the direction locked upon the Destiny Dish, they were able to determine their current location upon the map and map out what they would expect to encounter in their way forward.

Accordingly to what was shown on the map, the deepest that Jun Wu Xie and the companions had reached the last time, was not even a tenth of the journey they were to make and that experience had already made all of them complain on how treacherous it had been.

Just a tenth of the way into the journey and it had already been so difficult. For the areas that they would need to traverse after that if they did not have the map, not to mention the time they would have needed, just the numerous obstacles involved would be more than enough to claim all their lives.

From what they could see from the maps, the closer they got to the Dark Emperor’s tomb, the more dangerous the surroundings would be. All that they had seen in the last trip, were just mere child’s play compared to this.

“It is marked out upon the map here the range that monster is able to move. We will only need to avoid that area when we get there.” Fan Zhuo pointed out on an area shown upon the map. They already knew from personal experience just how terrifying that monster who spewed out green flames was.

That thing had almost claimed Jun Wu Xie’s life and if Lord Meh Meh had not used its own body to shield her, Jun Wu Xie might already have died down here then.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the spot on the map that Fan Zhuo had pointed out and nodded her head expressionlessly.

The area that the monster was at, was marked out upon the map with a red skull, and skulls that looked the same as that, numbered in tens of them upon the map. It was clear to see that things just as fearsome as that monster, was not a rarity down here. They had only encountered just one of them then, and it had already gotten some among them severely injured. With the map in their hands now, they knew they must avoid all those areas.

“The Dark Regions really do not hold themselves back. These monsters were put here just to guard the Dark Emperor’s tomb and they had stuffed so many of them down here. I am guessing if any of these fellas were placed in the hands of anyone in the Middle Realm, gaining dominance over an area would definitely not be a problem at all.” Qiao Chu reasoned as he rubbed his chin. Although that monster had almost killed him, but he still had to admit that those fellas were just too savage!

Ye Sha and Ye Mei sat on one side, silently turning their eyes to look upon Jun Wu Yao.

[Those monsters that Qiao Chu and the others were talking about.....]

[Were in reality just pets that Jun Wu Yao had gotten for himself when he was bored and had nothing to do.....]

But the term “pet” only applied to Jun Wu Yao alone. Before any other person, those colossal beasts were just a person’s worst nightmare.

A lazy smile graced Jun Wu Yao’s face as he sat slightly turned to the side, leaning against Jun Wu Xie’s back, just watching the side profile of Jun Wu Xie’s face without a word.

From the moment that he had come to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, he had immediately realized that this place was indeed created by the hand of the Dark Regions, where a large part of the things in here, were things that he had mentioned to the people in the Night Regime in the times when he had been bored.

Including the fact that his “adorable pets” had taken on the role of watchdogs.

But he had not thought that he would have the chance to come “check and verify” the defenses put up for his very own tomb.

Chapter 1309: “Walking into Danger Once More (3)”

An opportunity like this, where one came to dig into one's own “grave”, was not something that an average person would have experienced. At least in Ye Sha and Ye Mei's hearts, they were unable to guess just what was going through Jun Wu Yao's mind. Throughout the journey here, they had not seen Jun Wu Yao show the slightest displeasure against it and his face had instead been all smiles the entire way.

The two of them could only choose to be silent.

[Anyway.....]

[As long as the Young Miss wants it, there is nothing that Lord Jue will not give her.....]

After resting up a little, the companions had their conditions recovered to its peak and they stepped forth upon the final path towards the Dark Emperor's tomb!

The paths they had taken before, had this time become much easier for them to traverse. Having pinpointed their current location upon the map, they only needed to ensure that they do not stray from the direction plotted out and they would arrive at the final destination.

With the guidance provided by the map, it enabled Jun Wu Xie and her companions to avoid most of the dangers. Throughout the journey, the poisonous fog hung heavily around them and the biting chill seeped into their bones. They swallowed the toxin neutralizing elixirs and only used a small amount of their spirit powers to maintain the temperature in their bodies. It being their second time here, everything seemed to have become quite a bit easier.

But this ease afforded to them now, had only been possible with

the countless lives that had been sacrificed in exchange. Mountainous piles of accumulated dead bodies had formed for every part depicted on that map, every marked symbol upon it.

That was the complete map that Jun Wu Xie held in her hand, fully drenched with blood.

Once they set forth, they could not stop for days. They wasn't a single opportunity for them to rest and they had no choice but to hold themselves up through the use of their spirit powers.

Even with the map in hand, they could not afford to let down their guard.

Having detoured around to avoid the deadly monster and after crossing through the treacherous muddy swamp, Jun Wu Xie and her companions finally came to a place they had not stepped onto before.

In that place, the temperature suddenly fell another few degrees, and the Spirit Fire Globes with their hands lit up the darkness.

However, starry specks of light shone through the fog, faint and not glaring to the eyes, visible through the mystifying fog, seemingly flickering incessantly.

“Why..... would there be light in this place?” Qiao Chu was surprised. That scattering of twinkling lights, were clear and vivid, but within the endless swathe of the dark swirling fog, he found it hard to believe that light would suddenly appear within it.

Qiao Chu had wanted to take a probing step forward to catch that strange light, but Hua Yao quickly dragged him back in an instant.

“That is not light.” Jun Wu Xie said as she lifted her head slightly, staring at the numerous tiny starlike lights hidden within the mystifying fog. Her eyes narrowed slightly and she took out a Spirit Fire Globe that was the size of a goose's egg from her Cosmos Sack. After imbuing into it a large amount of spirit energy, she then threw it out with all her might.

The large Spirit Fire Globe with its brilliant flame arced through the mystifying fog, instantly lighting up the area directly in front of them.

It was a pristine glacial lake that was crystal clear, razor sharp icicles sticking out upon its surface, sinister like the oversized fangs of a monster that filled the entire area. The goose egg sized Spirit Fire Globe rolled between the humongous icicles, where a sweet sounding tinkle could be heard every time it struck them.

The icicles were like mirrors, reflecting the light from the Spirit Fire Globe endlessly, throwing the light over each other, where it lit up an impossibly huge area before their eyes.....

Huge towering pillars of icicles stood erect before the eyes of Jun Wu Xie and the companions. Within the layers of the ice blue glacier, they could faintly see the white of bones that had been covered over by the thick ice, the snow white human bones scattered everywhere within the ice, looking like a strange pattern at first glance, giving the place an ephemeral kind of tranquil beauty.

Chapter 1310: “Walking into Danger Once More (4)”

Within the ice blue icicles, traces of red blood could even be seen.

Those traces were left behind by the explorers as near the foot every red tinged icicle a pile of white bones frozen under the ice could be seen. Those strange scenes were like red flowers that bloomed under the layers of ice, the blood red icicles looking like the stamen, a sinister looking flower filament.

The icicles were densely packed together, the gap between each other only able to accommodate one foot. The sharp pointed icicles were like blades and the slightest misstep would pierce through flesh.

Compared to the places that Jun Wu Xie and her companions had passed through, this place was coldly beautiful, but it was a beauty that made them feel highly uneasy.

“Something’s not right.” Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes narrowed.

“What’s wrong? From what I can see, this place isn’t really that hard to walk through but for the countless icicles. We’ll just have to be careful when we walk that’s all.” Qiao Chu said as he scratched his head.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head as she stared at the piles of bones below the red tinged ice.

Under almost every scarlet icicle, there would be piles of bones below. For the few exceptions where there were no bones, another set of bones would be present just a few steps away from it. The short distance between those instances made Jun Wu Xie feel that something was wrong with the place.

As Qiao Chu had said, the icicles were not that big of an obstacle and even if they got scratched, it would just give them a superficial

wound. The whole swathe of icicles before them when compared to the area they had passed before this, looked to be much easier to pass and did not seem to pose as much of a deterrent for trespassers.

Jun Wu Xie did not believe that the people from the Dark Regions would place a sea of meaningless icicles here within the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

“There is something wrong with these icicles.” Jun Wu Xie took a step forward and pulled out a silver needle to pierce it into the icicle nearest to her.

The silver needle was pushed into the ice and the portion of the needle that was inside immediately turned a dark black!

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed and announced in a cold voice: “There's poison within the ice.”

“Poi..... Poison?” Qiao Chu's eyes widened. It was hard to believe that within the seemingly crystal clear ice, they would really hide such deadly poison.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes up to look at the sea of icicles and said in a rather chilling tone: “The fog around us here already contains a large amount of poison and with the high humidity within the fog, it will cover themselves over these icicles who would continuously congeal and freeze. The toxins within the vapour will attach themselves upon the layers of ice formed and anyone who gets scratched by these icicles would be poisoned, and its effects would be immediate.”

The icicles looked highly harmless and people would carelessly disregard them easily. Especially when these people had already been suffering from exhaustion and anxiety for extended periods, many would let down their guard somewhat. For those people who manage to come all the way in here, most would have been feeling unsettled for long periods and highly strung, so they wouldn't really think too deep into the hidden dangers within these icicles,

and just proceed boldly.

Passing through the icicles packed so closely together, people would easily get themselves scratched by them. With how pointed and sharp the icicles were, even if one was fully covered up, they would easily pierce through clothing to scratch their skin.

It would only need the slightest contact with one's blood, and the poison hidden upon those icicles would claim a person's life.

Jun Wu Xie's words made Qiao Chu gasp in horror. Like those people who laid in piles within the ice, he had never thought that death would be hidden behind such fine details.

"Is there any other way we can go around? With the icicles so gathered so densely together, it will be hard to ensure that we do not get scratched by them." Hua Yao said as his brows furrowed up. The Spirit Fire Globe that Jun Wu Xie threw, had rolled quite far away, and shrouded by the swirling mist, the light was dimming around them.

Chapter 1311: “Walking into Danger Once More (5)”

Where the Spirit Fire Globe finally disappeared, it was an area still filled with dense clusters of icicles. Just how large was the place, none of them knew and if they would be able to pass through that area within a relatively short period of time it wouldn't be that bad, but if it turned out to be an overwhelmingly long stretch, the time they would need to get through it would be exponentially increased in folds.

Afterall, the spaces in between the icicles were tiny and they would need to watch carefully before they took every single step, which would greatly drag out the speed they would be able to progress.

When the period of time is dragged out, the high anxiety and nerves would bring about exhaustion and fatigue and if they lost their concentration even for a moment, they might very well fall prey to the icicles.

And Jun Wu Xie had already said it. The effects would hit them very fast and even with Jun Wu Xie with them, under such harsh and unfriendly conditions, for her to dispel the poison from them quickly would also pose some difficulty.

Whichever way they looked at it, it was a highly risky gamble.

However, Jun Wu Xie then shook her head.

“Upon the map, this area is depicted by two white lines throughout and it should mean that it covers the entire expanse and there is no other way forward.”

At that moment, everyone fell into dark silence.

Jun Wu Yao stood at the side and looked at Jun Wu Xie as she fell deep in thought, a smile at the corners of his lips.

[Should he do something? Or wait for a while longer?]

[Would the mind of his little one be able to come up with a way to overcome this obstacle?]

And it was within that silence that Jun Wu Xie suddenly pushed her blue spirit energy to a sudden brilliant flare!

In that instant!

She pushed out her palm through the air in the direction of the row upon row of vertical icicles standing before her!

Her blue spirit energy morphed into a brilliant half moon glow, which swept like a wicked scythe through the icicles!

A thunderous rumble rocked through the air!

The crystalline icicles were blasted into crushed ice by the force from her spirit energy as they fell in a scatter, spreading over a large area, scintillating under the glow from the Spirit Fire Globes, like a million stars had fell, to scatter upon the ice.

The area that had been blasted away by Jun Wu Xie, opened up into a flat surface, the sharp and pointed icicles, disappeared without a trace, except for the crushed ice that covered the surface of the floor.

“We can now walk.” After Jun Wu Xie ascertained the hardness of the icicles, she immediately turned around, to look at her companions behind her.

Qiao Chu stared at Jun Wu Xie, his face a mask of shock.

[Simple and brutal..... Why didn't he think of that? !]

Jun Wu Xie did not think that it had been that hard, and did not feel that the idea was all that ingenious. So..... Why were the expressions of Qiao Chu and the others looking like she had just done something highly amazingly?

[She had merely broken several icicles didn't she? Do they need to be that surprised?]

What Jun Wu Xie did was simple and effective as they would only need to flatten those icicles and open a level path in order for them to progress. In this way, not only would they not need to fear being pricked by those deadly icicles, it would hugely increase the speed of their advancement.

That was a highly uncomplicated and efficient method. Under usual circumstances, it wouldn't really be impossible for people to think of that, but after having undergone the long period of torment and uneasiness in the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, the minds of people would not be in their peak conditions where they would fear breaking anything within the place would bring more disaster upon them.

Moreover, this place was designed by the people from the Dark Regions. With the fame of the Dark Regions' might and fame, it would have put people under a great deal of pressure.

With inertia thinking such as this, it would inhibit the minds of many people.

Fear and suspicions, cages a person's mind and confines their thoughts into a narrow tunnel.

And Jun Wu Xie, was one that would not waste her mind on useless emotions like fear and suspicions.

Chapter 1312: “Walking into Danger Once More (6)”

“Cough..... Little Xie, you’re really..... resourceful!” Qiao Chu said as he stuck out his big thumb towards Jun Wu Xie. Even with the infamy of the Dark Regions hanging over their heads, she could still remain so quick with her mind, such bravery truly made him take his hat off to the little lass.

Who didn’t know that the people from the Dark Regions were more terrifying? Who would dare believe that there wouldn’t be something more terrifying hidden beneath the surface? For all of them, they wouldn’t have dared to cause such destruction without hesitation as who knew what might pop up behind the icicles! ?

Jun Wu Xie’s most direct and efficient method, suddenly made Qiao Chu and the others..... feel that they had just been overthinking things!

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie’s beautiful little face and gave a light laugh. Sometimes people get themselves blinded not just by the situations before their eyes, but but by the fear and sense of unease within their hearts. All these negative emotions, were however seldom seen to have an effect upon Jun Wu Xie.

At least up till now, he had not seen these negative aspects exhibited by Jun Wu Xie.

“I wonder how big this place that is filled with icicles really is. I think, why don’t we take turn to smash the ice, while others take the opportunity to regain their energy. By taking turns at it, we will not also not have to expend too much spirit power.” Rong Ruo suggested as she stared at the dense cluster of icicles.

If they were to have just one person smashing the ice continuously, and though it would not take up much spirit power for each smash, under the current situation where they did not

know how far the icicles stretched out to, and excessive depletion of spirit powers could be dangerous. It would be better that they took turns at it which would ensure that none of them would suffer excessive depletion of their spirit powers, and allow them time to regain their strength while guaranteeing them speed in their progress.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. She had had the same intention and was just testing out her theory earlier by using only a slight amount of her spirit power. If she had used her full power, the effect would not have been just this little bit.

Very soon, the group set out on their way and they stepped onto the layer of ice that Jun Wu Xie had cleared. Qiao Chu took on the mantle and decided to step up to deliver the first strike!

He gathered all the spirit power within his body and immediately elevated his blue spirit power into the Purple Spirit level, to send out a brilliant flash of Purple Spirit energy into the icicles in front of him!

‘BOOM!’

A tremendous crash reverberated within their ears and a large expanse of space immediately appeared before them that was cleared by Qiao Chu. Countless icicles shattered under that blast and a space about ten meters in diameter lay empty in front.

Qiao Chu immediately retracted his spirit power after the strike and turned back around with a smirk upon his face as he looked at his companions cockily, sweeping back his hair in an attempt to look cool, his face filled with a smug “I’m number one under the Heavens” look.

However, he did not receive a single word of praise from any of them, not even an appreciative gaze.

“Moron.” Fei Yan said as he looked at the smug Qiao Chu with a gaze filled with contempt.

“What? Jealous?” Qiao Chu said as he glared at Fei Yan. He thought that he had delivered that strike with unprecedented flair you know?

“Are you stupid! ? We are not standing here just to watch you chop down ice! Expending that much spirit energy and even pushing it up to the Purple Spirit! Are you just brimming over with too much spirit energy and have no where else to put it to use?” Fei Yan chided as he rolled his eyes at Qiao Chu. They had said to clear a path for them to pass through and a width of about three meters would have been enough, but Qiao Chu had moronically blasted out a wide hole that was ten meters wide which was of no practical use. It was huge to look at no doubt, but the effective distance it would bring them forward by, was only ten meters.....

It must be known that Jun Wu Xie’s nonchalant gust of spirit energy released earlier, had already cleared a distance of three meters.

Qiao Chu’s overly strenuous and inefficient action had in all their eyes been..... just absolutely moronic! ! !

Chapter 1313: “Walking into Danger Once More (7)”

Qiao Chu was collectively despised and the smirk upon his face immediately turned mournful as he hung his head and hid himself behind the tall Hua Yao as a nagging twitch developed at the corner of his mouth.

[He understood their rationale..... but all he had wanted to do was to look cool before the others!]

[Tsk! This entire heartless bunch of scoundrels..... can't they spare a thought for his feelings! ?]

After Qiao Chu's attempt to look cool and got himself despised upon, the rest of the companions took turns to step forth. They controlled the spirit power they gathered within their hand and tried their best to maintain the width of the blast at about three meters.

Hua Yao and the others were all able to blast a path of about twenty meters forward and when compared in terms of efficiency, Qiao Chu's pride was crushed to smithereens.

What shamed him even further was..... none of them elevated their powers to the Purple Spirit, using merely the powers of their Blue Spirit!

The Purple Spirit drained their spirit energy too quickly and in view of the current circumstances, no one would be so dumb as to waste their spirit energies in such a dangerous place.

Besides.....

Qiao Chu the dumbo.

Fan Zhuo retreated to the back after he retrieved back his spirit powers and proceeded forward with the group. They had already opened up a path of over a hundred meters and had already located

the Spirit Fire Globe that Jun Wu Xie had tossed out before but they still did not see any sign that they might be reaching the end. However, they had no other choice but to press on.

Ye Sha was the person right after Fan Zhuo and with one strike, a long series of crackling sounds rumbled on continuously, where an entire stretch of icicles before them till the path was lost from sight behind the misty fog was blasted away, the deep rumble only stopping completely after a while.

Qiao Chu's eyes bulged wide, staring at the stern faced Ye Sha in shock.

They all knew clearly that Ye Sha was more powerful than all of them, but exactly how much more powerful, they had never gotten a clear answer before. But now, having witnessed Ye Sha's single strike here, it had revealed to them roughly just big a gap there was between their powers and Ye Sha's.....

The force delivered with spirit powers, weakens the further out it traveled. With every meter's distance, the force would be weakened by half, and hence, the distance of the path from the blast that Qiao Chu and his companions threw out, were roughly of the same length, as the similar extents of their powers would not make any big difference in the distance covered.

But the strike from Ye Sha, had left them all lagging far behind!

Qiao Chu and the others were all almost anxious to continue moving forward, to measure with their steps just how far the blast from Ye Sha had travelled.

As they walked and counted, the youths almost fainted from shock.

[Five hundred meters.....]

After summing up the results, Qiao Chu just felt like hiding his face away.

When he thought back about the large hold he had initially

made, and looked at what Big Brother Ye Sha had accomplished.....

He felt so utterly humiliated! !

That also revealed to them just how terrifying Ye Sha's powers really were but what they did not know, was that wasn't the full extent of Ye Sha's true power. For some special reason, Ye Sha's powers had been curbed and he was not able to summon his full strength.

Otherwise, he would not have been defeated at the hands of Elder Hui.

Ye Sha was composed throughout and did not display the slightest bit of smugness. Right after him was Ye Mei's turn and the effect was just as devastating as Ye Sha's.

With the two men's consecutive displays of their overwhelming powers, it tortured the bunch of hot blooded youths into wretched wrecks. Adding up the distance the companions had blasted away altogether, it was just barely one fifth of what Ye Sha or Ye Mei had accomplished alone.....

The disparity was just too great!

But, if Qiao Chu and the companions were aware of the real identities of Ye Sha and Ye Mei, they might not feel so shocked about it.

"You do it too....." Jun Wu Xie's gaze suddenly fell upon the figure of Jun Wu Yao at her side. Among the entire group of people, only Jun Wu Yao had not had a go at it. According to sequence, it should now be his turn.

"How far does Little Xie want me to go?" Jun Wu Yao inquired as he lowered his head slightly, to look at Jun Wu Xie with a smile upon his face.

Chapter 1314: “Walking into Danger Once More (8)”

Jun Wu Xie stared at the handsome countenance that had suddenly come so close to her, and saw a sliver of mirth swimming within his eyes. A glint then played across Jun Wu Xie's eyes and she suddenly pushed herself on her toes and planted a light peck upon Jun Wu Yao's cheek.

Jun Wu Yao suddenly seemed to freeze within that chilly air.

Qiao Chu standing at the side covered his hands over his face, a sharp pain suddenly stabbing into his heart..... His eyes were going to be blinded from the sight!

“As far as you can.” Jun Wu Xie said as a faint smile curled at the corners of her lips. She suddenly realized that an occasional act of intimacy coming from her seemed to be able to cause this great demon lord who always wore a devilish smile upon his face to freeze and be at a loss, which Jun Wu Xie felt to be a rather interesting fact.

Seeing the always unfalteringly smiling and highly mysterious Jun Wu Yao suddenly displaying an expression of surprise like this, her heart somehow felt..... a small sense of satisfaction.

[Interesting, isn't it?]

Ye Mei and Ye Sha calmly turned their gazes away, having grasped that a certain recurring pattern had formed. [In the past, it was always their Lord Jue who teased the Young Miss, causing the Young Miss to turn red faced and embarrassed. Now..... the Young Miss has learnt to counterattack!]

[Her methods of teasing Lord Jue was becoming more and more proficient, delivered with such ease like it was at her fingertips.]

It was a moment later before Jun Wu Yao recovered to his senses and his eyes turned to stare at Jun Wu Xie, standing stiffly straight

as he didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

His little one had picked up some nasty habits.

But.....

He liked it very much.

Filled with "bliss and contentment", Jun Wu Yao rubbed Jun Wu Xie gently on the head, his face highly indulgent as he said: "As per your wish."

Upon saying that, he took a step forward, and black mist gradually gathered and swirled within his palm. He lifted his arm up and the ball of black mist shot forward quick as lightning, to blast into an area before all of them!

They only saw a helplessly countless amount of icicles blasted completely away under the black mist. Before the eyes of Jun Wu Xie and the companions, a clear and broad expanse at least a hundred meters wide lay at their feet. It had still not ended, as the sound of ice being blasted continued to reach the companions' ears, not stopping for a long time, continuously, and unending.....

'Thunk.'

The jaws of the youths dropped in tandem onto the ground.

The crisp sound of ice breaking lasted a whole minute before it got enveloped by the thick foggy mist. The sound had merely grown softer, and it didn't sound like it had stopped, but more like.....

It had gotten too far away, and they could no longer hear it.....

Qiao Chu almost wanted to fall to his knees before Jun Wu Yao at that moment!

[So what if a kill is scored in a single second?]

[So what if its total annihilation?]

[Compared to Jun Wu Yao, Ye Sha and Ye Mei are such weaklings

you know!]

Just its width, was already longer than the distance that Qiao Chu and all his companions had managed to clear altogether.

At that moment, Qiao Chu stared forlornly into the sky in speechlessness. [Why are they even tormenting themselves for?]

[They should have just asked for Jun Wu Yao to do it right from the start and he might have cleared the way entirely for them all in one stroke!]

[And it was exceptionally wide!]

“I’ve suddenly thought of one saying.” Fei Yan said suddenly.

“What saying?” Fan Zhuo asked with an eyebrow lifted.

“The capable when showing off are amazing, while the incapable when showing off are just lame.” Fei Yan said, his eyes falling onto Qiao Chu. *[Translator Note from Cloud: long Chinese saying I do not know of and translated as best as I can from my own understanding. Insert Chinese phrase for reference for those interested to know. “有实力的装逼叫牛逼, 没实力的装逼叫傻逼”]

“PFFFT!” Fan Zhuo could not fully stifle his laughter at the insinuation.

What’s contrast?

This is it.

Qiao Chu gave out a wail and buried his face within his hands. Although he really wanted to give Fei Yan a good thrashing but..... he himself was agreeing that those words really made a lot of sense so what could he do! ! ?

[Compared to Jun Wu Yao, he truly thought what he did earlier, was really..... really..... Lame.....]

Jun Wu Yao did not concern himself with Qiao Chu’s wail of despair but just turned to Jun Wu Xie, his lips curled up in a devilish smile as he asked in a slovenly voice: “Enough?”

“Enough.....” Jun Wu Xie was a little speechless. Why was she getting the feeling that Jun Wu Yao had been the last person to bash through the icicles solely for the purpose of building the atmosphere up for this climatic and stunning performance?

[Cough, she was just thinking too much into it.]

If Ye Sha and Ye Mei knew what Jun Wu Xie was thinking then, they would surely tell her.

Young Miss, it is completely reasonable for you to think that way!

.....

Note from Authour Bei: Chapter 1314. Dedicating the number to all the readers. Muacks, I love all of you 1314.

[Note from Translator Cloud: 1314 in Chinese reads 一生一世 yi4 sheng1 yi4 shi4 – loosely translates to all my life. “I’ll take the chance to say all of you have been awesome! And I’m thankful to all of you as well! 1314..... XD *deep bow]

Chapter 1315: “Bone Corroding Forest (1)”

Just how far had Jun Wu Yao’s single strike reached till?

Qiao Chu and the others had not been able to even get an estimation. All the companions knew was that they had not encountered another icicles in their path, but only found themselves trodding through destruction like a tumultuous gale had just passed which tore everything up, leaving in its wake the crushed ice covering over the flat icy surface, glittering from the lights they carried, a mesmerizing sight.

On that path, they walked for an entire day and night. Upon the ice, the temperature was very low and so chilly their hands felt numb. The companions had had to summon up their spirit powers to keep their bodies warm.

If not for Jun Wu Yao’s single “masterful stroke”, the companions would have needed to spend a much longer period of time within this area.

The destruction that was a hundred meters wide stretched out beyond the foggy mist, and when the temperature began to rise gradually a little, it also told the companions that their journey passing through the glaciers was coming to an end.

Although delighted with the change, Jun Wu Xie’s brows suddenly creased up together. Within the highly humid air, her nose detected a highly stinging scent. That scent went straight into their windpipes, causing their windpipes to burn and sting like it was on fire, the sensation like one who had breathed in a highly acidic and toxic gas.

“Wait!” Jun Wu Xie suddenly stopped in her tracks. The scent was getting stronger and stronger. She could distinctly feel her throat burning from breathing in that scent and as they were still within a chilly environment, a person’s sensitivity would be somewhat reduced, which would have numbed their senses quite a

bit.

“What’s wrong?” Qiao Chu asked as he rubbed his hands together. After walking through the ice for an entire day and night, he could feel the chill that had even seeped through the soles of his shoes, causing him to feel pain all over his body.

“Stop for the moment.” Jun Wu Xie said as she sniffed lightly at the stinging scent in the air. “Didn’t any of you smell anything strange?”

The youths all stopped in their tracks and tried sniffing the air around them. But as their nasal passage had been assaulted by the freezing air for such a long period, their noses were feeling rather numb. Breathing in the frosty air had stung at their throats and having been within that freezing environment for an extended period, their scent of smell was already become compromised. Hence, the companions had not detected anything at all.

“I can’t smell a thing now as my nose feels like it’s going to fall off from the cold.” Fei Yan exclaimed as he rubbed at his nose. The temperature here was frighteningly low and they had needed to gather their spirit powers within their bodies to maintain the temperature within their bodies. They did not dare to tally at any spot long as standing in spot for a moment longer would quickly cause the soles of their shoes to freeze into the ice.

With the temperature that cold, the mist in the air was filled with frost which went straight into their lungs with their breathing, which just drove the chill deeper into their bones where even breathing had become a torture.

“I can’t smell a thing either.” Rong Ruo said as she shook her head.

Hua Yao and Fan Zhuo were a little smarter here and they knew to breathe some warm breath into their hands cupped over their noses, to warm up it up slightly. But the effects were not significant as they had been in that frigid environment for too long

and they really could not smell anything.

As Ye Sha and Ye Mei held much more power, the chill had not affected them much. But at the same time, the stinging scent from within the air had not much of an effect on them as well as their bodies were not as sensitive or perceptive as Jun Wu Xie's.

“Has Little Xie detected something wrong?” Jun Wu Yao asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie's wary expression.

Jun Wu Xie furrowed up her brows and said: “It's not yet clear to me yet but something's not right with the fog here. There is definitely something different in there.” As none of the others could provide any information for her to make a judgement, Jun Wu Xie could only make her own guesses into it.

She pulled out her Cosmos Sack hanging from her hip and dug out several elixirs that neutralizes poison to hand them over to Qiao Chu and the others.

Chapter 1316: “Bone Corroding Forest (2)”

Even seeing that Jun Wu Xie was suddenly being more cautious, Qiao Chu and the others did not see the need to ask her about it and just swallowed the elixirs as she had instructed. It was not known whether it was just psychological, but after taking the elixirs, their pain that they felt when they drew in their breaths seemed to hurt a lot less.

“It’s a little strange Little Xie, what did you give us? Is there anything wrong with this place?” Qiao Chu asked as he scratched at his head. It must be said though, even with the map in their possession, everything down here at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff was still so damned torturous. If people came here insufficiently prepared or with inadequate powers, even with the complete map, the resulting fate would still be death.

For the “watchdogs” guarding the Dark Emperor’s tomb, one could still detour and avoid encountering them. But places filled with invisible dangers that straddled an expanse so vast were however completely unavoidable.

“Within this air at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, there is a poison with corrosive elements within it. It was very faint in the beginning and the poison would not produce any effects within a short period of time. But after it is absorbed into the body, it follows one’s bloodstream and spread to all parts of the body. I know now that Mu Qian Fan and his team had breathed in great amounts of this poison and the poison had then taken effect and killed everyone in his team. Before we started on our descent from the Heaven’s End Cliff, the elixirs I gave you were to counter this particular poison, but.....” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed. The misty fog hung heavily all around them and visibility was dismally low. The Spirit Fire Globes in their hands that they relied on only lit up a small area around them and being within this mystifying fog, they had no way of seeing clearly what they were surrounded with.

But it seemed like every stretch they went deeper into, the fog, and the temperature, in actuality changed drastically.

The change took place very gradually and if one did not pay close attention to sense it carefully, it would easily be missed. The changes did not rise or drop suddenly but altered very gently and subtly, turning more vile quietly almost undetectable. And when people were overwhelmed from the exhaustion and uneasiness, most would miss such a slow change happening around them.

It was on the same basis like when frogs got themselves cooked in water. When frogs were laid in water, they would not notice that the water was turning from cool to warm. By the time the water reached a boil, it would already be too late to realize the danger and were unable to escape.

Many places here at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff contained amazing aspects. The different areas marked out upon the map were vast and expansive but its vastness wasn't exactly endless. Within all these specific areas, two neighbouring areas right next to each other would present a highly drastic change between them.

Like the change of seasons, the changes would be felt slow and gradual, making the human body slowly go from one extreme into the other, without the person even realizing it.

Although Jun Wu Xie was most familiar with things to do with Medicine, she still possessed basic knowledge about nature and geographical terrains. She was suddenly rather intrigued by how the people from the Dark Regions had been able to transform the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff into a mystifying place that gobbled people up so completely it wouldn't even spit out their bone. Traps and ferocious beasts could be by intentional design, but how had these places that emulated the forces of nature itself come into being?

In this aspect, Jun Wu Xie could not fathom how it could be

achieved no matter how much she thought about it.

“Over the past two hours, the concentration of the poison within the fog had been increasing substantially. But the increase in intensity had not been really noticeable, as it had been grown very gradually. I’m was afraid that the elixirs I gave all of you in the beginning would not be enough to neutralize the poison that is so highly concentrated here and hence I have given all of you another one as a booster.” As Jun Wu Xie spoke, her gaze was looking deep into the mist. She had an uneasy feeling in her heart that after overcoming the icicles, what they were about to face next would be something even more harder to handle.

The closer they approached the Dark Emperor’s tomb, the more dangerous the places they would encounter.

Chapter 1317: “Bone Corroding Forest (3)”

Without mentioning anything else, just the constant drop in temperature and the ever increasing concentration of the poison in the foggy mist were already highly deadly. In order for the companions to maintain warmth in their bodies with the freezing temperature, it called for a steady drain upon their spirit powers, and as to how long that depletion would go on for, none of them could be sure.

Along their passage, Qiao Chu had once tried to drink from the water sack he carried close to his body and as it had been placed against his body, it had not froze under the dismally low temperature. But as he drank from it, two water drops accidentally fell from the corners of his mouth and the drops immediately froze once they fell beyond where his spirit power encompassed, and two frozen solid ice beads then hit the ground.

The high concentration of the poison within the fog was also highly tormenting. Spirit power could be used to guard against the freezing cold, but it was unable to filter out the poison in the air, where it was breathed in straight into one's lungs to enter the bloodstream, and the poison would soon claim a person's life.

If that was not handled properly, it would soon evolve to become the biggest obstacle to most.

But.....

This most deadly obstacle, in Jun Wu Xie's eyes, was a problem easiest to resolve. What she had most with her, were various kinds of elixirs to counter poisons sitting quietly a crate full within her Cosmos Sack that would be enough to last them a year in this place.

Under the brutally harsh environment, Little Jue just followed behind everyone quietly. Although he was the youngest and the awareness of his mind was not very clear, he at least knew he did

not want to add on to Jun Wu Xie's troubles. Every instruction that Jun Wu Xie gave, he would always follow to the letter more than others.

But there was one point that was strange.

Spirit energy was not detected on Little Jue's body but he was able to maintain sufficient amount of body warmth. When Jun Wu Xie had occasionally gone to hold his tiny hands, she found that those little paws would feel hot and warm, like a little walking stove.

Within that group, without having to use spirit powers to alleviate the problems their bodies faces, besides Jun Wu Yao, were only Ye Mei and Ye Sha, and Little Jue was the next exception.

What was even more interesting was.....

After Jun Wu Xie finished giving out the elixirs, she noticed a highly interesting scene.

After Little Jue received Jun Wu Xie's elixir, he hold it carefully within his two hands and then pretended to stuff it inside his mouth. He then clenched a small hand into a fist and reached his fist deep into his robes, which caused Jun Wu Xie who was observing him to wonder what he was doing for a moment.

"Take out the thing you have hidden within your clothes." Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she looked at the always obedient Little Jue.

Little Jue blinked his eyes and shrunk his head into his shoulders knowing he had been caught while he looked at Jun Wu Xie as he retreated back a step.

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow arched up. The little one was keeping a secret as she thought!

"Dumb Qiao."

“Right away!” Qiao Chu called out having caught on immediately and he carried Little Jue up from behind. Little Jue opened his little mouth in a unintelligible chatter like he was trying to say something but could not express himself properly.

Jun Wu Xie finally walked over to him and from within Little Jue’s clothes, she found a bunch of elixirs.....

That’s right.

A bunch.....

From the number of elixirs she counted, the little rascal had from the moment before they descended the Heaven’s End Cliff, kept away every single elixir given to him into his clothes, never eating even a single one!

Fortunately he held enough power on his own as if it had been Qiao Chu or the others, they might have already keeled over midway through.

After Jun Wu Xie ascertained that Little Jue’s well being was not compromised in anyway, she then sighed out in relief. Under Little Jue’s tearful gaze with those big eyes, Jun Wu Xie confiscated all the elixirs that Little Jue had stowed away earlier.

“Ahh !!” Little Jue uttered as he looked at Jun Wu Xie in despair, the expression on his face disappointed and aggrieved.

After Qiao Chu put him down gently, the little fella just remained squatting down at the side to wipe the tears flowing down his face in silence.

Chapter 1318: “Bone Corroding Forest (4)”

Jun Wu Xie watched Little Jue’s highly aggrieved look and she found it difficult to decide whether she should laugh or cry but she soon realized she really didn’t have much time to continue teasing the little fella.

Because when they walked out from the layers of glacial ice, the scene that met their eyes made all of them hold their breath in shock!

A wide endless stretch of dense forest foliage suddenly popped up before them!

It was a forest that was covered in white frost. The frost covered every single leaf, spreading a mantle of white gauze over everything. The thick tree trunks crisscrossed over each other, blocking up the way forward completely airtight.

Within the dense frosty forest right before where they stepped out from, a large patch of the area was destroyed. The thick trees had fallen over and lay over each other everywhere, obviously from the strike Jun Wu Yao had delivered. That one strike had not only been driven through the layers of icicles, it had even spread over to part of this forest at its fringes.

And beneath the huge fallen trees, a strange sight met their eyes. Upon the broken branches, a thick green sap was oozing out continuously, spreading over the forest floor to cover the entire area. The thick sap had not been frozen under the extremely low temperature but a highly pungent smell rose constantly from the thick sap.

That smell was one that Jun Wu Xie was familiar with. The poison mingled within the impenetrable thick fog had originated from this source!

“What kind of damned trees are these.....” Fei Yan whispered as

he stared, looking at the strange dense forest. The towering trees grew strangely, its branches highly twisted, every single leaf upon them seemingly very thick, the leaves covered with frost under the foggy mist looking like fallen snowflakes, the countless vines similarly covered in frost a thick cross weave high up among the trees.

If not for the wrong place this was in, the place could have been seen as beautiful. But shrouded within the poisonous mist at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, the tall trees covered in white frost here looked more like white bones twisted together, looking highly sinister and horrifying instead.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the "white" trees and within her mind, lines she had read rose clearly within her mind.

She had not seen any trees like this before, but within those tattered ancient texts, she remembered a description that was highly similar to these trees.

"Bone Corroding Trees." Jun Wu Xie suddenly uttered those three words from her mouth.

"Bone Corroding Trees? What in the world is that?" Qiao Chu asked as a shiver ran up his spine. Just that name had made the hair on his arms stand on end.

"A type that draws its nutrients from flesh and blood, a highly poisonous plant species that thrives when irrigated with poison." Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes narrowed. Within the ancient texts that she had purchased from Qiao Chu, many rare and strange species of plants were recorded, and it introduced in detail the ways to cultivate those plants.

When she initially saw the record about the Bone Corroding Trees, she had given it a little attention then. The way these trees grew were different from others. It didn't need soil, or even water or sunlight. The growth of every Bone Corroding Tree began under very bloody conditions. The seeds need to be planted within a live

human's body and then burying the live person underground, exposing only his head above the soil. The seed buried within the human's body would then draw the essence of the flesh and blood of that human body, budding and sprouting its roots with the body as its soil.

Once the Bone Corroding Tree went into its initial stages of growth, as a parasitic plant, it would pierce through the human body it lived off of, splitting the human shell open and would absorb its nutrients one final time before putting out its roots within the earth. It could very well be said that the Bone Corroding Tree was a demonic lifeform that needed a human life in exchange for it to live. After it sprouted its first bud through the surface of the earth, it required the frequent watering of a concoction made from five types of poisonous insects and twelve different poisonous plant species, to let the Bone Corroding Tree absorb the poison, slowly growing into maturity.....

Chapter 1319: “Bone Corroding Forest (5)”

The Bone Corroding Tree grew very slowly but after its first bud broke through to earth’s surface, it would no longer need to absorb a human’s flesh and blood to survive but just to water it with the poisonous concoction till it sprouted leaves. After its first leaf sprouted, it would then be able to produce its own corrosive poisonous sap and become self sufficient.

The Bone Corroding Tree from its trunk, roots, till the tips of its leaves, were all filled with deadly poison. Without mentioning to ingest it, even the slightest contact with a person’s skin would corrode it completely, reaching right to the bone, and that was how the name Bone Corroding Tree came about.

It was not known just how wide the entire forest that was formed with these Bone Corroding Trees before Jun Wu Xie and her companions and the number of Bone Corroding Trees planted there was just impossible to estimate.

The icicles were a challenge to a person’s prudence and how meticulous a person’s mind was. But to pass through the Bone Corroding Forest, it was just plainly asking them to risk their lives!

The Bone Corroding Tree by itself was a vault of poisonous sap and even if they were smashed up, the poisonous sap within the trees would still remain, spilling straight onto the ground and would remain there for a long time.

This highly corrosive poisonous sap made the way just absolutely impassable. Qiao Chu had tested it by tossing a length of iron chain onto the green poisonous sap and the result was that the two finger thick chain had completely dissolved into nothing the instant it sank into the sap.

Qiao Chu had gasped in shock upon seeing that.

“Whoa, this poisonous sap is sure nasty!” That was surely not

just poison sap, it was corpse dissolving acid!

“Just the stench rising from the poison sap is enough to claim a person’s life must less coming into direct contact with it. If someone were to really step onto it, he would not be able to take another step as his leg would have dissolved completely.” Hua Yao said with his eyes narrowed. Mu Qian Fan and his team had merely moved around for a period within the outer fringes where the poison had been thinnest and that had already happened to them where the poison within the fog had claimed the lives of almost the entire team.

It could be seen from that how potent the poison was.

“Will we be able to cross the forest by being extra careful? Although these trees are crowded densely together, but the distance of the gaps between them are quite a bit wider than the icicles were, so walking through them might be a little easier. As long as we do not damage the trees, do you think it will then be possible?” Fei Yan asked his companions.

The trees grew close to each other, packed rather tightly. But as the trees were large and their branches and leaves spread wide, the gaps between them were wide enough for a person to pass. Compared to the icicles where there was only enough space for people to place a foot, the situation at the forest seemed much better.

Unfortunately, Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“These trees might look outwardly normal, but upon the leaves and vines of the Bone Corroding Trees are actually tiny thorns which would easily scratch a person.” The trunks of the Bone Corroding Trees grew in irregular patterns and not straight upwards. The trunks twisted and turned, crisscrossing over each other. Although the distance between the trees looked to be rather far apart from each other, but studying it carefully, it would be seen that at about a man’s chest height, the Bone Corroding Tree’s

trunks were all twisted into impossible angles and the grasping branches seemed to shrouded all space above that height entirely.

In order to pass by avoiding those branches, one would need to stoop by bending his back very low and no one knew just how vast the Bone Corroding Forest really was and once a person entered, there would be no other choice but to advance forward.

And.....

The place was different from the region with the icicles with its thick and dense foliage and the Spirit Fire Globes could not be thrown far to clearly see how the place further in was like. To a person caught within the forest, it would be a highly dangerous choice to make.

Chapter 1320: “Bone Corroding Forest (6)”

At that moment, the people in the group fell deep in thought. Jun Wu Xie was trying very hard to think of a way that would work.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei stood on one side, silently turning their gazes upon Jun Wu Yao.

This thing called the Bone Corroding Tree.....

Was the product from what their Lord Jue had done upon people who harboured malicious intentions against him. The reason behind its very existence was not to use it to create poison, but to let those betrayers have a taste of the agony and torment of having a parasitic plant's seed eat at their flesh and blood, and when the Bone Corroding Tree grew to break out through the earth's surface. It was something developed by someone within the Dark Regions they belonged to.

The two men had really not expected that their brothers in the Dark Regions would actually introduce something so torturous into the Lower Realm as a layer of defense for the Dark Emperor's tomb.

A defence mechanism of this level was something that even the two men would bow down to.

If they were not personally caught within the situation themselves, they would have only been too glad to see all these layers of impenetrable obstacles completely bury each and every nefarious person who unjustly coveted the treasures in their Lord Jue's “tomb”.

But.....

Now, it was their Lord Jue himself who was leading the Young Miss to “dig his own grave”!

Jun Wu Yao's face was showing his usual smile like always, with a faint tinge of teasing as he looked at Jun Wu Xie's face that was

looking deep in thought, not noticing the mournful expressions of his two subordinates in the least.

“These trees are rather interesting.” Jun Wu Yao said with a light laugh.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei were stunned as they stood on the side.

“Lord Jue, what did you just say?” Ye Mei thought that there was something wrong with his ears and he asked his Lord in a soft voice.

“If not for the inappropriate timing, I might want to have it brought back to look into it.” Jun Wu Yao exhorted, seemingly rather interested in it. Unique things like this were rare to see and regardless whether they were useful or not, as long as it held unique qualities, it was proof enough of its worth to exist.

Ye Mei held his tongue.

[His Lord Jue must have failed to notice that these Bone Corroding Trees were by extension a product from the punishment he employed onto people who went against him!]

[Lord Jue!]

[You don't need to take the trouble of bringing this back! There is already a bunch of them back in the Dark Regions and when you return there, you will be able to look at them all you want!]

Jun Wu Yao did not remember in the slightest these playthings derived from his moment of interest from before and he had not realized that these things that drove Jun Wu Xie to fall deep in thought had come from his own hand.....

Ya Sha and Ye Mei tried so hard to hold themselves back they almost vomited blood but had had no choice but to forcefully swallow the blood back down.

They had already come to this point and they would never sell their Lord out.

They did not see the need to remind their Lord Jue that these things were something he had brought back to the Dark Regions himself before and the brothers in the Dark Regions had brought it to new glorious heights that had now put the Young Miss in a tight spot!

[Don't say anything!]

[They would not say a single word about it!]

Jun Wu Xie could not come up with anything and she immediately pulled out the several ancient texts, to search for the part that spoke about the Bone Corroding Tree's unique qualities.

Qiao Chu spotted the ancient texts that Jun Wu Xie had brought out and he was immediately feeling very curious. He had flipped through those books himself before they were sold and he had not seen anything special about them. But looking at Jun Wu Xie now, she seemed to treasure those books very much.

Jun Wu Xie calmed her heart down and went through the texts. The unique qualities of the Bone Corroding Tree recorded was exactly as she had remembered. Everything that was written within the books, she could even recite them backwards accurately.

But as she flipped through them, she found something else that was special in another one of the books.

To counter poison with poison!

The poison sap from the Bone Corroding Trees were highly corrosive but not exactly immune to poison themselves. If two types of poison saps were mixed together, it was possible that they might produce a neutralizing effect, cancelling out the corrosiveness of the trees' sap.

"Countering poison with poison." Jun Wu Xie's eyes slowly narrowed, as a plan slowly formed up within her mind.

Chapter 1321: “Bone Corroding Forest (7)”

“What do you mean by countering poison with poison? You couldn’t really be thinking..... to use poison to overcome so many Bone Corroding Trees here are you.....” Qiao Chu said as he stared at Jun Wu Xie in shock. The idea wouldn’t have been that hard to achieve. The most difficult part though, was that the Bone Corroding Trees were so many in number and were spread over a vast expanse. Even if Jun Wu Xie’s Cosmos Sack was filled with poison, it still wouldn’t be enough.

“Why not?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow arched up. She was thinking to herself that this was a really good idea!

Although she had considered to use their spirit powers to bash a path straight through and place the Bone Corroding Tree’s bark under their feet to line their shoes as they moved. But destroying that many Bone Corroding Trees would cause great amounts of the poisonous sap to spill out and the concentration of the poison within the mist in the Bone Corroding Forest would increase by at least several hundred folds. In those circumstances, even when the companions had taken the neutralizing elixirs, if they had to remain in that environment for a long period, negative effects would surely manifest upon them.

That would be the last choice.

If there were any other options available, Jun Wu Xie wouldn’t mind giving it a try.

When it came to poisons, among all of them in the world of nature that she had seen, only one type was comparable to the poisonous sap of the Bone Corroding Tree.

“But..... how much poison would that require?” Qiao Chu asked.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Quantity will not be an issue.”

“Huh?”

Jun Wu Xie did not explain it any further to Qiao Chu but had just taken a step forward and a red light shone brilliantly from her fingers!

That red light gradually spread, suspended in midair till the red light grew to shine over a large area that it suddenly gathered together to slowly form into the shape of a man.

Under the entire Heavens, among everything that Jun Wu Xie knew that was able to provide an incessant and uninterrupted supply of poison was just that one, and its toxicity was even comparable to the Bone Corroding Trees.

All of a sudden, the red light dissipated and a tall figure appeared but everyone's eyes. That sinisterly good looking man had a frivolous and flippant smile playing at the corner of his mouth. He glided nearer in approach and when his gaze fell upon the figure of Jun Wu Xie, he knelt upon the ground on a single knee and lowered that arrogant head of his just slightly.

“My Mistress, what orders do you have for me today?” His tone was slovenly and tinged with an alluring raspiness. He then slowly lifted his head and looked at Jun Wu Xie with a pair of eyes filled with rapture, like he only had eyes for Jun Wu Xie, his love untiring.

Jun Wu Xie was just about to open her mouth to speak when a figure appeared right behind her. In the instant before Jun Wu Xie could even open her mouth, a stream of black mist had shot straight towards Poppy who was kneeling upon the ground!

Poppy was startled as he found his body enveloped by that swirling black mist. A highly intense oppressive aura then spilled forth from the black mist which squashed at his body!

“Let me see you looking at her with eyes like that one more time and I make you realize what it means to have your spirit flown and your soul scattered.” A voice thick with murder rang out from under that mist as Jun Wu Yao stared through narrowed eyes at

Poppy, helplessly confined within the black mist, the murderous intent within his eyes undoubtable.

At that moment, everyone was stunned.

Jun Wu Xie then quickly said: “He is my ring spirit.”

Jun Wu Yao replied with a cold laugh and said: “I know that, if he wasn’t, he would now already be dead.”

[He actually dared to look at his Little Xie with such a frivolous gaze. It did not matter whether he was a man or a ring spirit, they all had to die for such impunity.]

“Er.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless for a moment. Although she had come to understand her feelings for Jun Wu Yao, but towards an emotion like “jealousy”, it was still foreign to her. What she could not understand was why had such an intense murderous intent suddenly risen within Jun Wu Yao.

[This should be the first time he was seeing Poppy right?]

[Has Poppy offended him already?]

Chapter 1322: “Bone Corroding Forest (8)”

Poppy’s face turned deathly pale. Ring spirits were spirit bodies and were able to dodge from many forms of physical harm. When faced with a crisis, they could even turn themselves back into spirit form to hide back into the spirit rings. But the swirling black mist had seemingly negated all those abilities and imprisoned his spirit inside it, giving him no chance of breaking free at all.

The feeling where his entire spirit was placed under torment, had made Poppy experience an extraordinary level of agony.

He looked at Jun Wu Yao who was standing behind Jun Wu Xie and the man whose entire being was exuding a highly dangerous aura made his heart jump in fright.

“I understand..... It won’t ever..... happen again.....” Poppy was certain that the man was not pulling his leg and if he showed him the slightest sign of going against him, the man would not hesitate to destroy him completely! !

Jun Wu Yao snorted in contempt and with a wave of his hand, he dispersed the black mist.

Poppy then fell back into a kneel wretchedly.

This time, his gaze were steady and determined, not showing any traces of frivolousness or seduction.

In reality, Poppy could not be blamed. Poppies by nature were things that made people fall into helpless addiction and he could not help that the aura exuding from his body was just like nature made him to be. But in the face of such oppressive power, even if it was his innate nature, he had no other choice but to suppress himself.

He really did not wish to die such a ridiculously ignoble death.

Jun Wu Yao had struck quick as lightning and throughout it all, Qiao Chu and the other companions had stood stunned on one

side, where they only managed to recover after a fairly long while.

Jun Wu Yao observed Poppy's reaction in satisfaction and the murder slowly faded from his eyes. He then lowered his head to look at the surprised Jun Wu Xie and that familiar smile immediately showed within his eyes in a sparkle, as if that all that had just occurred had never happened at all.

"I still have not congratulated you properly for having gained another ring spirit."

Jun Wu Xie stared at Jun Wu Yao who was all smiles, feeling that his method of "congratulations" was rather "exquisite and unconventional"!

"But among ring spirits, there are quite a number of them who are impure. For those ring spirits, you'll be better off without them and just go find yourself another in the future." Jun Wu Yao said with a highly gentle smile, his tone of voice smiling and smooth. But when those words reached Poppy's ears, they sent a sudden chill to run up his spine.

[Weren't those words actually meant for his ears instead?]

Having not even interacted with his new Mistress for all that long, Poppy cried tearlessly within his heart. At his new Mistress side, it seemed that there was an extraordinary entity.

Jun Wu Xie sighed and then said: "Stop fooling around. We need to deal with the matters at hand."

That's right.....

In Jun Wu Xie's eyes, Jun Wu Yao's actions were just like a child throwing a tantrum and she had not completely not linked it to Jun Wu Yao being jealous or anything.

Jun Wu Yao shrugged his shoulders to show that he was willing to cooperate.

With Jun Wu Yao holding the fort here, Poppy did not dare try

anything funny but just forced a mask of undying loyalty to show upon his face, as he knelt before Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie had summoned Poppy for no other reason than to borrow Poppy's poison to counteract the Bone Corroding Tree's poisonous sap, to have the two deadly poisons to repel against each other and eliminate a large portion of each other's toxicity. In that way, the companions would then be able to move freely within the Bone Corroding Forest.

"If it's not against the Bone Corroding Tree's poisonous sap on a very large scale, I should be able to achieve it." Poppy said, in a rare moment of seriousness.

Actually, seeking to make use Poppy's poison to pass through the Bone Corroding Forest was not a complicated task. They would only need Poppy to release his scent and allow it to spread. Even if someone was scratched by the Bone Corroding Tree, the corrosive effects would not happen immediately as the poisonous sap upon the wound would clash with Poppy's poison which would neutralize a good part of its toxicity, and would no longer be deadly.

Chapter 1323: “Bone Corroding Forest (9)”

Poppy was a spirit body and when it came to the amount of poison he could call forth, there is no need to worry that it would be inadequate.

“Everyone, please first ingest this.” Poppy said as he put several black seeds within his hand, small and tiny, the size of sesame seeds.

“This is?” Qiao Chu picked up one of the seeds and studied it as he held it before his eyes. It was so small that if he blew at it with one breath, he would quickly lose it.

The corners of Poppy’s lips curled up but he quickly caught himself and immediately suppressed his slovenly and frivolous demeanor, putting forth a highly serious expression as he said: “Poppy’s scent makes people who smell it lose the strength in their bodies and over an extended period, they might even experience hallucinations. I am guessing that all these esteemed individuals here wouldn’t want to suffer from that.”

To counter the effects of poppies, only something from Poppy himself would work. But it was different from the seeds of the Imperial Snow Lotus as his seeds’ effects lasted a shorter period of time, only for a few days before it would then lose its effect.

The poppy seeds by themselves did not possess any special qualities but only provided one immunity to Poppy’s poison.

“Hallucinations? What kind of hallucinations?” Qiao Chu asked curiously. They didn’t know particularly much about Poppy, this new ring spirit and moreover..... he looks like he wouldn’t take it well if antagonized.

Poppy’s eyes narrowed slightly and he was about to put on a sinister and wicked smile but as a certain great demon lord was around, he decided he’d better not and instead merely replied: “If

you're really curious about it, I'll let you have a taste of it in the future."

Qiao Chu immediately shook his head vehemently. He didn't feel like becoming a guinea pig.

Poppy shrugged his shoulders and everyone swallowed the seed that Poppy had given them. Under Jun Wu Xie's watchful eye this time, Little Jue had no other choice but to mournfully swallow the seed that was so tiny it was almost dismissible down his throat as he looked at Jun Wu Xie teary eyed, his face looking highly aggrieved.

Using the method for one poison to counteract another wasn't too complicated as all Poppy needed to do was to shroud everyone within his scent, creating a sector around Jun Wu Xie and her companions to be filled with the fragrance released by him. As he was a spirit body, Poppy himself did not need to fear getting pricked by the Bone Corroding Trees and all he needed to be concern himself with was the several people in the team. To throw out and maintain his fragrance remained constant within just a small area like that, would not pose any difficulty for Poppy.

After all the preparations were complete, Jun Wu Xie and the others finally set foot into the Bone Corroding Forest. Within the dense forest filled with the closely gathered Bone Corroding Trees, the slightest bit of carelessness would cause them to brush themselves against the twisted and interweaving branches and vines around them. The companions were all dressed in specially made thick clothing and they might not have to fear that so much but the parts where their skin that were exposed were still highly prone to getting scratched.

As Jun Wu Xie had mentioned, those white coloured vines which were seemingly coated with frost were actually covered with tiny barbs and the slightest scratch would tear off a layer of their skin.

The wounds might have just been highly superficial and might

not even be noticed at first as the bleeding was just very faint and inconspicuous.

But it was exactly just those small and tiny little wounds that made Qiao Chu and the others whine and grumble incessantly.

Although tiny, the pain they caused were not slight at all. From every scratch they suffered, it felt as if the wound was lit on fire.

And this, was the effect after Poppy's poison had taken effect on them. If they had not had Poppy's poison counteracting the toxin, being scratched by the Bone Corroding Trees would not be just mere pain that they would be feeling.

The Bone Corroding Forest was filled with countless Bone Corroding Trees whose canopies blocked out the sky. The misty fog hung heavily in the air within the thick forest, every single tree looking like one and the same. Jun Wu Xie kept her eyes fixed upon the Destiny's Dish to point them in the right direction or they would easily lose their way within the maze like Bone Corroding Forest.

Chapter 1324: “Bone Corroding Forest (10)”

In the pitch dark Bone Corroding Forest, the chill wind rustled the leaves. Dark and dank, the mud beneath their feet made it difficult to walk like they were in a swamp. To advance within that forest, they had to walk with their backs bent over to try as hard as they could to reduce the chances of contact with the low overhanging leaves and branches, to prevent themselves from getting scratched.

Although being scratched by the trees would not cause them to lose their lives now, but that severe burning pain was not something they were willing to go through.

At that moment, the youths who had always been proud of their height suddenly realized painfully what kind of pain being tall could bring to them.

Among them, only Jun Wu Xie and Little Jue were shorter in stature and most of the Bone Corroding Trees in their twisted state was just about enough for Little Jue to walk unhindered while Jun Wu Xie only needed to occasionally stoop a little when she came across a particularly low hanging branch.

But it was a complete tragedy for tall youths like Qiao Chu and the others.

The five other youths did not differ by much in their heights and when among others in the same age group, they were usually considered outstandingly suave and good looking. But here in the Bone Corroding Forest, their much envied height suddenly became the cause as the tragedy unfolded.

Immediately upon the first step into the Bone Corroding Forest, their backs had not had the chance to straighten at all!

If that was just the case, it wouldn't have been that bad, but.....

They were forced to have to see those several people who were

even taller than they were, calmly moving around as they wished within the Bone Corroding Forest with their backs ramrod straight!

Like the spirit body that was Poppy.....

And the courageous and highly skilled Ye Sha and Ye Mei.....

A most prime example, Jun Wu Yao.....

Alright, for the last one, all the companions had selectively chosen to disregard to save their pride!

Poppy was a ring spirit and a ring spirit who possessed lethal poison, so the fact that the Bone Corroding Tree's poisonous sap was no different from spring water was understandable. They had even witnessed with their own eyes when a Bone Corroding Tree's vine had scratched the back of Poppy's hand, the vine had immediately turned black and shriveled up.....

That really showed them just who was more poisonous!

Ye Sha and Ye Mei had seemingly not found the poisonous sap from the Bone Corroding Tree that unbearable or it could be that they would rather endure the agony than bend their backs against it.....

As for Jun Wu Yao.....

Ha ha, they decided they did not see him. That was not a man, but a god!

Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit were carried in the arms of Ye Sha and Ye Mei, the two most leisurely creatures among the entire group. Along the entire way, they just curled themselves up comfortably in the arms of the two dark robed men, warm and cosy, and were even given leaves of the Imperial Snow Lotus to snack on when they were hungry.

Those two ignorant little creatures seemed as if they did not come here to suffer but to enjoy a leisurely trip!

“Meh~” Lord Meh Meh flicked its ears while inside Ye Sha’s arms as it stared at the twisted Bone Corroding Trees, bleating in complaint.

“Puu?” The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit laid within Ye Mei’s arms and licked at its fur contentedly.

The two ignorant little beasts chatted away happily with each other, with no one knowing what they were discussing about.

“I’ll say Little Black, what are those two jabbering about?” Qiao Chu was following behind Jun Wu Xie, his back almost breaking as he held himself up with a hand at his hips while moving forward. He heard Lord Meh Meh and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit’s mystifying conversation and trying to find some joy in his sorrow, he asked the little black cat plopped over Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder.

The little black cat turned its head around and looked at Qiao Chu who had turned red faced from having his back perpetually bent over before it replied.

“They are discussing where the leaves of the Bone Corroding Trees can be eaten, and whether they will taste good.”

“.....” Qiao Chu was stunned a moment and was suddenly filled with an urge to turn around and thrash up those two ignorant little beasts!

However, he did not act on that urge because.....

He wouldn’t be a match for those two!

Chapter 1325: “All Consuming Sands (1)”

Within the Bone Corroding Forest, the white frost that covered every tree trunk, leaf and vine, regardless whether one looked at it from afar, or was standing in the middle of it all, would feel that it all looked mesmerizing and beautiful. However, for people who truly understood the origins of a Bone Corroding Tree, they would not think of it that way.

Inside the Bone Corroding Forest, piles of skeletal remains could be seen at the foot of many of the trees, the flesh long rotted away, the clothes dissolved into nothing, and even the bones were sorely incomplete.

The poisonous sap of the Bone Corroding Trees were highly corrosive and among those piles of skeletal bones seen, it could safely be said that none were whole, probably left behind after parts were corroded and dissolved away, with parts of the remaining broken bones stained black in many places.

In every spot at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, hidden dangers pervaded the entire place. The more one knew about the place, the more one would be shocked by everything in there.

Every single place was seemingly the result from careful planning and preparation, and its aim was entirely targeted at sending people who sought to disturb the eternal rest of the Dark Emperor right into Hell.

Without a map, thinking to find the Dark Emperor’s tomb in here would not be something that could possibly be achieved in mere years.

Those piles of bones that littered the ground everything was the best proof of that.

The Bone Corroding Forest proved to be a vast expanse, several times the size of the glaciers filled with countless icicles.

Throughout the entire way, as Jun Wu Xie and her companions needed to avoid the Bone Corroding Trees, their progress was painfully slow and they took five whole days to walk through it. They made short stops to get small periods of rest but they were not even able to sit down at all in there.

Those Bone Corroding Trees were all infused with poisonous sap and the entire forest could be said to be filled with lethal poison. Long periods of contact with anything within the forest might bring them unthinkable consequences and hence, even with Poppy with them, the companions did not dare take the risk of sitting.

Bone chillingly low temperatures, exhaustion, constantly wrecked at the hearts of everyone, but according to what was marked out on the map, they had just completed merely one third of the journey.

The size of the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff, was so vast it went beyond all their expectations.

On the sixth day, the temperature around them began to take minute changes. The chillingly low temperatures that were enough to freeze their blood was seemingly beginning to lift. The temperature began to warm up which finally brought some relief to the youths who had been tormented for such a long time but they still did not dare to let down their guard completely.

Finally by the time the seventh day came, they could see the edge of the Bone Corroding Forest which brought great delight to the companions.

But the scene that met their eyes after that caused the smiles upon their faces to slowly fade.

In the instant they stepped out from the Bone Corroding Forest, the temperature all around suddenly shot up by several tens of degrees!

It was bone chillingly cold just a moment before, and they were

now standing in the merciless scorching heat of endless summer.

Closely joined up to the edge of the Bone Corroding Forest, was another world entirely. A vast expanse of golden sands, dry winds howling past, fine sand particles blown over their faces scratching them, making them feel a stinging pain like tiny knives were cutting into them.

One moment it was so cold their bodies were shivering so hard and just taking one step out, Qiao Chu and his companions suddenly felt sweat dripping like rain within their thickly clothed up bodies!

A wide desert, spread out endlessly before their eyes.

“What..... in Heaven’s world..... is this.....” Qiao Chu stared into the sweeping golden sands before his eyes, the merciless scorching heat causing his face that had turned pale from the chill immediately flushing a fiery red.

The clothes that they had used to keep warm before now turned into a roasting oven. Their bodies felt like they were encased in a steamer, so stifling that they became nauseated.

The sudden and extreme change in the temperature stunned everyone. This unexplainable phenomenon that went against the very laws of nature was just too unbelievable!

Chapter 1326: “All Consuming Sands (2)”

Its distance was barely one step away but the division between freezing chill and scorching heat was clear and distinct. At the end of the Bone Corroding Forest, it was like someone had opened up a boundary barrier, that created a clear division line between two opposing seasons.

The foggy mist that shrouded over the entire group dissipated, as wild howling gales kicked up sand storms that blew past them, like the desert before their eyes, were seen through a sheer veil.

At that moment, even Jun Wu Xie was stunned in shock.

Throughout her past and present life, she had seen and encountered many strange things, but never had she witnessed such a bizarre phenomenon.

In such close proximity, but the temperature on the two sides differed by several tens of degrees.

The last step here bone chillingly wintry cold, the next step forward into merciless scorching heat in high summer.

Such an inexplicable phenomenon and environment, was completely impossible that it could even exist, but here it was staring right at them before their very eyes.

“The people from the Dark Regions are just not human. How did they achieve this?” Fei Yan asked, his face bathed in perspiration. Such a quick and immediate change between hot and cold did not allow time for their bodies to moderate and adjust at all.

It was almost like taking a person who had been soaked for days within an icy lake and suddenly throwing him to roast over a coal fire, where the body felt like it would almost immediately explode.

Such a situation, could not have been formed naturally. Have the people from the Dark Regions grown so powerful that they have learnt how to control the weather? !

“It’s a boundary barrier.” Jun Wu Yao said as he raised up a hand, stretching it forward slightly. A strange sensation was felt upon his palm. His arm was still feeling the biting chill, but the fingers were wrapped up in scorching heat.

Polar opposites of ice and fire, could actually be joined together so exquisitely.

An eyebrow arched up on Jun Wu Yao’s face.

“Boundary Barrier?” Jun Wu Xie asked, turning her head to look at Jun Wu Yao.

“Something that could create a division between two areas. It’s not complicated, but to make it encompass over such a large area, it must have taken quite a great amount of effort.” Jun Wu Yao’s voice was even tinged with a trace of praise.

That made Ye Sha and Ye Mei immediately puff up their chests in pride.

“Big Brother Wu Yao, do you really think this is a good time to be praising them?” Qiao Chu asked, feeling like he would really like to cry instead. The bone numbing chill had tormented almost to the point of death and although he had dreamed that it would get a little warmer, but what was before him should be way beyond anything people would term as warm wouldn’t it?

This was no different from being in a stove!

“A sudden change between hot and cold would cause great damage to a person’s body. If adjustments were not carried out in a timely enough fashion, the change in temperature alone could already take a person’s life.” Jun Wu Xie explained seriously. It must be said though, that the people from the Dark Regions had in order to create a absolute safe place for the Dark Emperor’s tomb to be placed in, really spared no effort to achieve it. Even the air and temperature of the place had been manipulated to such great effect, they had truly carried out their task to the extreme.

Although she had yet to have encountered the Dark Regions, Jun Wu Xie could already formulate a rough impression of what the Dark Regions could be like in her mind.

A place that was so undyingly loyal to just one man, so powerful yet mind bogglingly unwavering in their loyalty. What was even more surprising was that after so many had passed after the Dark Emperor fell, not a single person within the Dark Regions had sought to replace him, to become their new leader, but had instead for those many years, persisted in defending the glory of their Dark Emperor, to the extent that they retreated within themselves by giving up their reign over the Middle Realms, and still stubbornly refused to elect a new leader among them.

Just for that one point alone, Jun Wu Xie greatly admired them.

Looking back throughout her past and present lives, among all that she had seen and heard, never had she ever encountered such a force or country, that possessed such resolve.

Although the Dark Regions had their share of brutal moments, but the points of their swords, were always towards their enemies, never pointed against innocents. That was something that was extremely rare to see.

Chapter 1327: “All Consuming Sands (3)”

Mighty, but did not use their power to oppress the weak. That was one point that made them fundamentally different from the Twelve Palaces.

:”Change out of these clothes.” Jun Wu Xie said, narrowing her eyes. If they went into the desert wearing what they were equipped with, they would become hopelessly dehydrated within the first two hours.

Although their spirit powers would be able to help them maintain their body’s temperature to a certain extent, that applied to only when their body temperature went too low. It did not mean that their spirit powers would be able to reduce the temperature as well.

Faced with the temperature suddenly soaring by several tens of degrees, they had no choice but to temporarily changing out of their thick clothes that kept them warm, to ready themselves for the next leg of the journey in light clothing.

Fortunately they had prepared themselves well before they had set out upon this journey and they only needed to shed the thick outer clothes they had on.

The clothes that they changed out of were all stored within Jun Wu Xie’s Cosmos Sack in case they would have any sudden need for them again.

From the chilling Bone Corroding Forest and having to step immediately into the scorching sea of golden sands, the heat hit the companions like a tidal wave. The wild howling gale blowing at the group had grit and fine sand caught within it that scratched at their faces. Needless to even mention opening their mouths to speak, even by taking a breath, they were able to feel the stinging pain from having the grit enter their nasal passage.

The companions tore the corners of their clothes off and used them as veils to tie them over their faces, covering over their nose and mouth, to filter out the swirling sand within the winds.

The golden sands beneath their feet was so loose that sapped at their strength as they walked, every foot set down upon them sinking a good way in. The fine sand surrounding them quickly filled the sunken holes made by their steps, covering over their feet in short order.

“This is quicksand.” Jun Wu Xie said as she immediately gathered her spirit powers under her feet, to reduce her body’s weight upon them.

The vast expanse of desert, was no ordinary desert, but an enormous region of quicksand. The slightly bit of inattention might cause anyone of them to sink into it, swallowed by the golden sands.

Without the impediment from the thick fog, their visibility of the surrounding area lengthened by quite a distance and even without the Spirit Fire Globes, they were able to at least see the path forward.

But this path, had nowhere for them to put their feet.

Once they stepped onto the quicksand, the sand sucked at their feet vehemently and the more they struggled, the tighter the quicksand would hold them. It was different from the wet marshes, as in the wet marshlands, they could still look for clues and traces for the sinkholes. But the quicksand was much more terrifying as the suction of those sinkholes in the swamp were not so strong and if they mistakenly stepped into one, they could still be rescued, whereas for the quicksand..... their chances for survival was much lower.

The desert before the eyes of the bunch of youths drove them into such deep gloom they almost vomited blood. They could very well understand how those people the Twelve Palaces had sent out

must have felt when they were faced with this desert after having undergone the relentless torment.

Countless obstacles and endless dangers, manifesting in myriad ways and many different forms. If they were not deeply entrenched within it themselves, the youths might just sing and dance in praise of the wit and intelligence of the people from the Dark Regions, but at that very moment, they all really could not make themselves even raise the faintest smile.

“The Dark Regions are really something.” Qiao Chu exclaimed as he slapped the back of his head. He could really take his hat off to the people from the Dark Regions. How did they ever achieve all of this?

Jun Wu Xie was in no hurry to make her move as quicksand was not something that was unique to just this world and she had heard about them before she was reborn.

As the organization would encounter all kinds of different situations, there were times that things happened in the desert. She had once treated an assassin from the organization and his target had been in the desert. He had tailed the target for three months before he saw an opportunity for him to strike, but he had been trapped within the desert. Not only had the target managed to escape, he had nearly sunk into quicksand. Fortunately his companions had not been too far away from him and they managed to rescue him in time.

That man had gotten himself shot by a gun at that time and was sent to Jun Wu Xie. A large hole in his shoulder but he had still gone on to jabber non stop and spoken a lot about his experience within the desert.

Chapter 1328: “All Consuming Sands (4)”

Jun Wu Xie was not interested to hear that man’s ramblings at that time but all the things that he spoke about which reached her ears then was still largely remembered by her.

Quicksand was formed, in actuality by the fact that there was water trapped within the grit and sand grains, where it reduced the friction between each individual grain.

If one was able to evaporate the water from within the sand, then the phenomenon that was quicksand would not manifest.

Jun Wu Xie stared across the endless sea of sand and she suddenly pulled out a huge bottle from within her Cosmos Sack, which held some transparent liquid inside it. Qiao Chu was intrigued and did not know what Jun Wu Xie wanted to do. He was not unfamiliar with what was in the bottle as when they had lit their campfires on the way here, Jun Wu Xie had always dripped a few drops of that liquid onto the wood to make them burn more easily.

Jun Wu Xie silently splashed the fluid upon the sand in front of her and then waved her hand, asking the companions to step back a few steps.

Just as everyone was becoming curious about Jun Wu Xie’s actions, she suddenly drew out a stick of flame ember and threw it upon the sand that was soaked with the fluid.

‘Roar!’

In an instant, a scorching blaze roared to life, just like a fiery dragon that shot outwards at a blinding speed!

The bright red dancing flames burned merrily upon the golden sand, like a dragon of fire snaking through the desert.

In the already roasting temperature, it instantly shot up further. Even though they had retreated back several steps, Qiao Chu and

his companions could still feel that boiling wave of heat sweeping over them. It felt as if they were going to be cooked and they had had to summon up their spirit powers to block out parts of that absolutely searing heat.

“Little Xie, what are you doing here?” Qiao Chu asked, his hands stretched out and waving in the air, like he was trying to fan the heat away from him. He was already almost turning into a roast pig so why would that lass still want to add fuel to the fire! ? He was getting cooked here.

Jun Wu Xie did not pay Qiao Chu’s grumbling any heed but just stared at the quicksand engulfed in flames.

That was a chemical she concocted that had an extremely low combustion point to be used for them to light fires easily if the humidity in the air got too bad and she had not expected to find such a use for it here.

The golden sands were unable to further fuel the fire and after the fluid was quickly burned up by the flames, the searing heat disappeared quickly and the heatwaves swirled and rolled over the sand’s surface. When seen from a distance away, the scenery became heavily distorted by the heatwaves.

“Move!” Jun Wu Xie suddenly called out as she led by being the first to step upon the scorching sand.

What was amazing was that the golden sands did not sink this time. Although still a little loose, but they were nothing like the quicksand from before.

That scene stunned Qiao Chu to stare blankly at her. Hadn’t the sand in this area sunk like mad the moment they stepped upon it so why had it all hardened up after it was set ablaze by Jun Wu Xie?

In reality, Jun Wu Xie had merely made the vapour content within the sand on the surface layer evaporate away to dry it up

and before the water from the bottom surged up, that area of sand would remain harder temporarily and this was the window of time they had to pass through.

Jun Wu Xie did not stop a single moment, setting the sand ablaze further front to open up the path as she advanced, not allowing the time for quicksand to form below their feet.

The merciless heat struck at the companions from all directions, the sands beneath their feet scorching hot after having just been burnt, where it felt like the fire was burning through the bottom of their shoes to sear the soles of their feet. Even with their spirit powers shielding their burning feet, that roasting temperature all around them still made Jun Wu Xie and her companions all dripping sweat like rain, pitter patterring upon the sand as they sped over the fiery golden sands that were almost hot as glowing coals!

Chapter 1329: “Highly Deadly Place (1)”

For an entire month at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, Jun Wu Xie and her companions experienced the most agonizing one month of their lives.

Quicksand that could possibly claim a person’s life, beautiful and alluring yet deadly flesh eating plants, tyrannical flowers that gave out a lethal pungent stench, and even venomous snakes that waited to strike hidden underground.....

Every single day, the companions lived immersed in danger, where even every single plant life might just cost them their lives.

Throughout that one month’s time, they lived a life that could only be described as inhuman where their physical bodies and their mental state of their minds were stretched to their limits.

By the time they found a place where it was relatively safe and were able to finally sit down to take a breather, they had all by then looked a total wreck.

“I had thought I would have died here.” Qiao Chu said as he lay in a limp heap upon the ground. He did not even have the strength to move a finger anymore and his spirit powers had been quickly drained to become completely depleted. Even if any ferocious beasts were to appear before them at that moment and bared it fangs right at him, he still wouldn’t have wanted to move an inch.

The clothes upon their bodies were all filthy and in various states of being torn and tattered. With the way anyone of them looked now, have them squat right at the gates of any one city and they would make a model beggar, needing only a chipped bowl and they would be ready for a career in begging.

In the beginning, they had still paid attention to their cleanliness. Two weeks into the ordeal and they dumped those tiring matters to the back of their minds where surviving and

putting one foot before the next was their one and only objective.

A race with time, the feeling of snatching every second from the jaws of death was dangerous yet thrilling.

“How I wish, that there’s a nice lake before my eyes to let me have a good soak.” Fei Yan said, similarly stretched out upon the ground and not moving an inch. As it was more convenient for the mission, he had specially changed into regular male clothing and on that pretty face of his, was a mask of dirt and grime, where his original skin colour could no longer be seen.

“Don’t even mention the word lake! You will just remind me of that Heaven damned place again.” Qiao Chu complained with a frown. They had indeed come across a lake before. The water was crystal clear and its surface calm without a ripple. Several large clumps of plants and various vegetation lined the edges of the lake and it was a pristine and beautiful sight of harmony.

However, they had not even had been able to replenish their water skins when the lake started to bubble like it was boiling over.

A humongous beast that was as big as Lord Meh Meh’s true form reared its head from within the lake. It was a giant leviathan that looked like an octopus that pursued Qiao Chu and the others for a good stretch, where they ran till their hearts almost wanted to come out of their mouths.

“I understand it already. In here, not a single place is safe. All those beautiful flowers and the lush green trees, they are all highly deadly. Tell me, from where in the Heavens did they get all these deadly playthings of theirs? Aren’t they afraid of it themselves?” Qiao Chu admitted defeat before these guys. Even when they returned to the Middle Realm to settle scores with the Twelve Palaces in the future, he swore to himself to stay far away from the Dark Regions.

The people there are just a wee bit too terrifying!

With all the terrifying things here, a regular person would not encounter even a few among them throughout their entire lives. But the Dark Regions had gathered them all together in a complete set, and stuffed them all here into the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

“You should be thankful that we are still alive.” Rong Ruo said, looking to be in a slightly better condition than the others as she leaned back against a rock, but her face was nevertheless still a little pale. Throughout the entire way, the companions could no longer count the number of elixirs they had bumped off Jun Wu Xie, and the number of times Jun Wu Xie had moved to save their lives.

They all suddenly felt, that Jun Wu Xie was the lucky star that the Heavens had blessed them with. Without Jun Wu Xie, even if they managed to gather all the maps, they would not be able to live through this one month at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

Moreover, Jun Wu Xie's appearance and come attached with the peerless weapon of destruction, Jun Wu Yao, which had saved them from quite a bit of trouble as well.

Chapter 1330: “Want Hugs”

Among things at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, some were eerie and horrifying, some were beautiful and enchanting, but they all shared one similar trait.

They were all, deadly.

If the companions were to recall the most dangerous place they had ever encountered throughout their lives, they would surely conclude that this was the place without exception,

Jun Wu Xie’s condition was still rather alright. Her mood had not fluctuated that greatly and her control over her spirit power’s use had been exquisitely precise and compared to Qiao Chu and Fei Yan, she could be considered to be still managing rather well. With this rare opportunity for her to get some rest, she did not even stop to even think and just spread out the map before her to check their current location against the map.

“You don’t need to rest?” Jun Wu Yao sat down beside Jun Wu Xie and asked, as he looked at the side stubborn profile of his little one’s face, feeling a pained for her.

Throughout the journey, Jun Wu Xie had never once taken the initiative to ask him to help, even when she knew that things would have been a whole lot easier if he did, choosing to give up on that shortcut.

If even against these obstacles she had to rely on people to help her resolve, then how could she have the cheek to claim that she wanted to go against the Twelve Palaces?

She was not seeking to be a flower beneath the wing of a powerful entity but to become a powerful entity herself that soared towards the horizon to overlook everything beneath herself.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head and said: “I’m not tired.”

Jun Wu Yao however cradled her in his arms and took the map

away from her hands, saying firmly but still highly gentle as he said: “I think that you’re tired though.”

Jun Wu Xie was slightly surprised as she looked up into Jun Wu Yao’s concerned gaze and hesitated a moment before she relented. She lay herself within Jun Wu Yao’s arms and looked at Little Jue who had already fallen asleep upon Ye Sha’s lap.

“We’re almost reaching there and I do not want to waste any time.” The earlier they find the Dark Emperor’s tomb, the faster they would be able to gain dominating might. Over the past one month, Jun Wu Yao had not raised his hand to help them many times, but everytime he did, it just made Jun Wu Xie further realize his overwhelming might.

She did not wish to forever just be able to stand behind him, to see him shield her from the strong gales and tumultuous storms. That was not what she wanted.

“If you do not get yourself some good rest, for the rest of the journey, I would not mind carrying you as we go.” Jun Wu Yao said with an eyebrow arched. This little one could sometimes be so stubborn it made him want to take a bite out of her.

“Just like this?” Jun Wu Xie suddenly raised both her arms, to hook them around Jun Wu Yao’s neck, as her clear eyes suddenly flashed with an evil glint.

It was Jun Wu Yao’s turn to be slightly surprised this time as the tiny hands hooked around his neck slightly exerted some strength, greatly shortening the distance between him and her, where he could clearly see his own reflection within those enchanting eyes.

“If you like it, that can surely be arranged.” Jun Wu Yao suddenly laughed, his arms lifting, carrying her horizontally up in the air.

The little one was learning to become more and more evil.

Jun Wu Xie blinked her eyes and suddenly crinkled her nose at

Jun Wu Yao. Within his embrace, she then found herself a comfortable position and snuggled deeper, her tiny face resting against his chest, and slowly closed her eyes.

“Wake me up in a little while.”

Indulging like this occasionally, wasn't that bad, right?

Jun Wu Yao laughed lightly in spite of himself as he carried Jun Wu Xie who was gradually sinking into dreamland. He looked at the side of her beautiful and serene face and suddenly felt..... himself wishing to find himself a sweet and agonizing task to commit himself to.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei at the side were however silently praying for their Lord.

They do not have enough icy water here for their Lord Jue to bring down the heat! Lord Jue, you've got to hold yourself back!

Seeing Jun Wu Xie falling asleep within Jun Wu Yao's arms, Fei Yan suddenly sat upright, his eyes shining as he looked at Rong Ruo.

“.....” Rong Ruo silently shifted her body and turned around to hug the big rock behind her to sleep resting against it.

Chapter 1331: “The Tomb That Disappeared (1)”

The highly tormenting difficulties faced every step of the way did not stop the group of people from continuing their way forward. Jun Wu Xie and her companions had traversed through the entire Heaven’s End Cliff and had finally reached their destination.

They were looking over an endless sea of flowers that stretched beyond the horizon, as the violet blooms filled the entire land as far as the eye could see, swaying mesmerizingly under the breeze, beautiful as a painting, a striking contrast that did not fit against all the endless dangers they had encountered on the way here.

“Where is the Dark Emperor’s tomb?” Fan Zhuo asked as he stared at the unending sea of blooms, his gaze however, blank and unseeing. According to the location marked upon the map, they should already be standing right before the Dark Emperor’s tomb. But before their eyes, besides the mesmerizing sea of flowers, they could not find even the shadow of anything else.

After having just undergone countless rounds of unimaginable torment, Jun Wu Xie and her companions weren’t really in the mood to admire flowers. The sea of violet blooms was made brighter by the green underneath when a gust of wind blew and a wave swept over the sea of flowers, rising and falling as a flowery fragrance wafted over the group. It was such a truly beautiful sight, but the group just felt despair wash over them.

Upon the map, it was clearly indicated that the location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb was several hundred metres ahead of them but within a thousand metre radius, there was only that sea of flowers bending in the wind. Without the fog, the entire area around them was highly visible and above their heads, it was covered by clouds but sunlight was streaming down which lit up the entire scene before them.

Besides the violet flowers, there was nothing else they could see.

The Dark Emperor's tomb seemed like it had never existed before, as not a trace of it could be seen.

“How can this be..... how can this be.....” Qiao Chu lamented, his eyes wide and incredulous, unable to believe that after they had spent every single effort they could, this was the result they got.

Nothing at all.....

Nothing at all.....

The beautiful scenery before their eyes, had taken the entire group of people there, and kicked them down to fall into the deep pits of despair.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the endless sea of blooms as the wind blew past, kicking up a scattering of falling petals. The purple coloured flower petals swirled around her, bringing to her a nice pleasant fragrance, but she could not find herself feeling any delight.

Jun Wu Xie pulled her map out once more and checked their location once again. Everything was in order but for the exception that their final target had completely disappeared.

What could have caused this to happen? Jun Wu Xie's brows creased together. Everything that had been marked out upon the map had been unerringly accurate and that told her that the maps were genuine. Just how much had the parents of Qiao Chu and her other companions sacrificed at that time to complete this map?

They had seen countless piles of human bones along the way in here and all these years, the number of people who had lost their lives to the Heaven's End Cliff were already too numerous to count. That number could no longer be measured with just tens of thousands, it should be in the millions..... or even reaching in the tens of millions where the Heaven's End Cliff had become their final resting place. A map that had been made with such an unbelievably number of lives behind it, could it possibly be wrong?

Impossible.....

Jun Wu Xie completely rejected that line of thought. The parents of Fan Zhuo and the others had already passed away and it would not be possible for them to verify whether they had truly found the Dark Emperor's tomb at that time.

And Wen Yu had indeed entered into the Dark Emperor's tomb before. Although he did not remember how he managed to go in there, or how he managed to get out, Wen Yu had definitely entered the Dark Emperor's tomb through the Heaven's End Cliff. That was enough to ascertain that the Dark Emperor's tomb was indeed here and that could not be wrong.

But.....

But what was happening here with the situation before their eyes?

Jun Wu Xie did not understand it. The Dark Emperor's tomb was definitely at the Heaven's End Cliff and she believed that the parents of Fan Zhuo and her other companions had truly found the Dark Emperor's tomb at that time before they returned to the Middle Realm with the map after completing their mission. With the kind of loyalty they held towards the Twelve Palaces at that time, it was not possible that they would falsely report their findings.

Chapter 1332: “The Tomb That Disappeared (2)”

The map was genuine, and the Dark Emperor’s tomb could not be fake. So why were they not able to find it?

There was something really wrong there.

“Don’t get too anxious yet. Everyone take a breather and slowly think it through.” Upon seeing all the negativity shrouding her companions, Rong Ruo immediately spoke up. They had been thoroughly exhausted making it through the entire way here and their minds and bodies are not severely wearied, hence, all of them would not be able to maintain a completely logical state of mind at that moment. But, they must not get themselves overly frustrated.

“Let’s all have some rest then. Dumb Qiao, pass me your water skin, I emptied mine earlier and I’m almost dying of thirst.” Fei Yan parroted, plopping his rear upon the sea of flowers and stretching his hand out to catch the water skin Qiao Chu tossed over before lifting his back to pour the water down his throat.

The cooling water flowed down his throat, taking away a little bit of the weariness he felt, and at the same time easing the agitation within his heart.

Everyone sat themselves down among the sea of violet blooms. They had already come to such a stage that they were not able to look back. Instead of getting angry and frustrated about it, why not give themselves a little rest and cool their heads where they would be able to let their wearied bodies recover a little as well.

With this rare opportunity to properly rest themselves, everyone grabbed at the time they had and tried to recover their strength. They drank up, and nibbled on food to fill their tummies. Most of the dried rations they had with them were meat with a dry and hard texture, and when they chewed upon them, they were

miserably bland and dry. Moreover, they had been eating the same things for the past one month and their tastebuds had more or less become numb towards the same thing.

What Qiao Chu wished for the most at that moment was when they left the Heaven's End Cliff and returned to the Qi Kingdom in the future, was just to have a good meal. It could be anything, he wouldn't even mind if it was just plain porridge with some small dishes. As long as he did not have to continue to chew on these damnable dried meat!

"When we go back, I want to feast continuously for an entire month, and stuff myself till I vomit!" Qiao Chu exclaimed as he chewed upon the dry and tough meat, lying back upon the sea of flowers with his arms extended. Unlike the previous freezing chill and scorching heat, the temperature in this place was comfortably warm enough like spring, and coupled with the fragrant flowers and beautiful scenery, he would have thought that this was a rather nice place if they were not there in that location.

Unfortunately, he really did not feel like admiring it at all at that moment.

"Please give me a nice spring pool and let me soak in it properly." Fei Yan said as he laid himself back. He was so filthy that he almost could not stand it himself as there weren't really that many water sources in the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff. Even if there were, they either hid a monster within or were filled with lethal poison, none that he could use.

He only wanted to have a good bath at that moment and wash himself free of all the dirt and grime upon him completely.

Maybe Qiao Chu and Fei Yan's grumblings made him think about it as well and Fan Zhuo who was sitting among the flowers as well opened his mouth to asked the usually silent Hua Yao, a man of few words.

"When we go back, what do you want to do?"

Hua Yao turned to look at Fan Zhuo and after thinking about it a moment, he said: “I only want to have a good sleep.”

He could not remember the last time he had been able to enjoy a peaceful and proper good sleep. The times they had to rest at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff were all very short and they were always surrounded by all kinds of hidden dangers. Even if they were able to fall into slumber, they could never allow themselves to fall into it too deep.

Fan Zhuo gave a light laugh and rested his chin upon a upraised palm and said: “I would really like to go back to the Zephyr Academy to have a look around.” He wondered how his one tracked mind brother was doing as the Headmaster and he was thinking whether his little abode in the bamboo grove is still there.

Blissful thoughts allowed the agitated and frustrated hearts of the youths to gradually calm and the corners of everyone’s mouth curled up faintly with a smile. At the age where they were brimming with the exuberance of youth, their hot and boiling blood would not allow them to be so easily defeated.

“Actually, I am always been curious about something.” Qiao Chu said, suddenly sitting up.

“What?” Hua Yao asked as he looked at him.

“Tell me, when the Twelve Palaces sent so many countless people out back in those years then, but only our parents managed to locate the Dark Emperor’s tomb. Don’t you think that it’s all too much of a coincidence?” Qiao Chu asked as he scratched his head.

Chapter 1333: “The Tomb That Disappeared (3)”

Within the Twelve Palaces, they never had a lack of capable people. Although the parents of Qiao Chu and his companions were strong enough in their own right, they were not considered to be elite in the Twelve Palaces. Besides the parents of the five of them, there were two others from other palaces who had also managed to find the Dark Emperor's tomb. What was strange about it was that the times these people reached the Dark Emperor's tomb had all happened within one day among them and congregated together within the Dark Emperor's tomb.

If it was said after immense hardship and they had been the one among a million who managed to find the Dark Emperor's tomb, that wouldn't be hard to explain.

But what was strange was that so many people had managed to go into the Dark Emperor's tomb on the very same day and besides that, regardless how many more people the Twelve Palaces sent out after that, not a single one had been able to find the place again.

It must be known, that their parents did not have any map in their hands then and although the maps was split up after that, the Twelve Palaces would at least have some clues but in the years more than a decade after that, no one had managed to find it once more.

That had really puzzled people quite a bit.

“On that point, I had thought about that before.” Hua Yao said as he narrowed his eyes. On that one day, where several people from different and separate groups had somehow managed to find the Dark Emperor's tomb, and after so many years after the Dark Emperor had fallen, they remained the only ones to have achieved it. That had somehow seemed to be rather illogical.

“I remember that my father had left for the Middle Realm first to report back and my mother remained here in Lower Realm alone with me. At that time, I saw the map on my mother’s back and as I was still too young, I did not know the meaning behind that map and innocently asked her why would she want to make a map of a place she had already visited before. But my mother had told me that she didn’t remember anything anymore then.” Fan Zhuo said with his eyes slightly narrowed. He was the only one among them all who still had the chance to interact with his family after they found the Dark Emperor’s tomb.

In the case of the parents of Qiao Chu and the others, they had been captured immediately upon their return.

In the beginning, they had only felt that the Twelve Palaces had been highly vicious where they would even kill people who were completely loyal to them.

But thinking back on it now, there was something rather strange about it.

“If the Twelve Palaces were worried that the people from the Dark Regions would find out that they had found the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they could have easily hidden the people who found the tomb away, why would there be a need to kill them so quickly? Moreover at that time, the maps their men held were not complete and hence, rather than keeping an incomplete map that was sorely lacking, why would they not rather keep the very person who found the Dark Emperor’s tomb with them?” Fan Zhuo’s mind had been suddenly dragged into the endless abyss where the hatred he kept deep within had risen and filled his heart quickly at that moment, rendering him incapable of thinking deeper into the reason that caused his parents to be killed.

But calming himself to think about it carefully, it suddenly seemed that there were many inconsistencies with the way he had thought before.

“If what your mother said is true, then the reason why the Twelve Palaces would kill them is now very clear.” Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

“The Twelve Palaces had been searching for the Dark Emperor’s tomb secretly, afraid that the people from the Dark Regions will find out. Hence, they would naturally not leave behind anything that would let anyone have a hold over them. If your parents could still remember the precise location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they might have been kept alive, but if it was as what Fan Zhuo’s mother had said that they have forgotten, then the value of keeping them alive would be far less than those incomplete pieces of the map. People of no value to them would have no need to be kept alive, and the people from the Dark Regions would then have nothing to hold against them.” Jun Wu Xie explained. She had considered this before, but had not been able to come to a conclusion. However, Fan Zhuo’s words today had cleared up all her doubts and provided a logical explanation for the places she had not been able to reconcile.

Chapter 1334: “The Tomb That Disappeared (4)”

The parents of Fan Zhuo and the others could have by some exceptional stroke of luck, managed to enter the Dark Emperor's tomb and that moment's luck had coincidentally happened on the same day and hence, only people who came close to the Dark Emperor's tomb on that one day had been able to locate the real target.

And after entering the Dark Emperor's tomb, they had then discovered each other. In order to restrict each other from the various different palaces, they had come up with the maps. Although that was what they said, everyone had known it clearly that the maps were just a superficial solution to their predicament because as long as they remembered everything that happened here, then the maps would not be of any use at all.

But after that, it was not known what they had all encountered. When they left the Dark Emperor's tomb, they had suddenly forgotten everything.....

Her guess made her recalled what Wen Yu told her before. Wen Yu had been severely injured and thought he did not have long to live. But when he fainted within the Dark Emperor's tomb, someone had brought him out of the Heaven's End Cliff.

Besides that, he did not remember anything else, where all his memories within the Dark Emperor's tomb became a forgotten blank.

In regards to that point, Jun Wu Xie had initially thought that it was because Wen Yu had been too severely injured which had caused him to forget those things, But thinking back upon that now, it was wondered whether he could not remember, or could it be..... his memory was quietly erased away?

Jun Wu Xie stared at the endless sea of blooms and repression came into her eyes.

The map could not be wrong, and the Dark Emperor's tomb was right there.

But they could not see it, nor touch it, like it had disappeared from there.

For so many years, just how many of the most elite pugilists had the Twelve Palaces sent to infiltrate into the Heaven's End Cliff? Even if Jun Wu Xie was not able to determine their numbers, she knew that all those people definitely held stronger power than they did.

They could very well have found their way up to here like they did, but seeing this endless sea of flowers had stripped them of all hope.

Were they unable to find it, or have they found it but were not aware of it?

If not for the map she had in her hand, Jun Wu Xie wouldn't be able to be so certain that they were standing right before the Dark Emperor's tomb.

Where had the Dark Emperor's tomb actually disappeared to?

Jun Wu Xie suddenly stood up and walked further into the sea of flowers.

Suddenly, a tiny figure appeared right before her.

A flower garland ring made from the violet flowers appeared before her eyes. Little Jue's rosy little face was lifted up and filled with anticipation as he looked at Jun Wu Xie, both his hands stretched out to present the flower garland before Jun Wu Xie.

"Little Big Brother, gift..... gift for..... you....." Little Jue's voice said bashfully, tinged with a trace of nervousness.

Jun Wu Xie was surprised and she raised a hand to ruffle Little

Jue's fiery red hair. The child was really acting like he had come here for a leisure trip, not showing the slightest bit of anxiety or frustration. That was a good thing as well, to live without worries was at least better than living in perpetual melancholy and gloominess.

Jun Wu Xie squatted down and looked up at Little Jue.

“Help me put it on.”

Little Jue blinked his eyes blankly and with his little hands trembling, he slowly raised the flower garland that wasn't really beautifully done and put it over Jun Wu Xie's head.

“Nice.” After Little Jue put it on Jun Wu Xie, he took steps backwards shyly with his tiny hands held behind his back, his body twisting up feeling slightly embarrassed.

A faint smile curled at the corners of Jun Wu Xie's lips as her gaze moved carelessly over Little Jue's shoulder. In the instant her gaze swept past, she froze slightly, a look of surprise rising within her eyes. She stood up slowly and stared into the endless sea of blooms stretching beyond the horizon.

Chapter 1335: “The Tomb That Disappeared (5)”

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze was highly intense and it attracted the attention of Qiao Chu and the others.

“Little Xie, what are you looking at?” Qiao Chu asked as he sat up in curiosity, with a lot of flower petals struck to his body.

“You wouldn’t be able to guess a young girl’s heart.” Fei Yan whispered as he peeked at the roughly made flower garland on Jun Wu Xie’s head, and then stole a quick glance at Rong Ruo before he silently reached his hand out and grabbed at a bunch, deflowering quite a number blooms from their stalks. He then sat quietly within the sea of flowers and his two hands flew speedily as he weaved.

“Oh, so anything about a young girl’s heart, I’ll really not know as much as you do, Little Yan.....” Qiao Chu said meaningfully, dragging out the last syllable.

Fei Yan then graced him with a roll of his eyes and continued with what he was busy with.

He didn’t have time to bother with that dumb block!

“What did you see?” Rong Ruo asked as she walked over to Jun Wu Xie. From what she knew of Jun Wu Xie, the sea of flowers before their eyes would not arouse such strong interest in Jun Wu Xie and she had been acting normally all this while so what had suddenly caused her to stare so intensely in front of her?

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything but just took the flower garland off her head and held it within her hand, her gaze not wavering an inch.

Little Jue’s head lowered in grief as he thought that “Little Big Brother” did not like it.

“Look at this.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly raised up a hand and pointed in the direction that her gaze was fixed upon.

Above the sea of flowers, another flower garland suddenly hung suspended in midair. That flower garland was not very well crafted, and was rather loosely woven together, an exact replica of the one held in Jun Wu Xie’s hand.

“What is going on? !” Rong Ruo said in surprise, slightly taken aback by the scene before her.

The flower garland suspended in midair looked too strange and when Jun Wu Xie moved the flower garland in her hand slightly, the other flower garland on the far side actually moved in tandem!

“It’s a mirror mirage!” Fan Zhuo exclaimed as he shot to his feet, leaping over to come beside Jun Wu Xie in just two steps.

“Mirror mirage?” Jun Wu Xie asked inquiringly.

“It’s isn’t entirely clear to me but I heard my mother mentioned something about it before, though I can’t remember it clearly.” Fan Zhuo seemed to have grasped at something, but could not accurately explain it. He then immediately turned his head and looked at Jun Wu Yao at the side.

“Big Brother Wu Yao, do you know what’s happening here?”

Jun Wu Yao came beside Jun Wu Xie and stared at the strange phenomenon, but there was any question in his eyes as he took the flower garland from Jun Wu Xie’s hand. Under Little Jue’s nervous gaze, Jun Wu Yao suddenly tossed the flower garland high up in the air.

After the violet flower garland was tossed up into the air, it broke apart and flower petals fell slowly in a wide scatter, like snowflakes falling down through the air.

And on the far side, the exact scene was replicated.

Exactly the same!

“Moon Water’s Mirror.” The corners of Jun Wu Yao’s mouth lifted in a smile as he said, lowering his head to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“This is a kind of barrier, rather much like those we’ve seen before. But this one is a little more complex as according to different barriers, they can be made to reflect different things, and this barrier here, should only be able to reflect plants.”

It was the exact same image, but only the reflection of the flower garland showed and not of Jun Wu Xie and the others, as if there was a force that screened them out.

Jun Wu Xie’s heart jumped suddenly and she shot herself forward.

About a hundred meters out, she could suddenly feel a strange kind of pressure, that was stopping her from moving further forward!

It was like an invisible wall, that prevented her from passing.

Jun Wu Xie’s heart then started pounding hard. She raised up her hand and placed her hand upon that seemingly formless wall. Under her palm, she could feel the cold touch of hard and unyielding stone!

The Dark Emperor’s tomb!

Chapter 1336: “The Tomb That Disappeared (6)”

Jun Wu Xie’s heart then started pounding hard. She raised up her hand and placed her hand upon that seemingly formless wall. Under her palm, she could feel the cold touch of hard and unyielding stone!

The Dark Emperor’s tomb!

Jun Wu Xie felt around the wall that she could not see. She lowered her head to look down at the flowers around her tiny feet. Before her feet, the flowers looked disjointed, like they were cut off suddenly at certain parts.

It was a distortion of space!

Jun Wu Xie drew in a deep breath.

She finally understood why even after so many powerful pugilists had reached deep into the Heaven’s End Cliff, and after so long a period of time, they had all still not managed to find the location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb. It was all because.....

The real Dark Emperor’s tomb was something that they all could not see at all!

Just as what Jun Wu Yao had said, the boundary barrier named “Moon Water’s Mirror” had been placed outside the Dark Emperor’s tomb which created a mirage of a mirror’s image. Within that image, only plants were reflected and when seen from a distance, the entire place looked just like an endless sea of flowers that stretched to the horizon, which would then drive despair into people. But who could have guessed that the real Dark Emperor’s tomb lay hidden within that sea of flowers?

Even if those people managed to find their way to this place, they would be confused by this illusionary mirage where the end of the sea of flowers was a precipitous edge of a cliff. No one would have

ever expected that the biggest secret lay right in the middle of that sea of violet blooms.

After trudging through the endless torturous and tormenting obstacles, when those people came to this place, they had not managed to discover the profound mystery hidden behind the “Moon Water’s Mirror”.

The flowers which all looked exactly the same throughout, had not looked to be unusual in anyway when the companions had seen it from a distance, and if not for Little Jue’s childlike innocence where he had tried to weave a flower garland for Jun Wu Xie that was reflected in the “Moon Water’s Mirror”, they might never have discovered this secret as well.

That the Dark Emperor’s tomb was actually right before their eyes!

They had finally found it!

“It’s the Dark Emperor’s tomb. We’ve found it.” Jun Wu Xie’s voice suddenly rang clearly, bringing the delightful news to her companions behind her.

Qiao Chu and the others immediately leapt to their feet from among the flowers and their excited emotions made their eyes light up seemingly with a fire within. All the torment and exhaustion they had suffered throughout the journey seemed to immediately disappear without a trace, as the blood within their bodies began to boil!

After so many years, they had finally found it!

“We found it..... We found it.....” Qiao Chu’s voice was beginning to shake and his eyes suddenly became red around the rims. After silently enduring it all for so many years, they have finally found the Dark Emperor’s tomb, and the emotions they had held in helpless suppression for too long exploded in their chest at that moment!

“ARRRRGH!!!”

A roar that spilled out right from within their hearts gave vent to the emotions that ran impossibly high within them at that moment.

“Big Brother Wu Yao, for the “Moon Water’s Mirror”, is there a way to unravel it?” Hua Yao fought to hold down the excitement raging within as he asked in a calm voice.

Finding the Dark Emperor’s tomb, meant that they had already succeeded by half. Although the Dark Emperor’s tomb was right there before them, they could only feel it but not see it and they would not be able to enter the place by just touching it.

They had absolutely no clue on how big the Dark Emperor’s tomb really was and if they were to rely only on their hands to feel it inch by inch, only the Heavens would know in which year and month it would be before they would find the real entrance.

“For such barriers, you will only need to find its root and just smash it and it will do.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile. Seeing Jun Wu Xie’s eyes light up with its sparkle of delight, his mood seemed to have followed suit and soared.

Towards Jun Wu Yao’s soaring good mood, Ye Sha and Ye Mei had by now been able to remain calm and composed about the whole thing.

Having their Lord Jue so proactively escorting the Young Miss to come dig up his own tomb was nothing much anymore. He was now even helping them to breach his very own tomb’s defences!

In order to make the Young Miss smile, their Lord Jue was truly giving it his best!

Chapter 1337: “The Tomb That Disappeared (7)”

Everyone immediately began to search around the edge of the barrier for anything suspicious. With the Dark Emperor’s tomb right before them, and Jun Wu Yao had said it clearly that the thing maintaining the boundary barrier should be several crystals. All they had to do was to smash them and the barrier would be broken.

It was easier said than done as it wasn’t that easy to find them. They were unable to see just how big the Dark Emperor’s tomb was, but as the companions walked following the edge, every single step they took measured for them a certain distance and even after walking for a long while, they still had not found any turning points, all of them still standing on just the first side of the Dark Emperor’s tomb.

Fei Yan and Rong Ruo walked one way and although his eyes were on Rong Ruo’s back, Fei Yan had a hand feeling around in search. But his other hand was kept behind his back as he soundlessly increased the pace of his steps and walked up right behind Rong Ruo’s back.

Rong Ruo was single mindedly focused upon locating the crystals that held the boundary barrier when she felt something fell upon her head. She reached her hand up to touch it in puzzlement and only got her hand filled with the fragrance of flowers.

Rong Ruo turned herself around to see Fei Yan standing right behind her who had that familiar brilliant smile upon his face.

“It looks very nice on you.” Fei Yan said smilingly.

Rong Ruo looked into the reflection of the garland in the barrier. The flower garland upon her head when compared to the one Little Jue weaved was more well made, the violet blooms intricately

woven together with the green leaves, and it was rather beautiful.

But Rong Ruo's lips stiffened up slightly, as she looked at Fei Yan in helplessness.

Fei Yan's face was still wearing that brilliant smile but as he noticed the grave expression on Rong Ruo's face, the smile upon his lips began to wane.

It wasn't that he could not feel it. After the day that accident between the two of them happened, Rong Ruo had been intentionally distancing herself from him. The two who were inseparable before, were now awkwardly silent with each other, and Rong Ruo intentional or unintentional avoidance of him, had always caused Fei Yan's heart to wince in sorrow.

The feeling was something Fei Yan had never experienced before. It was agonizing, unspeakably agonizing.

"You..... don't like it?" Fei Yan's voice was sounding a little raw.

Rong Ruo stared at Fei Yan's face and her brows creased up in a furrow. She removed the flower garland off her head and put it into Fei Yan's hands.

"I thought you knew it clearly already. It is impossible between us." Rong Ruo said rather perplexedly. She had always been very close to Fei Yan, but she only treated Fei Yan as the best comrade she had, like a real brother of hers.

And that was it.

"Why?" Fei Yan asked softly.

Why was it impossible?

Rong Ruo sighed, and her chest began to stifle up.

"I am not what you think I am like. Actually, I....."

Just as Rong Ruo was about to say something, a huge resounding crash suddenly rumbled within their ears!

The two of them immediately forgot what they were talking about as they quickly turned their heads towards the sound!

Jun Wu Xie had been searching for the crystals that would unravel the boundary barrier and after searching for a stretch, she suddenly felt something tiny protruding out beneath her feet. She had immediately squatted down and swept away the soil around the tiny protrusion under the flowers.

A light purple crystal gleaming with luster suddenly appeared within the soil. She summoned up her spirit powers and pushed it to a flare before she delivered a mighty smash onto the crystal!

In the instant that her fist landed upon the crystal, the beautiful purple crystal was suddenly covered in broken cracks. At the same moment the crystal broke, a resounding crash rang out and before Jun Wu Xie could react, she suddenly felt the ground beneath her feet cave in and sink down!

A powerful force then sucked her in entirely, dragging her down together with the sudden cave in!

Chapter 1338: “The Tomb That Disappeared (8)”

Everything happened too quickly and Jun Wu Xie was not able to react in any way before her tiny little figure was instantly swallowed up by darkness!

In the split second just before she was dragged into darkness, she saw Jun Wu Yao's figure speeding towards her and upon that highly familiar looking face, she saw for the first time an expression of panic.

It was just an instant, and then all she saw was darkness.

It was not known what she was falling into and in the darkness, Jun Wu Xie seemed to be falling down a steep slope. The space was narrow and confined as she continued to slide down together with the rubble of rocks and stones.

Within the darkness, she could only hear the tumbling of the rubble.

After sliding down for a rather long while, Jun Wu Xie's feet finally landed upon flat ground. The darkness was slowly dissipating as dim firelight brightened the scene before her eyes.

Jun Wu Xie had fallen into a place that looked like an underground palace!

The surrounding walls were filled with lifelike carvings upon the stone. She turned around to look at the place she had just slid down from and at the moment she turned around to check it, a stone door suddenly slid down from the top, completely sealing off the entrance she had just come in from!

Jun Wu Xie tried to smash the huge slab of stone but the stone was incredibly hard and even when she elevated her spirit power to the Purple level, she was not able to even make a chip upon the stone!

With the exit blocked and unbreakable, Jun Wu Xie had no choice but to give up on it. She then raised her head to look around at her surroundings. The place that she was at, seemed to be a wide corridor and upon the surrounding walls there were stone lamps that were carved in the shape of beasts, each holding a warm burning flame. The distance between each interval of the beasts lamps were the exact same length and the lit lamps were not very bright which filled the entire place only rather dimly.

“This is the Dark Emperor’s tomb?” The little black cat said, sitting upon Jun Wu Xie’s shoulders as it shook off the dirt stuck upon its body. When Jun Wu Xie fell, it had been on Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder as usual and it had fallen down here together with her.

“It should be.” Jun Wu Xie answered as she gathered her thoughts. They had all been searching high and low for the entrance into the Dark Emperor’s tomb and in the end, she had not thought that she would end up “entering” in here unknowingly which she didn’t know whether to laugh or cry about.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb which had caused the people in the Middle Realm to spill blood and almost spitting out their hearts in search had finally had its secretive veil lifted before Jun Wu Xie but unfortunately, she had been the only one to come into the Dark Emperor’s tomb. She wondered how her companions outside were doing?

In Jun Wu Xie’s mind, the image of the last expression Jun Wu Yao had shown on his face rose involuntarily.

Anxious and in panic. That was the first time she had seen such an unbecoming expression upon his face.

Although it did not suit him well, it still made her feel like laughing. Outside there now, he must surely be mad with panic.

“There is no poison in the air here.” Little Black said as it sniffed with its nose, its sense of smell was more sensitive than machines.

“It’s really strange though. This Dark Emperor’s tomb is after all a grave, so how come there isn’t the tiniest stench of rot in here? There isn’t any other strange smells in the air and those lamps, why are they still burning? The Dark Emperor has already been dead for so many years so who lit these lamps? It couldn’t be a ghost could it.....” The little black cat said with a shiver. It was afraid of nothing throughout the Heavens and on Earth with the lone exception of ghosts.....

Jun Wu Xie swung her gaze in helplessness towards the little black cat wanting to remind it that ghosts as they were called, was just another name for spirit bodies, And strictly speaking from certain perspectives, wouldn’t the little black cat itself be a “ghost”?

But what the little black cat said was not completely without reason. Jun Wu Xie had noticed it as well. Those were indeed flames that burned upon those beast shaped lamps and those flames should have a finite period that they could remain burning. The Dark Emperor had fallen since so many long years ago but these flames still had not gone out, which was indeed a rather strange fact.

Chapter 1339: “The Dark Emperor’s Treasure (1)”

Lifelike murals were carved on the stone walls all around, the exquisite and heavenly techniques making the characters depicted seemingly come alive. Jun Wu Xie peered to see what was depicted upon the stone walls under the dim light. The entire stretch of the wall from the beginning to the end were covered with the murals and instead of saying they were murals, it might be said that they were more like they were a record of certain past events that occurred.

On the wall that was right in front of Jun Wu Xie, a man wearing a mask was carved upon it. The man’s mask was extraordinarily magnificent and he was standing at the pinnacle of everyone, straight and tall with his hands behind his back, facing straight towards a humongous ferocious beast. The immense beast was half submerged within water, its tentacles waving malevolently, looking like it would jump out from the mural at any moment.

“This is the Dark Emperor.” Jun Wu Xie said as she stared at the man wearing the mask. From the position he was standing at, in the scene where he was crowded around by everyone, it was easier to deduce the man’s identity.

As well as the fact that as she was currently within the Dark Emperor’s tomb, she could not imagine who else would be depicted in the things within.

As for that humongous monster, it was not one that was unfamiliar to Jun Wu Xie. That was the gigantic “octopus” that they had encountered in a lake along their journey here.

On this mural, it should be presenting the time when the Dark Emperor subjugated the “octopus”. Following the mural on this wall, every carving further down the line seemed to tell a story and if there was nothing unexpected, all the carvings upon all the

murals should be a eternal eulogy of the glorious life the Dark Emperor lived.

But what Jun Wu Xie was looking at was not the beginning, nor was it the end.

Upon the mural, the mysterious man wearing the mask was undoubtedly the Dark Emperor and in every single carving, he always stood alone above everyone else. It was not known whether the people from the Dark Regions had intentionally glorified it but within those murals, it seemed the Dark Emperor was omnipotent.

Subjugating monsters, defeating entire armies, holding reign over the Middle Realm.

Just by looking a few of the murals, every single one exemplified the might of the Dark Emperor and he looked to be completely peerless.

“This is the Dark Emperor? Why did he need to wear a mask?” The little black cat asked as it swished its tail lazily, feeling rather puzzled. When Qiao Chu and the others had mentioned the Dark Emperor from before, they had not said anything about the Dark Emperor wearing a mask.

“Is it because he’s too ugly?” The little black cat thought nastily.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head as she walked to stand before another mural, to stare at the exquisite mask worn upon the Dark Emperor’s face.

“The design on the mask is special and I have seen it before. Do you still remember when we experimented with spells through the runes? They are some that I still could not be certain of their meaning and upon that mask, are carved some of those very runes that I do not understand.” Jun Wu Xie said as she ran her hand carefully over the rune spell hidden within the mural.

She did not feel that a man who was powerful enough to make the entire Middle Realm submit to him would wear a mask because

of his looks. In fact, the mask looked like it had actually been added on by the Dark Region's craftsman after the Dark Emperor passed on.

With the peerless might of the Dark Emperor and with his vaunted position in the Dark Regions, the people in the Dark Region wouldn't dare to depict the Dark Emperor's face and countenance accurately and this was the only alternative they could take with the carvings as they did not dare to profane the Dark Emperor in their depictions. Hence, they had added in the mask and the runes carved upon that mask should hold some special meaning.

Jun Wu Xie continued to look at the murals and if all the stories they told were true, that the man who had once reigned over the entire Middle Realm would have held might that transcended beyond anything they ever knew.

In that dim firelight, the murals filled every single wall and as Jun Wu Xie proceeded forward through the corridor to find an exit, she also stared at all the stone carvings upon the walls.

Chapter 1340: “The Dark Emperor’s Treasure (2)”

Looking at those murals, Jun Wu Xie understood better the kind of status the Dark Emperor enjoyed in the hearts of the people in the Dark Regions. He was not just one who ruled over them, but in the hearts of the people in the Dark Regions, he was more like a deity. They held him in awe, worshipped him, revered him, and in their eyes, the Dark Emperor was an omnipotent god.

Within the stone carvings, besides the fact that the Dark Emperor always stood out from large numbers of people, all the other people looked humbled and highly devoted to him.

Thoughts of cult members who were too frighteningly devout from her past life inadvertently came into Jun Wu Xie’s mind. Those people would sacrifice everything for the god they revered in their minds. But as Jun Wu Xie never believed in any kinds of religion, she did not feel thst strongly against it.

Although she did not believed in them, she respected the faith of others.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb was immense and only when she was within it did she really feel just how big it was. Jun Wu Xie walked for an entire half hour and she had just reached the end of one corridor before she found herself looking down another endless pathway. Under that dim firelight, the pathway looked as if it stretched to no end, pillars and beams at regular intervals. It was impossible to know where she must go before she could find the exit. Jun Wu Xie then noticed that on both sides of the corridor against the walls, claw shaped bases holding up purples orbs were neatly placed. Those orbs were beautiful to look at and everyone was only about the size of a table tennis ball. They were laid within the claw shaped sockets and the dim firelight reflected off their smooth surface faintly.

It was not a pearl, nor was it a gem. It can't really be ascertained.

The two neat rows stuck tightly against the walls, every single purple orb the same size. Along just one corridor, there were at least several thousands of them and regardless what material those orbs were made from, just the level of opulence shown with those orbs, was already nothing to sniff at.

The Dark Emperor had once plundered all of the Middle Realm's treasures and after he passed on, his people had buried every single one of those treasures with the tomb, without leaving a single one out. At first glance, the interior of the Dark Emperor's tomb did not look to be exceptionally lavish, but when one looked closer, they would realize that in any corner in this place, one would be able to find all sorts of precious and priceless treasures tucked away.

Gold and silver in this place would no longer be deemed as precious as the more highly prized Black Gold and Black Silver could be seen everywhere, used to decorate the interior. Fan Zhuo had once said, that the price of Black Silver against gold, was already several times higher.

That piece of rock that Jun Wu Xie had won at the auction with several hundred thousand taels, had yielded merely a little bit of Black Silver but here in the Dark Emperor's tomb, even the claw shaped bases at the edges along the walls were forged from Black Silver. Just the price of a single one of those bases, would surely not be less than a million taels each.

And within the entire Dark Emperor's tomb it looked as if these bases crafted with Black Silver numbered in the tens of thousands of them, or even hundreds of thousands.

The wealth the Dark Emperor held, was not something an average person could even begin to imagine.

According to her calculations, Jun Wu Xie estimated that her current position should still be in the outer fringe of the Dark

Emperor's tomb and was furthest out. But even so, what she saw at this place already surprised her greatly.

“It's little wonder the people from the Middle Realm revered the Dark Emperor with such strong fervour.” Jun Wu Xie commented as she looked at everything she was passing. The value of the things in a square inch in here, would be enough enough to feed a family for life without needing to worry about food and clothing.

To reign dominance over any place, power was an aspect that one could not lack, but similarly, riches was a factor that would be just as important.

Without even mentioning how many magical artifacts that people coveted for were in the Dark Emperor's tomb, just the riches alone would already cause one to become hopelessly nervous and unsettled.

Chapter 1341: “The Dark Emperor’s Treasure (3)”

The more she saw, the more curious Jun Wu Xie became about just how powerful the Dark Emperor who had fallen really was. Everything depicted upon the murals showed the amazing achievements and glorious deeds the Dark Emperor had done completely unparalleled by anyone in the Middle Realm. Among all the wall murals, one in particular left a deep impression upon Jun Wu Xie. The man wearing the mask was seated straight back upon a high seat and before him, knelt twenty five men.

In a formation based on a hierarchy of ranks.

Four men knelt in the lead, with nine more behind them, and finally twelve prostrated themselves in the third row at the back.

If Jun Wu Xie’s guess was not wrong, then that should be the twenty five men standing at the apex of the pyramid in the Middle Realm.

The Four Sides, Nine Temples, and the Twelve Palaces.

Before the Dark Emperor appeared, these men each held dominance over a part of the Middle Realm but when the Dark Emperor descended with the Dark Regime, all these elite men of power had had no choice but to relinquish their positions from the peak, and submit themselves at the feet of the Dark Emperor.

That was the might of the Dark Emperor.

The one dominant ruler accepted by all the twenty five men, where before the eyes of that one man, all deferred to him in uncontested subordination.

Jun Wu Xie had traded punches with the people from the Twelve Palaces before and she knew that the powers of the Twelve Palaces were not exaggerated and those people she encountered had only been a tiny bit of power within the Twelve Palaces. With the

exception of the grey robed man, she expected that the powers of all the others should be below average within the Twelve Palaces. Even though that was the case, in that encounter, they had still fought a very hard and tough battle.

And ranked above those people, would be the Elders and Palace Lords of the Twelve Palaces.

That kind of power, was not something that Jun Wu Xie and her companions were able to take on at this time.

One Region, Four Sides, Nine Temples, Twelve Palaces.

The might of the Twelve Palaces stood at the bottom rungs among all the various powers but as they were the biggest in numbers and generally pulled together against outsiders, they were then just barely able to retain the name as the Twelve Palaces. If it was just any one of the palaces alone, there wouldn't be a need to even mention the one lone region, any one single power from among the Four Sides or the Nine Temples alone would be able to crush them to death!

From these factors, it was obvious the might of the Dark Regions was truly as terrifying as the rumours said.

Otherwise, so many years after the Dark Emperor had fallen, why were the various powers in the Middle Realm still fearful of the Dark Regions and did not dare to have the matter about their pursuit of the Dark Emperor's tomb exposed?

From the beginning, they had already got themselves a portion of the maps but they had not dared to pursue it further but had instead quietly sent them down into the Lower Realm to make the people from the Lower Realm go handle it as their fear of the Dark Regions must have been so deeply rooted that they did not even have the guts to keep the maps in their possession.

"Bullies who exploit the weak, will almost have retribution coming." Jun Wu Xie could not help but sneer. The Twelve Palaces

were cruel and ruthless to the extreme but they were still subdued by the Dark Regions.

The world ran by the same rule for all. If one was not able to constantly grow stronger and climb up to a higher position, they would only end up devoured by others.

A boat going against the current would not advance but rather retreat.

Jun Wu Xie was walking along when she suddenly noticed the firelight overhead wavered a little. The firelight flickered strongly for a period and the light that shone upon everything within the entire walkway suddenly went chaotic.

Jun Wu Xie's senses immediately went on high alert and every single cell in her body tensed up in nervousness.

Calculating based on the period of time the Dark Emperor's tomb had been erected and was sealed on all sides, there shouldn't be anyone inside guarding the place. After all, with no food and water sources available, to live here for hundreds of years to almost a millennium would be virtually impossible. But one thing instilled the element of doubt into Jun Wu Xie in this regard, causing her to not dare be too certain of it.

It was what happened to Wen Yu.....

Wen Yu had coincidentally stumbled into the Dark Emperor's tomb, but he did not know how he ended up on the top of the Heaven's End Cliff!

Chapter 1342: “The Dark Emperor’s Treasure (4)”

That was one point that Jun Wu Xie felt a little strange. With the state that Wen Yu was in at that time, there was no need to talk about him being able to leave the place, as he had not even been able to maintain consciousness.

Just what was it that sent him out from the Dark Emperor’s tomb?

If it was a person, then it should be a guard guarding the Dark Emperor’s tomb. But Wen Yu was an intruder breaking into the tomb, so why didn’t the guard just kill him but sent him outside instead?

And if it was not a guard of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, how could he possibly move about so freely inside the Dark Emperor’s tomb?

Just as Jun Wu Xie was cautiously wary, a black shadow flashed past at the end of the corridor!

“MEOW! ! !” The hair on the back of the little black cat stood on end! The thing that terrified it the most were “ghosts” that many people spoke of! Its claws extended, they clung on tightly into Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder, almost scared out of its fur.

“A ghost! ! Meooow a ghost! ! !” A tragically terrified wail poured out of the little black cat’s mouth.

Jun Wu Xie had initially not been frightened but hearing that wail from the little black cat was what shocked her instead.

As a spirit body itself and it was scared of a “ghost”?

[Has it gone out of its mind! ?]

Jun Wu Xie decided at that moment that if she continued to move in the Dark Emperor’s tomb with the little black cat alone, even if nothing else happened, with Little Black jumping up at

every little thing, her eardrums would surely rupture very soon.

Immediately, Jun Wu Xie flicked her hand out and summoned Poppy and Little Lotus to appear.

When Little Lotus appeared and saw Jun Wu Xie, his face immediately lit up into a brilliant smile where he stretched his stubby arms out wide wanting to leap into Jun Wu Xie's arms. But in the end, he spied Poppy standing behind Jun Wu Xie and he immediately shrank back and shivered, frozen in his spot.

"Eh? That Lord..... didn't follow you in?" Poppy's gaze swept around the dim walkway but did not see any sign of Jun Wu Yao, and a wicked smile curled up at the corners of his lips.

"Stop the nonsense. This is the Dark Emperor's tomb and if you do not wish to die, then behave yourself." Jun Wu Xie really wasn't in the mood to put up with their childishness and she did not dare to let down her guard against that shadow that flashed past earlier. If someone from the Dark Regions was really here, with the power she had at her disposal, she couldn't even be sure they would be able to stay alive.

With the highly reverence the people from the Dark Regions paid to the Dark Emperor, a guard they would place to defend the Dark Emperor's tomb would definitely not just be any average character and if they bumped into each other, a harsh battle would surely ensue.

She didn't even dare to hope to win but was thinking more about whether she would even survive it.

The Dark Emperor's tomb was just too immense in size and the crystal she smashed earlier must have been linked to a switch that enabled her to drop down into the Dark Emperor's tomb. But that entrance had immediately been sealed and when she waited there for awhile, she did not see any of the others breaking down the stone door to come in. She then assumed that that way in was completely sealed up and even Jun Wu Yao was unable to open it.

Continuing to wait there would not help her in anyway and she then decided to find her way out of the Dark Emperor's tomb instead.

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie was thankful that she had multiple ring spirits and if she truly encountered a situation, she might just be able to turn things around with that.

With Poppy and Little Lotus joining them, the little black cat was a little more brave but it still hid itself upon Jun Wu Xie's shoulder and absolutely refused to get off.

But they had barely taken two steps when a black shadow flashed past about ten meters ahead of them!

Before Jun Wu Xie could even open her mouth to say anything, Poppy had already shot himself forward, his bright red figure turning into a fiery lightning flash under the dim firelight, zipping straight towards the black shadow.

“Squeak! !”

A weak but high pitched squeak suddenly sounded!

Chapter 1343: “Come Uninvited (1)”

That sound was weak and frail as it reverberated within the hollow tomb, but the sound sent chills through one who heard it and the little black cat got so frightened it immediately fainted, falling right off Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder. Fortunately, Jun Wu Xie was quick enough and she caught the falling cat in her hands.

Seeing the little black cat fallen dead unconscious within her arms, words failed Jun Wu Xie that would express how she felt at that moment.

As a spirit body itself, frightened into a dead faint from a mere soft squeak, how much more “humeowliating” it could be. (Translator Note: sorry, couldn’t resist. Forgive the impunity with words.)

Poppy then moved like another red flash of lightning as he returned through the dimly lit walkway.

When he stood still before Jun Wu Xie, Poppy was holding something unidentifiable in his hand.

“It was just this tiny little thing. Nothing to be afraid of.” Poppy said and then arched up an eyebrow when he saw the little black cat who had fainted away from fright in Jun Wu Xie’s arms while he shook the unidentifiable thing in his hand.

That strange squeak sounded once again.

“Squeak..... Squeak.....”

Poppy was holding a furball of a creature in his hand. That little furball’s body was the colour of ripened wheat tinged with traces of gold, its size almost as big as a palm.

Gripped in Poppy’s hand, that wheat coloured furball trembled incessantly.

Jun Wu Xie stared at that furball and a corner of her mouth

twitched.

The little furball didn't look threatening in the slightest whichever way you looked at it and the little black cat had actually fainted away by scaring itself. Its really.....

“What is that?” Little Lotus asked as he blinked his eyes inquisitively, highly curious about that ball of fur. In terms of courage, Little Lotus was actually several times much more timid than the little black cat. But as a spirit body, he just wasn't afraid of “ghosts”! As it was to him as a ring spirit, “ghosts” were in essence the same as he was, and he did not think that there was anything for him to be fearful of.

“Is it a ghost?” Little Lotus asked as he poked at the ball of fur. When the furball was poked, it immediately shivered, and that pitiful squeaking sounded once again.

“It should be a ring spirit.” Poppy said as he put the furball on his palm, and tossed it into the air.

When it found itself suspended in midair, the furball was shocked and it immediately extended itself out!

Jun Wu Xie was finally able to see that furball clearly for what it was.

“A hamster?” Jun Wu Xie exclaimed with an eyebrow lifted in surprise. Looking at the creature in the air falling onto Poppy's palm, its four tiny limbs splayed flat as it trembled silently. Jun Wu Xie began to suspect that her eyes were seeing things.

The unidentified furball that was frightened half to death was a hamster like those rodents she had taken care of in the pet shop early in her past life?

But it was one size bigger than regular hamsters but several sizes smaller than a guinea pig.

“Hamster? What is that?” Little Lotus asked, lifting his head up to look quizzically at Jun Wu Xie, his large eyes filled with

questions.

Poppy used his finger to poke at the hamster that had been frightened right out of its wits and said: “This should be a Hell Rodent type ring spirit. It is also one type of ring spirit but it’s been a long time since this type of ring spirit had appeared. Even in the Spirit World, such a type of ring spirit is already close to extinction and I would not have thought that I would be able to see this one here. It is said that Hell Rodent type ring spirits are only matched with people from a unique race but that race of people are also close to extinction as well and these Hell Rodents would disappear together with them.”

“Unique race?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she looked at Poppy. It could be due to the threat that Jun Wu Yao issued to him before but Poppy seemed to be a lot better behaved now.

Poppy nodded his head and said with a smile: “Just like Hua Yao is from the Bone Shifters Tribe. People from that race are usually matched with ring spirits that have something to do with bones while people from the Spirit Soul race are usually paired with spirit type ring spirits.”

Chapter 1344: “Come Uninvited (2)”

Why a certain ring spirit would establish a link with a person was in part already destined. This situation might not be that obvious in the Lower Realm but in the Middle Realm, it was often seen to be the case.

Besides being classified by different regions, the Middle Realm had people of unique races, like the Bone Shifters race, and the Spirit Soul race.

People of the Bone Shifters race are naturally gifted with Bone weapons and artifacts, and were hence highly sought after by many powers. Such gift was an advantage that no other was able to duplicate and for people of the Spirit Soul race, they were the elites among the different races.

It was rumoured that the Spirit Soul race possessed profound knowledge of the spirits and were even able to create spirits and restore spirits.

The part about their ability to restore spirits, was somewhat similar to Gu Li Sheng’s Spirit Healing Technique but the Spirit Healing Technique was achieved by transforming spirit power and using it to repair and restore a spirit body. Even about the technique was improved, its effects were still not perfect. People of the Spirit Soul race were born with an innate ability to communicate with spirits and their senses were sensitive enough to perceive things hidden deep within spirits.

A very long time ago, the Spirit Soul race was the most powerful race in the Middle Realm. They were powerful and mysterious but the Spirit Soul race had very low reproductive rate. The race was not able to procreate and grow in numbers but only for a small portion of their people.

“Is Mistress aware that there is a Soul Return Palace among the Twelve Palaces?” Poppy asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. She not only knew about the Soul Return Palace, she had crossed paths with them before. Hadn't that old hag Qu Xin Rui from the Thousand Beast City been from the Soul Return Palace?

“Actually, right in the beginning, the Twelve Palaces were originally created by the elite members of the different races. They founded the Twelve Palaces in order to protect the small numbers of their race. Talking about it now, it is rather strange. Those races who possessed extraordinary gifts, always had low reproductive abilities, causing their races to number very few, and the Spirit Soul race had the fewest numbers among all. It was at that time in the beginning that the Head of the Spirit Soul race founded the Soul Return Palace but as the Twelve Palaces themselves grew stronger and stronger, the positions of the various Palace Lords became different and deception and mistrust became rampant. The founders were overthrown over myriad reasons through a variety of ways and they grew to become the Twelve Palaces of today.”

Poppy paused for a moment before he continued to say: “The current Soul Return Palace now, still uses things left behind by the people of the Spirit Soul race but what a great pity it was. Long ago, the Spirit Soul race met with a disaster and they disappeared from the Middle Realm completely. Now it seems that within the Dark Emperor's tomb, there just might be people who are of the Spirit Soul race but it's hard to say.”

[People from the Spirit Soul race.....]

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed.

That tiny hamster who had almost been frightened to death only regained its senses after much of the day had passed. When it opened its eyes, it saw itself surrounded by Jun Wu Xie and Little Lotus, its black beady eyes filled with nervousness and anxiety. When its gaze turned to look at the little black cat within Jun Wu Xie's arms.....

“Squeak! ! !”

With a high squealing squeak, the hamster fell into a dead faint, lying limp and unmoving on Poppy’s palm, its tiny claws shaking slightly.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt her scorn of the little black cat’s gutlessness might have been a mistake. This little hamster who had been frightened to faint away just by seeing an unconscious little black cat should really be given the crown for being the title holder of pure timidity!

“Will a ring spirit like this really be of any use?” Jun Wu Xie asked with an eyebrow raised up. A ring spirit that was so helplessly timid to such a marvelous extent, would almost be no different from a pet regardless of what kind of person it was linked to.

Chapter 1345: “Come Uninvited (3)”

It's no wonder the Spirit Soul race was being destroyed, their ring spirits are really just too weak!

With that kind of attack capability, it really wouldn't even match up to Little Lotus.

“Has it fainted from fright?” Little Lotus asked as he blinked his eyes, his face highly innocent.

Poppy gave a low laugh. He didn't dare to go tease Jun Wu Xie anymore but.....

“It might have fainted but aren't you able to heal things? Come, carry the little thing and see if it will awaken.” As he spoke, Poppy's hand tugged at Little Lotus' bib and quickly dropped the hamster who had fainted inside.

That soft and fluffy furball slid down his body and the little fella's face immediately turned pale, causing him to hop all over while waving his limbs, bawling loudly in tears.

Jun Wu Xie felt a headache come on and stared at Poppy smiling evilly. She then calmly pulled out a bottle of wine from her Cosmos Sack and grabbed Little Lotus, immediately pouring it into Little Lotus' mouth which was opened in a loud bawl.

Poppy's face quickly turned dark.....

After about ten minutes' scuffle, Poppy was pressed against the wall by Drunk Lotus and given a good and brutal bashing before it came to an end.

“What should we do with this hamster?” Drunk Lotus asked with an arrogant smirk on his face as he picked up the hamster who had shrunk itself back into a ball and asked Jun Wu Xie.

“If there's a ring spirit, then someone's definitely here.” Jun Wu Xie said as she drew in a deep breath. All the previous nonsensical

ruckus did not mean anything. The fact that the hamster appeared here almost verified her guess from before that within this Dark Emperor's tomb..... there was someone else!

And it was highly possible that it was someone from the almost extinct race in the Middle Realm, the Spirit Soul race.

“Why don't we first slaughter this tiny little thing and when we come across its owner, we'll then.....” Drunk Lotus said as he drew a line across his neck. That caused the little furball to tremble even harder. It had already clearly felt the thick and tremendous murder spilling out from Drunk Lotus and it no longer possessed the strength to even curl itself up into a ball anymore but just laid there with its four limbs spread out, as it stared in despair at the silent Jun Wu Xie who was not saying a single word.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the little furball and suddenly thought about those creatures back in the pet hospital where the hamsters skittered around within their cage and begged for food with their adorable appearances, quickly causing her to lose any intent to kill.

If it had been a threatening enemy, she would not have hesitated in the slightest, but face with such a defenceless little furball, she did not have the slightest intent to kill it at all as doing that would only make her feel like she was a lunatic that abused animals.

“Let it go.” Jun Wu Xie said decisively.

“What? Let it go?” Drunk Lotus was surprised that Jun Wu Xie would make a decision like this.

Jun Wu Xie said: “We have no feud against the Dark Regions and being here to rob the treasures from their Dark Emperor is already a blasphemy towards them. If possible, I really would not wish to get into anymore conflict with the people from the Dark Regions. Moreover..... It's completely innocent. But if we do get into a fight with the people from the Dark Regions later, it would then be an enemy. I do not want to have any harm done to it now.”

Jun Wu Xie had a rather good impression of the Dark Regions and if not for the sake of their own survival, she would not choose to rob the Dark Emperor's tomb of its treasures.

Compared to the Twelve Palaces, the people from the Dark Regions were much more worthy of her respect.

And.....

She really didn't think that freeing such a tiny "hamster" would cause them additional harm. If they were to really come to blows, she would merely just need to push the little black cat in front of it and the little hamster would be reduced to a harmless ball once again.

With Jun Wu Xie's firm orders, Drunk Lotus had no way of refusing and could only put the hamster who was so shaking with fright onto the ground.

The hamster seemed to realise that it was now safe and it immediately stretched out its highly insignificantly tiny claws to scuttle a few meters away.

Chapter 1346: “Come Uninvited (4)”

But when the Hell Rodent ran out, it did not leave immediately but stood at a spot it thought itself to be safe. It had stopped itself suddenly and its rounded body stood up as it stared at Jun Wu Xie with its black beady eyes where no one knew what thoughts were going through its mind.

Just as Drunk Lotus was about to move to chase it away, the Hell Rodent suddenly lifted its tiny front paws and fiddled around with its mouth before its bulging cheeks.

A tiny little orb was suddenly spat out from inside its mouth and it held it in its tiny paws before putting it down upon the ground. It then glanced once more at Jun Wu Xie before it turned itself around and scampered off without another moment's hesitation, its tiny body quickly disappearing under the dim firelight.

“What was that for?” Drunk Lotus was a little stunned by the little creature's actions.

Poppy then lifted his chin slightly and looked at Drunk Lotus to say: “Don't you even know the meaning of repaying a debt of gratitude?”

Upon saying that, Poppy walked forward to pick up the orb that was coated with the Hell Rodent's drool and brought it to come before Jun Wu Xie.

The orb was about the size of a quail egg, snowy white throughout, its physical material looking to be jade. Upon the surface of the orb, were magnificent carvings, looking like a snake was coiled completely around the orb. The snake's head carved in the middle portion was clear and distinct and in the place where the snake's eyes were, there were two spots of green.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the carving of the snake upon that orb and somehow felt that the appearance of the snake looked highly

familiar.

Besides the colour of the eyes, it looked highly similar to the Ink Snakes that Jun Wu Yao usually used.

But for the fact that one was white and the other was black.

“Such a thing was hidden in the Hell Rodent’s mouth? Why did I notice it earlier?” Drunk Lotus asked, feeling rather surprised. The orb was not really that big but to a palm sized rodent, it would be rather hefty. If the Hell Rodent had hidden it inside his mouth, when he held the Hell Rodent earlier, he would surely have noticed it.

“Hell Rodents are weak with their attacks but their mouths are the best spaces ever, just like a Cosmos Sack. Do not look just at the tiny size of the Hell Rodent. If they possessed enough power, they would be able to swallow an entire mountain of gold and silver. The Spirit Soul race had always used Hell Rodents as their storage spaces and did not need to worry about their things being stolen or seized as they are able to swallow any amount of things and they keep the items well.” Poppy said as he looked at Drunk Lotus, a helpless expression on his face saying “you’re so hopelessly ignorant.”

That gaze from Poppy made Drunk Lotus almost want to pull back his sleeves and get into a scuffle with him.

“But from the way things looks, it didn’t turn out too badly. That Hell Rodent did not seem to harbour any ill intentions towards Mistress and is not expected that it will complain to its Master.” Poppy then said with a smile.

Jun Wu Xie took the orb with the carving of the snake in her hand and brought it before her eyes to carefully study it, and a strange thought suddenly came into her mind.

When Wen Yu stumbled into the Dark Emperor’s tomb previously, had his situation been the same as hers where the place

he had fallen at had a trapdoor underneath and when he fell and hit the switch, he that was how he had fallen down into the Dark Emperor's tomb?

And that Soul Calming Jade had been given to him by the very same little Hell Rodent?

If all this turned out to be correct, then Jun Wu Xie could be fairly certain that the person who had brought Wen Yu out from the Heaven's End Cliff was the Master of that Hell Rodent!

That person had not harmed Wen Yu but had even taken him out out the place instead. Based on that, that person's temperament wouldn't be too cruel.

With that thought in mind, Jun Wu Xie kept the orb away and continue on her way.

After walking for a rather long while, they finally came to a turn upon the walkway and was faced with a fork where the path split into two. One path led down another endless corridor with beams and pillars staggered at regular intervals while the second one was a humongous stone door!

Chapter 1347: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (1)”

The enormous stone door was not completely shut but was left slightly ajar with a tiny opening. The gap was very small, just about two fingers' width and not enough for a person to pass, but at the bottom of the stone door, some faint depressions could be seen. Those depressions were only about the thickness of hair strands looking like they left behind by something that scraped against it.

“This is where that Hell Rodent burrowed itself out from?” Drunk Lotus asked with a eyebrow lifted up. They had only been within the pillared corridors all this time and besides this stone door, they had not seen any other exit. The Hell Rodent was a ring spirit and could not have appeared out of nowhere. From the look of those tiny scratches, they must have been left behind when the Hell Rodent squeezed itself through this gap.

Jun Wu Xie could not help but have a hilarious image form in her mind where that Hell Rodent that was so soft and fluffy it was as if it did not have any bones squeezing its tiny behind through this tiny gap, its small tiny claws scratching furiously at the stone door as it struggled to push itself through.

“If that Hell Rodent was able to come from there, it should be rather safe behind that door.” Poppy said as he walked forward with his hand stretched out to push the door open.

But when he pushed against it, the stone door stood before him without budging in the slightest.

An expression of surprise showed on Poppy's face and he pushed again at it with all his might, but the door stood defiantly in front of him, refusing to even budge a fraction of an inch.

“.....” The sinister facade upon Poppy's face began to show signs

of cracking.

“Haha.” Drunk Lotus laughed jeeringly as he stood at the side with his arms folded across his chest, looking at Poppy’s vexed expression.

Poppy coughed slightly and stared at Drunk Lotus’ insultingly smiling face. “This is not a regular stone door. It’s a little heavier than usual.”

It was way more than a little!

Although Poppy was not known for his strength, his strength was still not what an average person could hope to compare with. Even when he used every single ounce of his strength, he was still not even able to move that door an inch, which just told him that the weight of that door was way much heavier than it looked.

A stone door that even a Purple Spirit was not able to budge.....

Just that single side of the stone door was at least more than ten tons.

Which would be a weight more hefty than two full grown male african elephants added together!

Even when the strongest among them, Drunk Lotus tried to push it, he was merely left red faced from the exertion and could not succeed at it as well.

At that moment, Drunk Lotus couldn’t laugh at Poppy anymore.

“What is this stone door actually made of? How could it be so heavy! ?” Drunk Lotus complained as he panted heavily, thinking that the stone door was truly shockingly heavy.

Even when the three of them combined their strength, they were still not able to move it in the slightest.

With just the strength of the few of them, it was virtually impossible for them to open that door. After considering it for a while, Jun Wu Xie came up with an idea.

The gap in the door was really tiny and it would be impossible for the few of them to squeeze themselves through. But for the pint sized little black cat, it might just be able to squeeze itself through.

“The two of you just stand guard here. If you come across any dangers, avoid any battles and just grab me up and run. If you encounter any of the others, see if the others are able to push open the door.” As Jun Wu Xie spoke, she sat herself down with her back leaning against the wall, and the little black cat then hopped onto her lap to lie down upon it.

Having already come inside the Dark Emperor’s tomb, the curiosity deep inside Jun Wu Xie’s heart drove her to want to go past the stone door to find out what was behind it. Although she was unable to do it herself, but the little black cat could!

Although Poppy and Drunk Lotus did not understand what Jun Wu Xie was going to do next, but as her ring spirits, they submitted themselves to her orders.

Jun Wu Xie then closed her eyes slowly, looking as if she had fallen asleep.

Chapter 1348: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (2)”

Jun Wu Xie then closed her eyes slowly, looking as if she had fallen asleep.

Very soon, the little black cat stood up from Jun Wu Xie's lap and with a slight shake of its body, it walked before the stone door.

Poppy and Drunk Lotus stared with their eyes slightly widened, looking in surprise at the little black cat whose demeanor had completely changed. Unable to put their finger on it, they were suddenly overcome with the feeling that their Mistress had somehow turned into that little black cat who always felt like it deserved a thrashing!

“Guard me properly.” The little black cat turned its head, and said to Drunk Lotus and Poppy.

That voice and its tone, was exactly like that of Jun Wu Xie's!

In an instant, the two ring spirits were stunned and they could not do anything to react but to stare at the little black cat's lithe and seemingly boneless body slip itself into the tiny gap in the stone door.

It was not until a long while later that Drunk Lotus finally lowered his head to stare at Jun Wu Xie sitting on the floor with her eyes closed and at rest that he gulped.

The little black cat was small in size and the bodies of cats were always lithe and nimble. Jun Wu Xie had shifted her spirit into the body of the little black cat and borrowed that tiny little form. She slipped herself through the gap in the stone door and from the perspective of the little black cat, the space within the Dark Emperor's tomb was made even more immense. After passing through the stone door, the dim firelight flickered and shook as it shone upon the body of the little black cat, casting a small tiny

shadow on the floor.

Within the empty and cavernous hall, not a single decorative adornment could be seen but for a carved white jade throne placed upon a raised platform that had steps leading up to it. Upon the four walls of the wide and expansive hall, were covered with more lifelike wall murals but the carvings were different here from those in the pillared corridor before. These murals were filled with colours, brightening up every single carving brilliantly to make them even more breathtaking.

But the otherwise emptiness of the spacious hall felt strange, making the single jade throne appear rather dreary.

This did not look to be the main hall. Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she opened her highly agile cat stride and moved within the huge hall. Far ahead of her, she could see the other end of the hall where another enormous stone door stood half ajar and she immediately wanted to leap over to take a gander.

But when she had just managed to reach right before that stone door, a huge shadow suddenly came approaching from behind it!

“Eeh?” A voice rang out questioningly. A petite little figure pushed open that astoundingly heavy door and came walking inside.

A clear and crisp tinkle accompanied that figure as it appeared, reverberating within the emptiness of the wide hall.

Jun Wu Xie hid herself behind the wide jade throne, her sleek body pressed against the ground, warily watching the figure that had suddenly appeared within the hall through a crack beneath the throne.

It was a little young girl looking to be about twelve years of age and was dressed in a black clothes with her two tiny feet bare as she stepped upon the cold floor. Around both her ankles, were silver anklets with bells attached to them, which tinkled clearly

and merrily with every step she took.

What Jun Wu Xie thought was strange about the girl was that she wore a dark black mask that covered over half her face. The other half of her face that was revealed wouldn't exactly be described as beautiful but might just barely be considered to be attractive.

But for such a young little girl to appear within the Dark Emperor's tomb, it would seem a little strange.

"That's strange, I thought I saw something here?" The young girl wearing a metal mask that covered half of her face asked in puzzlement as she looked around the seemingly empty hall. She had definitely just seen a little shadow flash pass before her eyes, so where was it now?

"Little Squeak, is it you?" She called out just to see if there would be a response.

"Squeak!" And a spherical shadow sped across the floor in a scamper straight towards her!

Chapter 1349: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (3)”

“Running all over the place again. If you are locked up someday, you’ll then suffer for it.” The little girl said as she squatted on the floor, stretching out her hand to carry up the little Hell Rodent that came bounding over to her as a sweet smile showed upon the half of her face that was not covered.

The Hell Rodent stood up on its hind legs, its black beady eyes looking at its Mistress, looking highly adorable and obedient.

The little girl laughed lightly and put the Hell Rodent onto her shoulder before turning around to go back through the stone door she had just come in through.

Jun Wu Xie had just wanted to come out from under the throne when she saw that the little girl had turned back, but was carrying a wooden bucket filled with water this time.

Jun Wu Xie had no choice but to hide herself back beneath the throne.

The fact that inside the Dark Emperor’s tomb, was a young little girl like this, really seemed too strange for words. Looking at the young girl, one would guess that she was about twelve years of age but she was able to move around freely within the tomb. And that stone door that even the combined strength of Jun Wu Xie and her two ring spirits were not even able to budge in the slightest, had been just like a common wooden door to the little girl, opening with just a slight push from her!

No matter how harmless that little girl looked, Jun Wu Xie knew she must not see her as any regular little girl.

The little girl then carried the wooden bucket to the middle of the hall and she then rolled her sleeve up. Grabbing a wet cloth from within the bucket, she knelt down and began to scrub at

every tile on the floor.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie remained silent as she hid beneath the white jade throne and watched, seeing the little girl carefully scrub with that cloth till she cleaned every single corner, and she became rather speechless.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb looked like it had been built from quite a long time ago and judging from the actions of the little girl, she was already quite used to doing this.

Jun Wu Xie hadn’t really ever thought that in a tomb that was very easily a thousand years old would have someone actually cleaning up the place all around. From what she was seeing, the little girl didn’t really treat this place as a tomb, but more like a palace that was used as a residence.

Actually, from the moment she came into the Dark Emperor’s tomb, she had already noticed about the place. Instead of calling it a tomb, it might more aptly be called a enormous palace. It might be said that in the hearts of the people in the Dark Regions, the Dark Emperor had not fallen and lived there within their hearts. Building up this tomb and burying every single piece of his treasures in here was just to allow the Dark Emperor to continue to enjoy everything he had when he had been alive.

The little girl scrubbed at the floor tiles vigorously, like she did not feel the least bit tired. Throughout the wide and expansive hall, she scrubbed every spot carefully and conscientiously as she hummed a little tune, not exhibiting the slightest bit of unwillingness while she went about with her tasks.

Occasionally, she would also whisper inaudibly to the Hell Rodent upon her shoulder.

“Little Squeak, you must not run about on your own anymore. If you happen to meet those bad people again, what will you do if they catch you?” The little girl might have become tired as she stopped the work she had on her hands for awhile to hold up the

tiny rounded Hell Rodent while she sat herself down upon the clean tiled floor.

The Hell Rodent seemed to sense the admonishment in its Mistress' tone and it squeaked indignantly in arrogance as it swayed its plump behind while shuffling around on the little girl's palm, eliciting a tinkle of laughter from the little girl.

“Throw a tantrum all you want, but you're not allowed to run carelessly about. Otherwise, if the Dark Emperor comes to know about it in future, you're really going to be in for it.” The little girl said as she poked at the Hell Rodent's soft belly.

Jun Wu Xie who had remained in hiding all this time suddenly felt her heart jump.

[If the Dark Emperor comes to know about it in the future?]

[What is that supposed to mean? !]

[Could the Dark Emperor still be alive?]

That strange thought suddenly formed within Jun Wu Xie's mind. The little girl did not know that she was there in that hall and her words were spoken to the tiny Hell Rodent, hence, there couldn't possibly be any untruth in those words she spoke!

Chapter 1350: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (4)”

[The Dark Emperor is not dead!] The moment that thought rose within Jun Wu Xie’s mind, it sent chills running through her body.

But a moment after that, she quickly rejected that idea. With the Dark Emperor’s overwhelming power and his haughty arrogance, if he was truly still alive, he would never allow those despicable scoundrels from the Twelve Palaces to even lust after his possessions, and he would never let the Middle Realm descend into such messy chaos.

As Jun Wu Xie was deeply immersed in her own thoughts, the little girl began to speak to the Hell Rodent again.

She pointed at the wall murals within the hall and began to expound long windedly on the stories behind the mural.

The wall murals within the hall were intricate and exquisite and the little girl’s voice was filled with a kind of reverence and worship that came straight out from her heart. She knelt upon the floor as she held the Hell Rodent on her palm, her eyes gazing fervently upon the tall and mysterious form depicted upon the mural.

The Hell Rodent had already become highly used to the little girl’s unusual behaviour of her almost seemingly speaking to herself and it just laid itself flat in a limp heap upon the little girl’s palm, not really caring what she was saying on her own.

After speaking about it at length, the little girl finally suppressed the devoted worship in her eyes and picked up the wet cloth once again to continue with her work. Only after she cleaned every spot within the hall and it was spic and span did she finally stand up in satisfaction. She carried the water bucket back to the door she had come in by and wiped at the perspiration on her forehead.

Just as Jun Wu Xie was thinking that it was time for the hardworking little girl to find herself a place to go rest, the little girl suddenly said to the Hell Rodent.

“I’ve already finished cleaning the place. Quickly put everything back in there.”

Upon finishing saying that, she bent down and put the little Hell Rodent upon the floor.

The Hell Rodent shifted itself with its tiny little claws and dawdled with slow steps to move itself forward.

And what happened in the next moment truly and greatly shocked Jun Wu Xie!

She saw the Hell Rodent suddenly plop its behind upon the floor and its tiny front claws began to quickly pull things out from its tiny mouth in a scatter!

A myriad mix of tinkle and clatter rang out resoundingly within the air of the enormous hall!

An uncountable amount of treasure, gold, silver, precious gems and pearls continued to pour out from the Hell Rodent’s mouth, quickly filling up the floor tiles before the Hell Rodent in an instant!

But all of that, was still far from over. The Hell Rodent’s mouth was like a bottomless hole as an endless stream of treasures was spat out from its mouth. Even things that were obviously tens or even hundreds times bigger than the Hell Rodent itself still came pouring out from its mouth effortlessly!

Ever since Jun Wu Xie received the Cosmos Sack from Yan Bu Gui, Jun Wu Xie realized that in this world, special inter dimensional spaces where people were able to store things existed but she had never once thought that these storage spaces existed in forms that were..... alive as well!

And, the time it took to blink, the treasures that the Hell Rodent

spat out had already filled up almost half the massive hall!

Its storage capacity was way beyond what her Cosmos Sack was capable of!

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie realized that Poppy's description of the Hell Rodent had been honest and accurate.

A Hell Rodent half the size of a palm was really able to swallow entire mountains of gold and silver!

The originally void and empty hall, was soon filled with glittering treasures of all kinds. At a glance, the entire floor was covered with gold and silver, precious gems and pearls. The gems each big as a pigeon egg were scattered all over, densely packed together like they were cobblestones.

The Hell Rodent was still spitting things out when suddenly a unidentified white object was suddenly spat out from the Hell Rodent's mouth and it rolled in a hollow clatter to finally knock itself against the jade throne that Jun Wu Xie was hiding under.

Jun Wu Xie peeked through a crack at the bottom of the throne and saw the unidentified item that had come rolling over and her heart suddenly thumped a beat!

The thing that had rolled over to her was not any piece of precious treasure but was a skull!

Chapter 1351: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (5)”

That garish skull only had bone left and its vacant eye sockets were in a direction facing straight at Jun Wu Xie where at first glance, it looked like it was staring at Jun Wu Xie.

If this had been the little black cat instead, it was guessed that it would have fallen into a dead faint immediately.

But Jun Wu Xie merely cast its glance in its direction, calm and unaffected.

“Little Squeak!” The little girl’s voice was tinged with displeasure as she stepped over the deep piles of treasures to come before the jade throne and picked up the skull in her hand.

The Hell Rodent that was still happily spitting forth the treasures suddenly froze under the shout from the little girl. A Luminous Pearl that was the size of a chicken egg was only spat out halfway with the Hell Rodent’s mouth stretched wide open as it stood blinking its black beady eyes with a blank expression at its Mistress.

“How many time have I said this? Do not keep the bones of those bad people!” The little girl said displeased with a frown upon her face as she stared at the human skull in her hand, her eyes filled with disdain.

The Hell Rodent spat the Luminous Pearl out with a thunk and quickly scuttled over to go before the little girl. It then stood upon its hind legs and stretched out its pair of tiny claws.

The little girl handed the human skull over to the Hell Rodent and said: “Filthy things like this, digest it away. Don’t let it profane the Lord Dark Emperor’s place.”

Immediately upon saying that, she used her sleeve and wiped at the places the skull had rolled over earlier.

The Hell Rodent could do nothing but to swallow the human skull back in through its mouth.

“If you throw such filthy stuff out again, I am going to have to punish you.” The little girl admonished the Hell Rodent with mock sternness after she wiped the places clean.

The Hell Rodent nodded obediently and then dawdled a while more before it went on spitting out treasures. Only when the entire hall was completely filled did the Hell Rodent finally close its mouth.

The little girl went one round to inspect the place and after seeing that there wasn't anything unusual, she then turned to walk towards the door on the inside. She pushed the door open bringing the Hell Rodent with her and her front foot had just stepped out when as if she just remembered something, she stuck her head back in and spoke into the hall that was filled with treasures.

“Aren't you going to come out? I'm going to close the door and if you still do not come out, you'll be stuck in here. You won't be able to open this door.”

That voice echoed within the enormous hall and struck right at Jun Wu Xie's heart.

Those words, seemed to be directed at her.

[Could it be possible that she had noticed her presence? !]

“Don't worry, I will not harm you. If you are alright, then just have a walk around with me. If you're shut in here, then you'll definitely not be able to get out.” The little girl said patiently.

Jun Wu Xie struggled for an extremely short period of time. The little girl had obviously already discovered her but from the tone of her voice, she had not been able to detect any malice.

After a moment, Jun Wu Xie then walked out slowly from under the jade throne in the little black cat's form.

In the instant that the little girl saw Jun Wu Xie, her face lit up with a brilliant smile.

“So it’s actually just a cat. Your spirit is rather messed up and I was not able to sense your core. Don’t worry, I know you are a spirit body and I will not do any harm to you. Come on and follow me.”

Jun Wu Xie hesitated another moment before she slowly walked over to her. The eyes of the little Hell Rodent that was lying upon the little girl’s shoulder immediately widened when it saw Jun Wu Xie, its gaze somewhat puzzled, and a little confused.

[It had seen this black cat earlier, but..... it seems a little different. Its spirit feels rather different from before.]

Jun Wu Xie lifted her eyes to look at the little girl who was all smiles as she lifted her paw to walk forward.

She walked up past the stone door and the little girl pulled it close with a smile on her face.

Chapter 1352: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (6)”

After entering through the stone door, there was a wide corridor. Compared to the pillared corridor she had passed before, this one before her eyes was much brighter and cleaner and from the walls to the floor slabs, they were all formed up with white bricks. Jun Wu Xie could not clearly identify the material of the bricks but she was at least able to differentiate that they were not something that existed within the Lower Realm.

The little girl really seemed to hold no enmity towards the little black cat that had suddenly appeared as she merely walked side by side with the little black cat while carrying the water bucket in her hand.

“Did you get yourself separated from your Master? All of you really shouldn’t come to this place you know? Anyway, I see that your spirit isn’t really in a stable state, did you get yourself severely injured before?” The little girl asked the little black cat with a rather worried look.

Jun Wu Xie stopped in her steps and looked warily at the little girl.

The little black cat was itself a spirit body and the little girl had obviously looked upon her as a ring spirit.

But.....

[How did she even discover her?]

The little girl seemed to understand Jun Wu Xie’s unspoken question and she squatted down to look at Jun Wu Xie smilingly.

“Are you curious how I managed to discover you?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

The little girl gave a light laugh and pointed at her own nose to

say: “It’s because I am of the Spirit Soul race. People of the Spirit Soul race are most sensitive to spirit bodies and I am even able to sense that your spirit is rather chaotic now. I saw that you do not possess strong power and that is why I allowed you to follow me. You are the same as Little Squeak, both are rather harmless. If you are a bad one with aggressive might, I wouldn’t be this nice to you you know?”

The little girl spoke very slowly, and the meaning she was trying to bring across came out rather messily.

Jun Wu Xie could roughly feel that the little girl must have been cut off from the rest of the world for too long and her ability to express herself was almost in a similar state to how Jun Wu Xie herself had been in the beginning, where the delivery was not smooth. But the difference between them was that the little girl did not clamp up or become unwilling to speak, but was instead seen to love talking.

Even when it was only about how she knew about spirit bodies, she had already been able to say so much.

That was one point that Jun Wu Xie would acknowledge she paled in comparison.....

But the little girl’s words had attracted Jun Wu Xie’s attention as well.

Spirit Soul race.....

Poppy had mentioned it earlier that the Hell Rodent would be more inclined towards being matched with someone of the Spirit Soul race and judging from the relationship between the little girl and the Hell Rodent, it wasn’t that difficult to ascertain her identity.

People of the Spirit Soul race were born with an innate liking toward spirit bodies and as Jun Wu Xie and the little black cat has exchanged their spirits, the state of their spirits would

inadvertently be chaotic, causing the little girl to think that Jun Wu Xie was a wounded ring spirit who possessed no attack capabilities.

That was what made the little girl relax her guard.

Instead of saying that the little girl was numbingly careless, it could rather be said that she merely had complete confidence instead.

Jun Wu Xie wasn't about to assume that a little girl who was able to push open the stone door would be a defenceless weakling. Moreover, to have been picked to remain here at the Dark Emperor's tomb, she must have been carefully selected by the people from the Dark Regions. Besides those points, if the little girl had already been here since the Dark Emperor's tomb was built, then..... she would be at least a thousand years old!

"But I'm afraid that your Master would not remain alive much longer. But it's all right! Even when your Master dies, you can then return to the Spirit World and wait for your new Master then." The little girl said innocently, speaking of life and death, like it was a highly casual thing.

The little girl then stood up, and opened another stone door along the corridor while carrying the water bucket in her hand. The scene that met her eyes behind that stone door, was exactly the same as what Jun Wu Xie had seen in the hall before, the entire floor filled with countless treasure.

Chapter 1353: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (7)”

This time, Jun Wu Xie saw with her own eyes just how powerful the Hell Rodent’s storage ability really was. The entire hall’s treasures, was swallowed cleanly and completely by the Hell Rodent in ten minutes.

When the room was emptied out, the little girl then carried a bucket of water to go in and clean up, repeating everything she had done for the other hall.

But this time, the little girl had a “little black cat” by her side.

Jun Wu Xie merely sat there quietly to watch as the little girl got busy. She had intended to just go in further into the Dark Emperor’s tomb to understand what the situation was like inside but she had now been discovered by this little girl who claimed to be from the Spirit Soul race. Although the other party had no intention of causing her any harm, Jun Wu Xie did not want to upset the assumption the little girl had made and played along while she made use of her time by the little girl’s side to observe the secrets in the Dark Emperor’s tomb that was not known to anyone.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb was just huge, rather astoundingly immense. After the pillared corridor, were palatial halls one after another that were filled with endless amounts of treasure. After passing through the halls, was another long walkway, and along the walkway were tens other large halls filled to the brim with treasure.

The little girl went tirelessly to every one of them to dust and clean, duplicating the extremely dull and dry task repeatedly one time after another.

She occasionally hummed a little tune, while sometimes she

would say a few words to the Hell Rodent, and there were also some instances where she would attempt to tell a few things to the little black cat she had just “picked up”.

Unfortunately, the little girl soon found out that the little cat ring spirit’s personality was even more silent than the Hell Rodent and no matter what she said, the little black cat would just listen to her talk quietly and not give her any reaction.

After several consecutive hours, the little girl finally finished cleaning all the halls linked to this particular walkway and that was when she allowed herself to rest. She sat herself down upon the mountain of gold nonchalantly, like the things she was resting upon were no different from common pebbles.

Being at leisure now, the little girl’s attention was very soon drawn back onto Jun Wu Xie.

“You came in from outside, so what is the situation out there now? Do the flowers still bloom? I have not left this place for a very long time and I really do not know what the world outside is like anymore.” The little girl said, muttering to herself, but also looking like she was just ranting to Jun Wu Xie.

“The last time I went out, it was because I brought that person out. But..... if Big Brother got to know about it, he will surely get angry again.” The little girl said and she stuck out her tongue sheepishly, looking slightly embarrassed. “But that had been a good person right? He had no more strength to resist anymore.”

The confusing jumble of her ramblings, made the words the little girl said sound rather strange.

But Jun Wu Xie had understood her.

If her guess was not wrong, the “good person” the little girl mentioned should be Wen Yu.

From the way things looked, Wen Yu had been brought out of the Heaven’s End Cliff by this naive little girl back then, and the Soul

Calming Jade was most probably something the Hell Rodent spat out from its mouth.

But.....

As the protector of the Dark Emperor's tomb, was having such a gentle and naive personality really a suitable choice?

Jun Wu Xie stared at the natural and simple minded girl and could not make herself agree that her personality would make a good guard of the Dark Emperor's tomb, but she had noticed that the little girl had mentioned her "Big Brother".

Could it be that within this Dark Emperor's tomb, the little girl was not the only person in here?

Her elder brother might really be here as well!

That realization made Jun Wu Xie suddenly lift up her paw and touched the little girl lightly on her knee.

This was the first time that the little girl managed to get a response from the little black cat. Regardless that it might have been just a light touch, it was nevertheless enough to make her break out into a bright smile. But the metal half face mask she wore stood out more in contrast in that instance, covering over one half of her genuine and innocent smile.

Chapter 1354: “One Day Tour of the Tomb (8)”

“You don’t have to be afraid, my elder brother would not harm a spirit body.” The little girl said quickly in a reassuring voice, thinking that the little black cat was frightened.

Jun Wu Xie turned her gaze round the surroundings, seemingly asking the little girl where her elder brother was.

The smile on the little girl’s face stiffened and her eyes were suddenly tinged with a trace of depression.

“I can’t see him, and he can’t see me. But I know that he is right there..... Big Brother has always been with me and even though we can talk to each other together, it’s still alright.”

Jun Wu Xie could not understand what she was hearing.

“It’s really alright. I have Little Squeak accompanying me here, and there are also other spirit bodies that come frequently as well. But as their Masters were all killed by Big Brother, they are all unable to stay here long even though I want them to stay to chat with me.” The little girl said as she bit her lip, suddenly raising her head up to look at the little black cat.

“I really wish that your Master does not come any closer to this place. If he forces his way in, he will surely die.” When she said those words, the eyes of the little girl were highly serious.

“And when he dies, you will then soon have to return back to the Spirit World.....” The direction of the little girl’s words suddenly turned, and her eyes fell back into depression once again.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie found that she was beginning to understand. The little girl had truly been closed in for too long and for every slight little thing, she was able to talk a lot about it.

This was probably the aftereffects from having been shut in too

long and judging from the messy and disjointed way the little girl expressed herself with her speech, Jun Wu Xie could not help herself but feel strong empathy for the little girl.

It was not that hard to deduce from the little girl's words that her elder brother was the real protector of the Dark Emperor's tomb but it was not known why she would be here at this place as well.

[Because the siblings were very close?]

[But why were the siblings not able to meet?]

Jun Wu Xie was unable to come to a conclusion.

Just as the little girl was "rambling nonsense" to the little black cat, suddenly, a violent rumble shook the entire hall that they were in!

All the treasure piled up within the hall shook with the violent rumble, a clear tinkle sounding in the air.

Suddenly!

A resounding blast sounded from somewhere not too far from them.

The little girl who had been seated down immediately stood up with an expression of shock on her face, as she struggled to stand upon the heavily shaking ground!

"Someone's attacking..... It's the enemy..... It's those bad people....." The little girl's face was quickly showing startlement.

Surprise flashed in Jun Wu Xie's eyes, but she did not think that the ruckus was from an enemy. If what she thought was right, there was only one person who would be able to kick up such a huge commotion at the Dark Emperor's tomb.

Just as Jun Wu Xie was still thinking whether she should take the chance to escape, an astounding sight played out right before her eyes!

The entire body of the little girl who had stood up was suddenly

shrouded within a plume of black mist, the light mist engulfing the person completely within. The crackling sounds of metal breaking up rang out from the vicinity of her face and the metal mask that covered the left side of the little girl's face suddenly shattered. The cracked pieces from the shattered mask did not fall onto the floor but instead gathered and fused back together at an amazing speed, with a change in its location to cover over the right side of the little girl's face!

What was even more astounding was that the half of face that was revealed no longer held the slightest bit of the soft gentleness of a young girl. It was the exact same countenance but it felt completely different, where it was brimming with the incisive edge of a male youth!

Chapter 1355: “Could This Be A Dream (1)”

To see a person’s aura and demeanor change completely in an instant, was not a situation that Jun Wu Xie had seen often, and even when a person’s aura was to change, it wouldn’t change a person completely. But the “little girl” before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes had made her feel that was exactly what happened.

Like in just a mere instant, the person in front of her eyes was no longer that innocent and slightly naggy little lass, but a young youth with a razor sharp gaze that exuded murder throughout his entire body!

The rocking rumble of the ground grew more intense and the booming crashes sounded everywhere.

The Hell Rodent which had been plopped upon the “little girl’s” shoulder had leapt off at the same moment when the metal mask had switched, it’s tiny palm sized figure suddenly morphing into a dazzling golden sabre tooth tiger as it landed upon the ground~

“Who would have the audacity to actually dare come damage the Dark Emperor’s tomb!” The soft and demure voice of a young girl had at that moment suddenly changed into the a loud and clear voice of a young male. The eyes of the young youth narrowed slightly and murderous aura flared out terrifyingly from his entire being!

With a resounding boom, a crash then sounded!!!

Upon the roof of the hall that Jun Wu Xie was in, a large gaping hole suddenly opened up!

Broken rubble rained down with a huge billowing cloud of dust, falling onto the treasure that covered the floor of the large hall, where a clear crisp tinkle sounded.

The immense dust cloud hung in the air, obscuring Jun Wu Xie’s sight. She could only faintly make out a few blurry figures through

the large hole that was broken in the ceiling.

Before she could make out the countenance of the people, the youth that was standing beside her had already suddenly leapt up in a sudden charge, with wisps of residual black mist still remaining at the spot he had just been standing!

“All who damages the Dark Emperor’s Palace shall die!”

The voice that was filled with chilling murder rang out as the youth shot through the cloud of dust, leaping atop the large hole, with the Hell Rodent who had morphed into a sabre tooth tiger rushing up just behind him!

At the moment he broke through the blinding dust and was about to charge at the intruders, a highly elegant and magnificently proud figure met his eyes!

His eyes saw the handsome and ageless man moving upon the wind, his feet treading upon the air, a gale blowing his long black hair to fan out behind him, his impeccably flawless face showing a warm tinge of rage.

In that instant, the youth felt all the blood within his entire body turn to ice, the terrifying murder within his eyes dissipating into nothing while he just stood with his eyes wide and his mouth agape at the handsome man that had appeared right before his eyes.

“Dark.....”

Before the youth could get the words out from his mouth, a dark shadow suddenly charged right at him, crashing right into him in midair as they tumbled back down into the hall below!

The next instant, the massive impact from the crash fell into the treasures that covered the ground and a shower of gold and various trinkets fell like rain, scattering all over the place.

Standing atop the roof of the massive hall, Qiao Chu and the others looked in puzzlement at the figure that Ye Mei had crashed

into brutally. That had all happened too suddenly and they still did not know what was really going on.

“There..... There’s actually someone within the Dark Emperor’s tomb?” Qiao Chu said as he stretched his neck out, wanting to peer down the hole that had opened up. But as the cloud of dust was just too thick, he could not see what was going on at all.

When Jun Wu Xie had accidentally fallen into the Dark Emperor’s tomb, while Qiao Chu and the other companions had been caught in a state of panic, that was when they witnessed once again the terrifying might of Jun Wu Yao.

The man who always carried a devilish smile upon his face had at the very moment the figure of Jun Wu Xie disappeared from sight, lost all traces of that smile. Although he had not said a word, but the aura emanating from his entire body made Qiao Chu and all the others find it extremely hard to breathe.

Chapter 1356: “Could This Be A Dream (2)”

They saw with their own eyes, Jun Wu Yao in his unbridled rage, using nothing but pure brute strength to smash through the boundary barrier before the Dark Emperor’s tomb!

And upon the roof of the impenetrable Dark Emperor’s tomb, he opened up a large gaping hole!

That magnificent display of pure strength, had all of them standing on the outside felt the entire earth tremble and the mountains shake, as if the heavens were crashing down and the land was splitting apart, a truly terrifying sight.

This was not the first time that Jun Wu Yao showed his might before the companions, but it was this time that made Qiao Chu and the others develop a kind of reverence towards Jun Wu Yao.

That kind of might that could bring destruction upon the heavens and exterminate the lands was not strength that a mortal could possibly possess.

At the moment that Jun Wu Yao had delivered the first strike, the companions had all thought that they would definitely be destroyed together with the Dark Emperor’s tomb.

“Is that the guardian of the Dark Emperor’s tomb? Big Brother Wu Yao, would leaving just Ye Mei to deal with him alone really be fine?” Fei Yan could not help but asked a little worriedly. When that dark shadow had charged towards them earlier, they had already felt an immensely oppressive aura emanating from it. That kind of power was at a level beyond any of the people from the Twelve Palaces they had previously encountered.

It was to the extent that it gave the companions a strange feeling that that person’s might was inferior only to Jun Wu Yao among all of them there, even stronger than Ye Sha and Ye Mei by quite a bit.

Jun Wu Yao did not reply as he remained suspended in midair. Qiao Chu and the companions who were standing behind him had not realized that Jun Wu Yao's eyes had already turned a violet colour.

That deep pair of violet eyes found a tiny figure among the swirling and billowing cloud of dust and in that instant, his eyes reverted back to their usual jet black shade. He then lifted up a hand and an invisible force then lifted up that tiny figure hidden behind the immeasurable amount of treasure, slowly drawing it closer to him.

“Eh? Little Black!” Qiao Chu's sharp eyes spotted the little black cat as it was being gradually brought closer before Jun Wu Yao.

The little black cat's gaze was cold and merely glanced briefly at Qiao Chu once.

“That is Little Xie.” Hua Yao said as he stared in slight surprise at the little black cat, immediately recalling the Soul Transfer Technique Jun Wu Xie had used back when they were in the Qing Yun Clan.

In the little black cat's body at that moment, should be Jun Wu Xie indeed.

Jun Wu Yao stretched his hand out and cradled the little black cat who was Jun Wu Xie in his arms, the ruthlessness within his eyes disappearing without a trace. Gently, he rubbed at the ears of the little black cat and said in a deep and gentle voice: “I've found you now.”

Jun Wu Xie lifted her head and looked at Jun Wu Yao.

Besides Qiao Chu and Hua Yao, all the others did not know that Jun Wu Xie had that ability and they were all looking a little stunned.

Below them, the sounds of battle quickly erupted which quickly drew their attention.

They had not thought that there would actually be someone within the Dark Emperor's tomb!

“Should we go give Big Brother Ye Mei a hand down there?” Qiao Chu asked excitedly, rubbing his fists.

Jun Wu Yao instead shook his head.

Down there within the enormous hall, the young youth had been thrown back to the ground by Ye Mei, his back crashing into the floor with great impact but his eyes were still staring widely through the huge cloud of dust, fixed upon the man above the roof of the hall, his head slightly lowered and smiling faintly at the little black cat he carried in his arms, unable to take his eyes off that figure.

“Dark.....” The young youth stuttered. Before he could finish his words, Ye Mei delivered a heavy punch onto the youth which caused him to swallow back those words back down his throat.

The pain upon his face finally pulled the young youth back to his senses and he looked in confusion at the man who had him pinned on the ground, the expression on the man's face highly aggressive.

“Ye Mei..... Why are you.....” The young youth had not thought that he would still be able to see his familiar companion, unable to contain the surprise upon his face.

Chapter 1357: “Could This Be A Dream (3)”

But immediately after that, Ye Mei continued to pick him up and threw a barrage of brutal strikes, executing an entire set of combination punches which made the youthful spectators like Qiao Chu and the others crowding around the hole above gasp repeatedly in shock!

The young youth was still slightly stunned by Ye Mei's successive combo attacks, the seemingly highly vicious strikes upon his body only inflicting superficial damage. If he had had his defenses up, they wouldn't have even hurt a single hair upon him. The moves had looked to be tyrannical and domineering, but the damage they really caused was actually just average.

“What are you doing! !” The young youth shouted with a confused frown on his face as he stared at Ye Mei who was looking like he was prepared to fight him to the death, wondering whether water had gotten into Ye Mei's brains. They had not seen each other for such a long time and they had not even had the chance to have a chat about old times when Ye Mei had suddenly charged right at him in a flurry of strikes!

Ye Mei did not reply but his strikes increased in intensity instead, forcing a spark of rage to ignite within the young youth.

“Damn it! I am not taking this lying down anymore! !” The fiery rage in the heart of the young youth roared ablaze and he was just about to retaliate.

In that instant, Ye Mei crashed himself right into the youth and the two of them were thrown into a corner of the large hall where they could not be seen from the gaping hole in the ceiling.

“Great lord! I.....”

“Ye Gu! It's been such a long time!” Once away from the scrutinizing gaze of the others, the expression on Ye Mei's face

immediately changed, grinning delightedly at the raging youth, Ye Gu.

Ye Gu was shocked by the speed that the expression on Ye Mei's face had changed and did not recover from it for a long while.

“My brother, I'm really sorry. I had no choice earlier, don't mind it.” Ye Mei said with a forced laugh. Although his words sounded apologetic, but there wasn't the slightest tinge of regret within his heart.

Don't judge Ye Gu just by his external looks where he seemed to be only about eleven or twelve years old. This seemingly highly youthful Ye Gu here was in reality the Chief Commander of the Night Regime!

Within the Night Regime, he was tops in battle prowess and throughout the entire Middle Realm, the only people who possessed enough power to overwhelm Ye Gu was just one man, the Dark Emperor alone. If this had been in the past, Ye Mei would never have dared to strike at Ye Gu like today, but the situation had not given him any other choice.

“Just what is going on? The Dark Emperor..... I just saw the Dark Emperor..... The Dark Emperor he.....” Ye Gu heart was still highly overwhelmed from having seen Jun Wu Yao earlier and really wasn't in the right frame of mind to pick a quarrel with Ye Mei.

How could he have imagined that the Dark Emperor who had been believed to have fallen a long time ago would once again appear before his eyes. At the moment, his mind had just completely exploded with that one revelation!

“It's a long story.” Ye Mei replied with a slight sigh. He then suddenly flicked his hand out and delivered a punch onto the wall beside him, producing a loud crashing sound.

“You only need to remember that you must not expose Lord Jue's identity, and you cannot reveal the fact that you know us in

anyway. That is an order from Lord Jue.” Ye Mei was at somewhat of a loss himself. In the instant that he had seen Ye Gu earlier, he had immediately realized that it was a disaster and had charged forward to hold Ye Gu down. If Ye Gu had uttered the two words “Dark Emperor” before everyone, it would have given everything away!

Ye Gu looked at Ye Mei with a frown on his face. The many years of close brotherhood they had shared before made him quickly realize the reason why Ye Mei had done all of that just now. He lifted a foot and stomped it down to crush the hard floor below as the two chatted while they created sounds like they were still engaged in battle, so that they would not arouse any suspicions.

“Has Lord Jue..... been fine?” Ye Gu inquired with his eyes lowered.

“Fine, and not fine at the same time. Lord Jue has his own plans for his affairs and it is not something we should be interfering with. The Night Regime exists only to heed Lord Jue’s orders and we only need to carry them out without any need to question them.” Ye Mei replied with a reminder.

Chapter 1358: “Could This Be A Dream (4)”

Ye Gu then said with a sneer: “When I came into the Night Regime, I don’t even know where you were then! Would I need you to teach me what to do?”

With that said, Ye Gu lifted a leg and sent Ye Mei flying with a kick!

The figure of Ye Mei shot within the perimeter of sight from the gaping hole in the roof as his abdomen burned with the pain from Ye Gu’s single kick, a trickle of blood immediately flowing out from the corner of his mouth as he stared at Ye Gu still hidden in the corner of the hall.

Ye Gu mouthed the words with his mouth without a sound: We have to put up a good act and it must look real.

Ye Mei did not know whether to laugh or to cry at that moment. That rascal was obviously exacting revenge by taking advantage of the situation!

However, Ye Mei could not give voice to any of those grievances.

Standing upon the roof of the hall, Qiao Chu and the other companions saw that Ye Mei was wounded and they were all feeling highly anxious, wishing they could all just jump in and battle the guardian of the Dark Emperor’s tomb in a fight to the death but were stopped by Ye Sha.

Just as Ye Mei was resigned to the fact that he would have to battle Ye Gu, Ye Gu suddenly came rushing into the perimeter of sight from up above in the roof.

He came rushing..... by rolling himself inside!

“Argh!” Lying curled up tightly upon the ground, Ye Gu let out an agonized wail.

That pitiful cry, caused Ye Mei to become stunned.

[What kind of a situation is this now?]

“What..... power..... My skills have proven to be inferior today..... and I lost to you..... I admit defeat.....” Ye Gu struggled to utter those words weakly as he sat propping himself up, the exposed half of his face completely pale. For people who didn’t know what was going on, they would have thought that he had just engaged Ye Mei in a highly furious battle and was severely wounded by Ye Mei.

Only Ye Mei was feeling so aggrieved in his heart that he almost vomited out blood.

[What an act!]

[His grandmother! He can really pour it on!]

[Why had such talented gift gone unnoticed in all those years past!]

Ye Gu laid upon the ground, his face showing an expression of “I’m almost done in, I have been heavily injured, I am about to die”.

The sudden turn of events quickly elicited a deafening chorus of excited cheers from the youths on top of the roof!

“Big Brother Ye Mei you’re the best!” Qiao Chu shouted excitedly as he stuck out a big thumb at him. In their hearts, the might of the Dark Regions was deep and immeasurable and they had never once thought that the day would come that they would be able to triumph over anyone from within the Dark Regions, but Ye Mei had today “easily” defeated the guardian of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, a victory that greatly delighted all of them!

A twitch formed at the corner of Ye Mei’s mouth. Against the exaggerated antics of that bunch of exuberant youths, he really didn’t know where to hide his old face.

His power had nothing to do with this, but it was just that rascal Ye Gu could really put on a convincing act.

If it had been anyone else, the effect might not have been so obvious.

Although Ye Gu possessed unbelievable might, but he was born with a baby face and his body size was just like a boy who had not yet fully matured. Even with the halo of the Dark Regions upon his head, in the hearts of people, a half grown boy could not possibly be all that powerful. Hence, with him lying upon the ground with his face pale and looking highly pitiful, it was really hard to differentiate whether it's genuine or faked.

Under the showers of cheers and words of praise, Ye Mei struggled to maintain his expression like he had just returned from a big battle, while he nodded his head at Qiao Chu and the other companions.

Having seen through the whole farce, Ye Sha could do nothing but shake his head in resignation discreetly.

The guardian of the Dark Emperor's tomb was successfully captured, which resolved another one big obstacle for them to enter the Dark Emperor's tomb.

Jun Wu Yao carried the little black cat which contained Jun Wu Xie's spirit and slowly descended through the air to stand in the middle of the enormous hall that had been thrashed up. Lying upon the ground, Ye Gu fought to contain himself, struggling to not show too much fervour in the eyes that gazed upon the magnificent form of the Dark Emperor.

Qiao Chu and the others quickly jumped in after and upon landing, they all suddenly gasped in shock at the mountains of treasures, gold silver and jewels that filled up the entire hall!

Chapter 1359: “The Spirit Soul Race (1)”

What mountains of gold and silver really are!

They have really seen it now!

Ye Gu laid upon the ground, his eyes not daring to rest on Jun Wu Yao too long, and not daring to look at Ye Sha and Ye Mei too much, but just watched the idiotic Qiao Chu behaving like a country bumpkin who was gawking stupidly with his eyes widened and mouth agape at the hall full of treasures.

[Tsk! Where had this bunch of morons come from? Why are they following Lord Jue around? !]

His mind was filled with endless questions, but Ye Gu could only continue to lie on the ground and act weak.

It was only with much difficulty before Qiao Chu managed to shift his gaze away from all the rich treasures and saw Ye Gu fallen onto the ground with his face filled with feigned hatred. With that one look, Qiao Chu was then greatly surprised.

“To think that the guardian of the Dark Emperor’s tomb would be such a puny little guy! What are the people from the Dark Regions thinking?”

Once those words came out from Qiao Chu’s mouth, Ye Sha and Ye Mei at the side immediately felt cold sweat down down their backs.

Ye Gu as a person did not have many peeves, but he absolutely detested it when people said he was “little”!

Because of that, back when they had been in the Night Regime, he had thrashed up quite a few people.

Those careless and unintentional words from Qiao Chu, coincidentally touched the one raw nerve on Ye Gu and the two men had seemingly in that same instant, immediately turned to

look at Ye Gu.

As expected, the expression on Ye Gu's face had darkened.

The two men exchanged a glance between themselves and then leapt towards Ye Gu at the same time together, to hold him down on both sides with their lives.

Towards Ye Sha's and Ye Mei's actions, Qiao Chu was still too dense to sense anything and merely thought it strange as he asked stupidly: "Big Brother Ye Sha, Big Brother Ye Mei, this little pipsqueak should have sustained severe injuries. Do you really have to be so careful around him?"

Ye Mei was already on the verge of tears but he had to maintain a calm expression in front of Qiao Chu as he smiled stiffly and said: "He is after all from the Dark Regions and it is better we be a little more careful about it."

At the same time, Ye Sha whispered in a very low voice beside Ye Gu's ear: "Chief! Calm down!"

"Calm his grandmother's leg! From which rock had that little moron sprouted out from? He hasn't even grown out all his hair and he is already courting death! If I do not peel the skin off him, I am not Ye Gu....." Ye Gu immediately exploded.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei used all their might to try to hold Ye Gu down but the combined strength of the two men were still not enough to overcome Ye Gu's strength. Just at the moment as the two men saw that they were about to be flung out by Ye Gu, Jun Wu Yao's steps suddenly stopped as he carried Jun Wu Xie in his arm, turning his head back slightly with half narrowed eyes, his gaze passing fleetingly over the figure of Ye Gu.

Ye Gu immediately calmed down.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei secretly heaved a sigh of relief inwardly. Under the Heavens, the only person who was able to control Ye Gu was only Jun Wu Yao alone.

Just as Ye Sha and Ye Mei were just heaving a sigh of relief in their hearts, a figure suddenly walked to come stand before the two of them.

To put it more accurately, the figure had come to stand right before Ye Gu instead.

Ye Gu was holding back the fire within when he suddenly saw the handsome looking youth appear before his eyes and his brows furrowed together involuntarily.

Rong Ruo looked at Ye Gu who was wearing a half face mask upon his face and a ripple suddenly rose within her eyes. The corners of her lips trembled slightly and she stared fixedly at Ye Gu's face, her body stiffening slightly.

"Little Ruo," Fei Yan called out as he came to stand beside Rong Ruo, having quickly detected the strange reaction from Rong Ruo.

Rong Ruo did not reply to Fei Yan but continued to look at Ye Gu and asked in a subdued voice.

"You are..... from the Spirit Soul race?"

Ye Gu was slightly taken aback by the question and he turned to look at Rong Ruo in the eye. In that instant, there was a trace of astonishment in his eyes.

"Spirit Soul race? Little Ruo, are you saying he is from the Spirit Soul race?" Fei Yan asked in puzzlement.

Chapter 1360: “The Spirit Soul Race (2)”

To people of the Middle Realm, the words Spirit Soul race were not unfamiliar to them. They were a mysterious and powerful race but it was exactly because of that power that brought disaster upon them. It was not known from when it had started but people from the Spirit Soul race diminished greatly in numbers and in the past few centuries, the Spirit Soul race had disappeared from the Middle Realm completely and not a trace of them could be found anymore.

Everyone had thought that the Spirit Soul race had been wiped out.

But legends of the Spirit Soul race had never ceased to exist.

“I can’t be wrong about this. This mask, is a treasured magical artifact of the Spirit Soul race that is named as the Spirit Shackle Mask.” Rong Ruo said with a gulp. She only continued to say after taking a moment to compose herself: “It is said that the people from the Spirit Soul race are born with two souls in one body with one dominant and the other in support. The two souls flourish the strongest in newborns of the Spirit Soul race but as time goes by and they grew up, having two souls in one body would make them become weaker and weaker as the dominant soul will gradually wear down and whittle away the supporting soul’s strength and when they mature, the supporting soul will then completely disappear.”

The ones who were most powerful in the Spirit Soul race, were not the adults in that race, but the children who had not yet matured.

The younger they were, the more stable the power of the two souls would be. The immense power that having dual souls could give them, was not something any other race could compare with.

But as they age, the innate gift they were born with would

gradually weaken till they fully mature where the supporting soul would then be completely devoured by the dominant soul.

Moreover, between the dual souls in the people of the Spirit Soul race, one would definitely be Yin and the other Yang, and as the attributes of the dominant soul differed, their gender differed in tandem.

“Spirit Shackle Mask, what is that?” Fei Yan asked, not knowing all that much about the Spirit Soul race.

Rong Ruo did not respond but merely continued to stare at the metal mask upon Ye Gu’s face.

“The Spirit Shackle Mask, is a treasured magical artifact of the Spirit Soul race that they use to maintain their two souls within their body.” Fan Zhuo’s voice suddenly rang out. He walked to come stand beside Rong Ruo and Fei Yan and looked at Ye Gu who had remained silent throughout.

“For the Spirit Soul race to maintain their immense power, they would need to ensure that their dual souls remain intact, and the Spirit Shackle Mask, was the exact artifact that fulfilled that wish. It was rumoured that all the way back in the beginning, every Chief selected within the Spirit Soul race would wear Spirit Shackle Mask from young. Once the Spirit Shackle Mask was put on, it cannot be removed unless the wearer dies, where it would then come off. After putting on the Spirit Shackle Mask, the two souls would not disappear and remain intact but at the same time, the countenance and body of the wearer would no longer grow. Their body would be just like their two souls, shackled up by the Spirit Shackled Mask, never to change throughout their entire life.”

Every Chief selected from within the Spirit Soul race, would in order retain the immense power to protect his people, choose to put on the Spirit Shackle Mask, sacrificing their own bodies to gain that strength. But it was not known from when it had started, the

Spirit Shackle Mask disappeared from within the Spirit Soul race. With the disappearance of the Spirit Shackle Mask, the Spirit Soul race had then fallen into decline.

Till they completely disappeared from the stage that was the Middle Realm.

“It was said that the last Chief of the Spirit Soul race that wore the Spirit Shackle Mask was the one who founded the Soul Return Palace, but with the internal strife within the Soul Return Palace, the people of the Spirit Soul race were driven out from there and the Chief had then disappeared from then on. Some people have said that he had been killed by the current reigning Palace Lord of the Soul Return Palace and some others have said that he had led his people of the Spirit Soul race to live in seclusion within the wilds to escape persecution.....” Fan Zhuo said and then hesitated. He turned to look at Ye Gu for a moment before he continued on to say.

“But rumours are not to be believed and no one truly knew what happened at that time. If my guess is not wrong, you should be the Chief of the Spirit Soul race that founded the Soul Return Palace back then aren’t you?”

Chapter 1361: “The Spirit Soul Race (3)”

Ye Gu stared at Fan Zhuo as he became dead silent, his eyes slightly narrowed.

Fan Zhuo continued to look at Ye Gu inquiringly.

The edges of Ye Gu’s mouth suddenly curled and he suddenly yelped: “Argh! Ow! Pain pain pain! ! !”

A sudden howl broke out from Ye Gu’s mouth out of nowhere and he was clutching at his abdomen while his face grimaced up in unbearable pain while he fell to the ground to roll in agony.

Fan Zhuo was taken aback as he raised his eyes to look at Ye Mei.

Ye Mei was stunned in surprise for a moment before he quickly realized why Ye Gu was reacting like this.

[The scoundrel was putting on an act again!]

But those words Fan Zhuo had said earlier had shocked Ye Mei as well. It was true that Ye Gu was indeed of the Spirit Soul race and upon his face he truly wore the Spirit Shackle Mask, but Ye Mei had not thought that Rong Ruo would be able to identify Ye Gu’s race at first glance and had not thought that Fan Zhuo would know so much about the Spirit Soul race.

In order to help Ye Gu cover up, Ye Mei and Ye Sha immediately exchanged a glance between themselves and just picked Ye Gu who was pretending to be in pain up before saying stoically: “We don’t know what other kinds of dangers there might be in the Dark Emperor’s tomb. We’ll just take this guy along with us so we can get a better understanding of the situation in this place.”

Ye Mei’s words interrupted and broke off Rong Ruo’s and Fan Zhuo’s curiosity at that moment. Their main aim on this journey was to seek the Dark Emperor’s tomb after all and not for people of the Spirit Soul race.

“Alright. If Little Ruo is interested in the Spirit Soul race, after we get ourselves a little more familiar with this place, we can then ask him more about it then.” Fan Zhuo said with a laugh.

Rong Ruo nodded, but she still seemed rather distracted.

Fei Yan watched Rong Ruo’s expression and could not help but still feel a little worried but he did not know what to say.

Jun Wu Yao carried Jun Wu Xie and walked on ahead while Jun Wu Xie stuck her head out to peer behind to look at them.

Ye Gu looked absolutely dreary as he was held up between Ye Mei and Ye Sha but he still managed to notice the little black cat that stuck its head out over Jun Wu Yao’s arm. That was the first time that he saw his Lord Jue treating any live form so indulgently. Could that little black cat have become the Dark Emperor’s ring spirit?

But that wasn’t likely.....

With that strange thought filling up his mind, the sorrow on Ye Gu’s face faded away quite a bit and Ye Mei also noticed Jun Wu Xie’s gaze peering in their direction.

[That was a extraordinarily intelligent and perceptive one there!]

[With the slightest careless misstep, they would surely be found out!]

Ye Mei immediately pinched Ye Gu discreetly and said in a low voice: “Don’t let the cat out of the bag.”

“Who will find out? The only ones looking at me now, besides the two of you beside me, is only that one cat.” Ye Gu murmured softly back in reply.

Ye Sha sighed helplessly and then whispered through gritted teeth: “In that cat, resides an astoundingly amazing soul, and that soul is our Lord Jue’s heart’s most favoured. If you give the game away, you very well know the consequences.”

After Ye Sha's warning, Ye Gu became a lot more subdued and continued to put on an act of being highly bitter and resentful, but in his heart, more and more questions sprouted.

Jun Wu Xie used her paw to point out the direction, leading Jun Wu Yao to the spot that Drunk Lotus and the others were at.

With Jun Wu Yao watching over her, her soul traded places with the little black cat once again.

The moment Poppy and Drunk Lotus saw Jun Wu Yao appear, both of them immediately became so quiet like stoic blocks of stone, not moving an inch from their spots.

After Jun Wu Xie and the little black cat finished transferring their souls, Ye Gu who witnessed the entire process was completely stunned by what he saw.

This was the first time he saw someone who was able to switch souls with their ring spirit. He had felt that the little black cat's soul had been rather strange but had not thought that it could be this strange.

The fact that a human soul can switch places with her ring spirit, that truly went beyond anything that he had known.

Chapter 1362: “The Spirit Soul Race (4)”

Jun Wu Xie was finally returned back to her body and no longer needed to view everything within the Dark Emperor’s tomb through the eyes of the little black cat.

Jun Wu Yao lifted a hand to rub Jun Wu Xie upon the head with his eyes filled with an indulgent smile, sweeping his gaze over every single inch of Jun Wu Xie to be sure that she was feeling perfectly fine.

Towards Jun Wu Yao’s highly doting and pampering actions, Ye Sha and Ye Mei had already gotten used to seeing, but for Ye Gu.....

He was absolutely.....

Stunned speechless.

[Hell!]

[What happened to their Lord Jue! ?]

Ye Gu began to suspect whether his memory of his Lord Jue had somehow gone awry. Why was the Lord Jue he remembered completely different from the one he was looking at right before his eyes?

And on his Lord Jue’s face, when did it start to be capable of displaying such a highly gentle smile?

“You will soon get used to it.” Ye Mei’s stoic voice suddenly sounded in a low whisper within Ye Gu’s ears.

“After you get used to it, you might even begin to find it rather heartwarming to see.” Ye Sha chirped softly, nodding in agreement.

Ye Gu looked at the two of them with a look of absolute horror, staring at his once closest of comrades, so horrified like the two men were the complete picture of treacherous turncoats in rebellion.

[Had he been separated from the world for too long or was it still not awake afterall?]

Jun Wu Xie spoke with Jun Wu Yao for a while and her gaze then fell upon Ye Gu. She came to stand right before Ye Gu and stared piercingly at that slightly weak and pale looking face.

Everything that Rong Ruo and Fan Zhuo had said earlier, she had heard every single word. Based on the “little girl” she had seen from before and the young youth she saw before her now, she thought that Rong Ruo and Fan Zhuo must have guessed some things right about this youth. The person before her was of the Spirit Soul race and Jun Wu Xie found the unique ability of their race highly fascinating.

From a certain perspective, Jun Wu Xie and the little black cat were themselves two souls within a single body but unlike the Spirit Soul race, they would not cause the other soul to disappear as they aged.

The attention Jun Wu Xie was giving to Ye Gu made Ye Sha and Ye Mei highly uneasy.

Towards this Young Miss, the two of them had already gained a good understanding of her. They knew Jun Wu Xie was one person who was always killed or spared decisively and based on the current situation before their eyes, to her, Ye Gu was a guardian of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, an enemy that stood in their way before them.

They were becoming very worried whether Jun Wu Xie would decide to have Ye Gu eradicated.

“Young Miss, we are still unfamiliar within this Dark Emperor’s tomb. Should we keep this guy to dig some information out from him?” Ye Mei opened his mouth to ask cautiously.

Jun Wu Xie had not even said a word when a golden figure suddenly slipped between her and Ye Gu.

The sabre toothed tiger that had morphed from the little Hell Rodent stood looking like a protector before Ye Gu to guard him, seemingly afraid that someone might harm its Master.

The little girl had turned into Ye Gu and the Hell Rodent had transformed into the ferocious sabre tooth tiger. The eyes of the sabre tooth tiger were alert and on guard, completely unlike those of the naive and bumbling Hell Rodent.

It was protecting its Master.

“I had not said anything about killing him.” Jun Wu Xie said as she lifted her head, looking straight at Ye Sha and Ye Mei.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei were suddenly taken aback.

Jun Wu Xie had actually never had the intention of wanting to have Ye Gu killed. As the guardian of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, it was Ye Gu’s responsibility to prevent intruders from entering and he was not a unpardonably evil person as well. At least, when Jun Wu Xie had been in the form of the little black cat, regardless whether it was the little girl or Ye Gu himself, they had both not done anything to harm her at all.

Moreover, Ye Gu had already been subdued by Ye Sha and Ye Mei. It could have been partly due to that little girl who had been sealed up within here for so long, or it could have been partly because of the naive and gullible little Hell Rodent, Jun Wu Xie did not feel much enmity against Ye Gu.

“Keep him.” Jun Wu Xie threw those words at their feet and turned to leave. She really didn’t want to hurt that other soul that resided within Ye Gu’s body.

That slightly foolish little girl who couldn’t even speak clearly.

Chapter 1363: “Treasure, Here We Come! (1)”

Ye Sha and Ye Mei both blew out a breath of relief secretly, their faces hard with feigned stern and stoic expressions as they made a show of warning Ye Gu to be cooperative and to not try any tricks.

Ye Gu's heart became even more depressed.

[Why are these two scoundrels being so respectful towards that little lass?] They were being so obedient that he just could not believe what he was seeing.

And trying to decipher the relationship between his Lord Jue and that little lass just put an enormous question mark in his mind.

The companions could be considered to have entered into the Dark Emperor's tomb and as the doors were opened up one after another, they were greeted with the sight of the countless mountainous piles of gold, silver and jewels. The amount of treasures in just any one of the halls could easily surpass the treasury of a country and more.

Towards such levels of glittery riches within the Dark Emperor's tomb, Qiao Chu had not once stopped drooling the entire way. He was always peering everywhere with every step he took, touching and rubbing. Before they had really seen any of the truly precious items, he was already almost losing his mind.

“It's little wonder it was said that the Dark Emperor once reigned throughout the entire Middle Realm. With so much precious treasure, he wouldn't be able to spend it all even over several lifetimes.” Qiao Chu said as he gulped noisily, thinking how could there be such a great disparity between one mortal from another?

Fei Yan nodded in agreement. Before they met Jun Wu Xie, the kind of days the few of them lived were worse than that of a beggar, except for Fan Zhuo who enjoyed a much better living

standard, but it could not compete in any way with the mountains of gold and silver they were feasting their eyes upon.

“We will no longer have the opportunity to witness the kind of glory when the Dark Emperor reigned over the Middle Realm. But the kind of things we see here buried within his tomb, is enough to tell us the kind of might the Dark Emperor possessed before, as knowing despicable character of the Twelve Palaces, they would never allow anyone to hold so much treasure if they had a choice.” Fei Yan said, a little sadly.

The blood vengeance owed to them by the Twelve Palaces, had already made all of them deem the people of the Twelve Palaces as their mortal enemies.

Conversely, the Dark Emperor who had once held the Twelve Palaces in suppression, where the Twelve Palaces had had no choice but to submit themselves, became the idol they all worshipped in their hearts. They had heard many stories about the Dark Regions, but by the time they were born, the Dark Regions had secluded themselves and not interfered with the affairs of the lands. All that they knew about the Dark Emperor and the Dark Regions were from the stories and legends they had heard.

Powerful, mysterious, an existence that was almost seemingly invincible.

Where every single youth held in worship and looked up to.

The fact that they were not fated to witness the glory of the Dark Emperor when he unified and reigned over the Middle Realm, was also a point they sorely held in deep regret.

Sometimes, they could not help but think, if the Dark Regions were still around them, the Twelve Palaces wouldn't be able to be so outrageous with their deeds.

When the Dark Emperor was still in the Middle Realm, he strictly forbade anyone from descending into the Lower Realm to stir up

any trouble. His mere presence was sort of like a protective barrier, separating the Middle Realm from the Lower Realm, severing all contact between the two realms, which also stopped people from the Middle Realm from using their unique ability to stir create any dangerous turmoil within the Lower Realm.

No matter how it was said, Qiao Chu and the other companions already had their hearts leaning towards the Dark Regions.

If they had not been left with no other choice, they would not have wanted to come disturb the Dark Emperor's peaceful rest, yet unfortunately, this was the only choice they had.

"The Dark Emperor was so powerful then, so how did he....." Qiao Chu asked as the question suddenly popped into his head.

He really could not begin to imagine who in the Middle Realm would be able to send the Dark Emperor to his doom.

"Nobody knows. Among all the rumours, the Dark Emperor's death had always remained a question. Not even anyone from the Dark Regions had once mentioned anything about the reason." Fan Zhuo said as he shook his head.

The Dark Emperor's death, had always been an unresolved mystery in the Middle Realm.

Chapter 1364: “Treasure, Here We Come! (2)”

How did the Dark Emperor die? And who was it that killed him?

No one had a certain answer to those questions.

There was once a rumour in the Middle Realm that said that a portion of the powers in the Middle Realm had been unhappy with the Dark Emperor's reign and they had colluded together and employed some insidious methods to murder the Dark Emperor.

But that rumour had not been widely believed.

For if that had been true, with the kind of absolute loyalty the Night Regime held towards the Dark Emperor, it was impossible that they would not be able to determine who the culprits were through a thorough investigation. If it had really been certain factions among the powers in the Middle Realm who murdered the Dark Emperor, it won't just be the Night Regime, but the entire Dark Regions would have been up in arms and would not have spared them. It would have resulted in an highly insane revenge.

But after the Dark Emperor fell, the Dark Regions had instead secluded into themselves and not carried out any acts of vengeance.

It was hard for people to imagine that the people of the Dark Regions would be able to tolerate such an act if it had been true as even after the Dark Emperor fell, anyone who spoke ill of the Dark Emperor would still be eradicated, what's more for the culprit behind the murder.

The fact that the Dark Regions had not made any moves at all only made all the whole thing even more suspicious.

Within the Dark Emperor's tomb, highly lifelike stone murals could be seen everywhere. For the group of youths who had heard so much about the Dark Emperor, they could not help but be

irresistibly drawn to all their contents where they could seemingly see the one man who had stood at the pinnacle of the Middle Realm a very very long time ago.

Jun Wu Xie and Jun Wu Yao walked side by side within the Dark Emperor's tomb, the unimaginably heavy stone doors seemingly light as a feather under Jun Wu Yao's hands.

Jun Wu Yao's eyes did not fall much upon the things decorating the Dark Emperor's tomb but were on Jun Wu Xie most of the time instead, as if all those that glittered and shone around him, was not as worthy of his attention as a strand of hair upon Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Wu Yao who had a smile upon his face, that impeccably handsome countenance that had become so highly familiar to her. With him at her side, everything just became so simple.

"This place is enormous." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

They had been walking around in the Dark Emperor's tomb for almost an hour but still had not managed to get out of the many number of halls that were linked to one another. They passed walkways one after another and they did not know when they would finally reach an end, Every single enormous hall was before a walkway and in every one of those large halls, it was all filled with countless glittery riches, almost driving them all blind.

If they could pick just any one of those halls and brought everything within out, they would be able to instantly turn a small country stuck in poverty into instant prosperity.

They had only seen the tip of the iceberg of the Dark Emperor's tomb and it was already filled with so much treasure.

It just gave them an idea just how terrifying the value of the entire Dark Emperor's tomb really was.

Even without the temptation of the magical artifacts, just the riches that the treasure alone could provide would be enough to

stir up the people from the Middle Realm.

In here, was seemingly all the wealth in the Middle Realm and gaining possession of the Dark Emperor's tomb would not just gain one only might, but also riches beyond compare!

It would be enough to arm any size of army all the way up to their teeth!

"That's right." Jun Wu Yao replied with a light laugh with a nod of his head.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at him and then understood that everything in here were completely beneath his notice.

But thinking about it, they had passed like a hundred of those halls and all they were filled with were mountains and mountains of glittery treasure without them seeing a single magical artifact that was able to enhance their powers. Throughout these rooms, instead of saying they were the things that were buried together with the Dark Emperor in his tomb, it might very well be called the place where the Dark Emperor stashed all his money after he fell.

Although the amount of it was just mind blowing, but its value was still limited to merely money.

Chapter 1365: “Treasure, Here We Come! (3)”

All these things, were not the main objective of this journey by Jun Wu Xie and her companions.

Compared to all those gold, silver and countless jewels, the stone murals upon the walls attracted the companions’ attention a little more.

After seeing more of the stone murals, Jun Wu Xie’s understanding of the Dark Emperor increased as well. Only for the fact that the Dark Emperor depicted in every one of those wall murals, had his face covered by a mask, making it impossible for anyone to see the Dark Emperor’s real countenance, but in many of all those murals, they portrayed the past glory of the Dark Emperor very well.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze swept over all those wall murals before it fell upon Jun Wu Yao’s face.

On that handsome and ageless face, was the same smile she had grown to become to familiar with.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyelashes fluttered slightly and she suddenly lowered her eyes, but did not say anything.

“Continuing to walk on like this is not going to work as this Dark Emperor’s tomb is a little too darned big doncha think? I’m wondering if we carry on walking around so aimlessly like this, which year of the monkey will it be before we find the right place?” Qiao Chu bemoaned after finally having managed to extract himself out from the giddy allure of the endless riches around, after his mind at least cleared up a little.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb was just too big and the reason that they came here was mainly to locate magical artifacts that had been buried here together with the Dark Emperor to use them to

increase their powers. But all they were seeing was just endless troves of expensive jewels with mountains of gold and silver, and things that they might have any proper use for, were largely lacking.

They had finally managed to reach their destination but all they had been able to do was to just barge all around the place like a headless housefly, which greatly depressed the companions.

“What Dumb Qiao said is right. Continuing to search blindly like this will only waste time for us. With the multiple layers inside and outside of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, the place is much bigger than we had expected. People who do not know the way around here, will never be able to find the way through.” Hua Yao said in agreement as he nodded. The map they held, was completely useless once they came inside here.

The final destination depicted upon the map was only the location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb and did not mark out anything about the interior of the Dark Emperor’s tomb.

It could be that their parents had only found the Dark Emperor’s tomb but did not enter the place, or it could be they did not have enough time to record anything about the inside.

When Jun Wu Xie and the others found the Dark Emperor’s tomb, a single question had been on the companions’ mind.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb had always been surrounded by a boundary barrier all this while and if Jun Wu Xie had not coincidentally discovered the presence of the barrier, where they had Jun Wu Yao bashing right through it, even if they had stood right before the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they would not have had a single clue about it.

But the fact that their parents had been able to clearly determine the location of the Dark Emperor’s tomb at that time was a point that they were still rather confused about.

At that time, how had their parents managed to find the Dark Emperor's tomb?

They really could not come up with a plausible reason for it.

"I'm thinking, why don't we ask this little pipsqueak?" Qiao Chu said as he walked to come before Ye Gu, eyeing the "little youth" who had half of his face covered by the mask.

Ye Gu's eyes narrowed and the sound of teeth grinding made Ye Sha and Ye Mei who were holding on to him suddenly feel their scalping crawl.

"Little one, can you bring us to have a look around the place?" Qiao Chu asked nonchalantly, completely oblivious to the danger he was treading into, clueless about the fact that his life hung just by the thinnest thread at that moment.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei lit candles and offered a prayer in their minds for Qiao Chu. Fortunately Jun Wu Yao was present. If Jun Wu Yao had not been there.....

They could well imagine the garish scene where Qiao Chu's blood would have sprayed three feet away.

Ye Gu's eyes narrowed and looked at Qiao Chu, his lips curved up but it didn't feel like a smile as he said: "Sure."

[Your grandmother, when Lord Jue allows it, I'll surely wring off this scoundrel's head off his shoulders! !]

Chapter 1366: “Treasure, Here We Come! (4)”

Qiao Chu obtusely thought that Ye Gu “had no choice” but to accede to his request and Qiao Chu face beamed brightly with a smile.

Ye Gu clenched his jaws tightly and secretly clasped his fists tightly around the gold plated jade pendants hanging from Ye Sha’s and Ye Mei’s hips on each side of him, soundlessly crushing them both into fine powder.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei gulped inwardly and could only pretend as if nothing had happened.

With Ye Gu leading the way, the companions then did not need to bash around blindly like headless flies within the Dark Emperor’s tomb.

But Jun Wu Xie had not walked off too far before her steps suddenly stopped.

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Yao turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes inquiring.

Jun Wu Xie turned herself around and looked at the bunch of little companions of hers. She swept her gaze over them and she suddenly froze!

“Where is Little Jue?” Jun Wu Xie looked all around but did not see any sign of Little Jue among the companions. When Jun Wu Yao and the others had appeared on top of the roof of the Dark Emperor’s tomb, she had distinctly spotted the little fella at the back of the group of companions but now, before they had managed to go anywhere within the tomb, the little figure was nowhere to be seen.

Only after Jun Wu Xie asked, Qiao Chu and the others then noticed that Little Jue was nowhere to be seen!

“I..... I have a bad feeling about this.....” Qiao Chu said as he gulped loudly.

“Erm, I saw in the previous hall we just passed earlier, there was a pile of jade artifacts.....” Qiao Chu said as he hesitantly lifted up a hand to point. The many doors they passed were all opened by Jun Wu Yao and they had found it everything highly fascinating at first but after seeing so much of them, they had started to not think much about it and merely cast their gazes over the treasures briefly.

[Jade artifacts!]

Qiao Chu had barely finished speaking his words when Jun Wu Xie immediately turned and walked back the way they had come.

Jun Wu Yao could not help but smile as he followed her.

In a large hall which had its door wide open, besides the glittering bars of gold and there was the jumble of precious gems and jewels as numerous as the stars that covered the entire floor. Above those treasures glittering brightly, there was a bunch of jade artifacts sitting among them, thrown carelessly into a pile.

Meanwhile, a tiny little figure was at that moment seated upon the mountainous pile of treasures, hugging a jade vase in his arms as his mouth chomped happily upon it going ‘ka cha’ ‘ka cha’.

Jun Wu Xie looked on speechlessly at the little figure who was eating away happily, her heart feeling highly helpless.

Little Jue then seemed to notice that someone had appeared and he looked up from among the pile of jade artifacts, his mouth still chewing on a chunk of jade he had just bitten off, his large scarlet eyes suddenly blinking innocently when they saw Jun Wu Xie standing there.

He then subconsciously picked up a jade thumb ring from beside him and lifted his tiny hand towards Jun Wu Xie to say: “Little Big Brother, yit!”

Jun Wu Xie felt the corner of her mouth twitch. She really couldn't stomach that. (Pun intended. XD)

Besides mentioning whether her teeth would be able to bite through that hard jade stone, her stomach would surely be unable to digest "food" of this kind.

It was obvious, that these jade artifacts posed to be an immense draw to Little Jue as compared to the kind of quality of the jade they have outside, jade that were qualified to be placed into the Dark Emperor's tomb must have been carefully picked out by the people from the Dark Regions where only the best would do. Hence the spirit energy within those jade artifacts would be of a much better quality as well and to Little Jue, they would make him feel just a mouse who had managed to climb into the rice urn, pure and absolute bliss.....

Although the reason Jun Wu Xie had brought Little Jue along on this journey had been to find him more things that would be able to replenish the power of the Soul Calming Jade, but..... she had not expected for him to just plop himself down here at this moment to chomp away happily!

They still had not managed to find out the exact situation they were in, here within the Dark Emperor's tomb and asking her to leave Little Jue behind here alone was something she did not feel was safe enough to do.

Chapter 1367: “Treasure, Here We Come! (5)”

Without having any other choice, Jun Wu Xie could only get Fan Zhuo to drag Little Jue out from the pile of jade artifacts.

Finding himself being dragged away, Little Jue’s face was one of despair his tiny hands reached out mournfully towards the “fine food”, highly unwilling to be parted from them.

Jun Wu Xie held her temples and said: “Eat later.”

Little Jue looked at Jun Wu Xie and then turned to gaze longingly once more at the pile of jade artifacts before he quietened down.

Jun Wu Xie was just about to walk away when she stopped, and as an afterthought, she added: “Give him a few pieces to take along.”

In order to prevent Little Jue from giving in to temptation and come back here to squat in this place to stuff himself silly, Jun Wu Xie asked Fan Zhuo and her other companions to take a few pieces of the jade pieces each for Little Jue to have something to munch as they went on their way.

The Dark Emperor’s tomb was truly shockingly immense as they came to discover while Ye Gu led the way forward. Even with Ye Gu showing the way, the companions still had to walk a very far distance.

From all the endless mountains of gold, silver and jewels, to the bigger sized pieces of lavish ornaments, the companions really got to see something beyond what any of them could begin to imagine.

“Whew, the Dark Emperor was a really rich man, so very rich.” Qiao Chu said as he clutched at his wildly thumping heart, almost unable to take in all the excitement.

Even the ever calm Jun Wu Xie, had to admit to that after having

seen just a part of the Dark Emperor's treasures.

"All these things here, was the Dark Emperor able to use them all?" Jun Wu Xie asked, suddenly raising up her gaze to look at Jun Wu Yao beside her.

Jun Wu Yao said with a laugh: "Why use them? Pretty things can be kept just to be looked at and admired, and just stash them away even when they are of no use. Who would dare take them away?"

An eyebrow lifted on Jun Wu Xie's face. Jun Wu Yao's manner of words gave her a strange feeling. That feeling somehow overlapped with another one of her guesses.

"That's right, with the unchallengeable might the Dark Emperor possessed then, who would dare taint their fingers upon the Dark Emperor's things? But, if he knew that his treasures would be coveted after by a bunch of little brats like us on this day, I wonder if he would be filled with rage." Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly.

"He won't." Jun Wu Yao replied with a smile.

"How do you know that?" Jun Wu Xie asked, her gaze upon Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao then replied: "As the Dark Emperor, how could all of these be worthy of his notice?"

"You seem to know a lot about it." Jun Wu Xie said in challenge.

Jun Wu Yao was slightly taken aback but did not say anything more.

Instead, it was Ye Sha and Ye Mei following behind who broke into bouts of cold sweat for their Lord Jue.

Without knowing the reason why, they could not help but feel that the Young Miss' question earlier had sounded a little strange, and their Lord Jue.....

[Their Lord Jue had replied a little too quickly it seems!]

[All of his words insinuating "just take what you want, I don't

mind, they all belong to me anyway so you can have as much as you like”. Lord Jue, are you sure that is fine?]

A fear rose in the hearts of the two men that their Young Miss seemed to have discovered something but they could not be certain about it.

Ye Gu did not know what was going on but as Jun Wu Yao was there, he had no choice but to obediently allow himself to remain under custody as his mind whirled with a hundred ways to send Qiao Chu to his death.

After walking for a fairly long time, they all finally came before a gigantic door made from jade.

The door was just enormous, bigger than any of the other doors they had seen. The door was made up of two panels, made from a single gigantic block of jade. If they did not see it with their own eyes, no one could have imagined that such a single block of jade existed under the Heavens. The jade door was inlaid with gold that formed a golden emblem, with precious gems the size of a chicken’s egg set within, looking highly lavish and magnificent.

“This is the emblem of the Imprisoned Serpent.” Fan Zhuo said as he stared at the two panels of the jade door, seeing the shape of the enormous serpent portrayed by the gold inlaid within.

Chapter 1368: “Treasure, Here We Come! (6)”

The huge serpent soared among the heavenly clouds, a pair of wings on its back, two sharp fangs that hung from its mouth that pierces through any form of defence.

“The Imprisoned Serpent is one of the emblems of the Dark Regions that symbolized their great might. The Dark Emperor highly favoured serpentine species and there were two Imprisoned Serpents throughout the Middle Realm then, both of them in the hands of the Dark Emperor. It was said that the Imprisoned Serpent besides being a symbol, had another unique aspect in its existence. It was neither a kind of beast nor was it a spirit body where it could traverse between the two planes. It could morph itself into solid form and could also maintain its form as a spirit as it chose.” Fan Zhuo slowly exhorted.

“The people from the Dark Regions must have based it on those two Imprisoned Serpents as they made this door, implying that they guard the peaceful rest of the Dark Emperor.”

Hearing Fan Zhuo’s explanation, Ye Gu could not help himself but to cast a glance upon the youth, thinking what he said had been rather close to the truth.

Jun Wu Yao lifted an eyebrow and raised up a hand to push the jade doors open!

The immensely hefty jade doors swung open, giving out a heavy groan as they swung inwards to reveal the inside.

Behind the doors, everything was immediately displayed before the eyes of Jun Wu Xie and her companions.

It was a colossal palace of stupendous proportions, its ceiling reaching to monumental heights where eighteen thick chains hung from all sides of the palatial hall, their other end converging onto a

single point right in the middle, pulled taut against a massive black coffin that hung suspended in mid air!

Within the palatial hall, were placed many different varieties of magical artifacts, all highly exquisite. All those magical artifacts glowed faintly like specks of stars, adorning the dim darkness inside the magnificent hall.

Everyone had upon witnessing the sight, became stunned with awe. They had imagined before how well filled with magical artifacts the Dark Emperor's tomb would actually be but when they were now witnessing it in all its splendour before their eyes, they realized how trifling anything they had been able to imagine really had been.

Countless numbers of magical artifacts were placed upon rows upon rows of white skeletal racks, their pulsating glow clearly revealing the power that they all contained.

Casting their gaze inside, they could not see the entirety of the colossal hall as the neat rows of skeletal racks extended out, densely filling up the hall. They had seemingly been haphazardly placed at first glance, but there was a certain pattern to it. They actually formed a peculiar pattern right in the centre of the hall pointing towards the spot that the coffin hung suspended.

The coffin that hung suspended in the air was enormous and though it was all black, peering to look at it carefully, one would be able to notice that complicated emblems lay hidden within all that black, tightly weaving into each other.

“That must be the Dark Emperor's..... coffin.....” Rong Ruo whispered as she raised her head, to stare at the coffin suspended high up in the air, her heart feeling like a huge boulder was squashing upon it, oppressive and suffocating.

Everyone could well guess at the owner of that coffin. At this point when all the magical artifacts that they had so desperately sought was right before their eyes, they suddenly did not feel any

delight in their hearts, all their gazes only drawn to that coffin before them.

Resting peacefully in this place, was the Dark Emperor who unified and reigned over the Middle Realm..... the Lord of the Dark Regions!

All the rumours and stories they had heard before about the Dark Emperor, at that moment suddenly become a shroud that fell over their hearts with a heavy and solemn kind of pressure. They could not find in themselves any sense of delight, but found themselves suffocating under the oppressive halo the two words 'Dark Emperor' gave them.

The moment they realized that the Dark Emperor who once shook the entire Middle Realm was right above their heads, the whole bunch of youthful companions could no longer find it in themselves to fool around anymore.

Qiao Chu pushed his palms together and lowered his head, paying respects to the coffin again and again.

His mouth mumbling incessantly.

“Lord Dark Emperor, all of us here today have really been left with no other choice, and would like to borrow a few things to tide us over from your esteemed self. I pray that your revered self will not mind it.”

Chapter 1369: “Treasure, Here We Come! (7)”

The Dark Emperor might have fallen but his glorious fame still lived. Even for this motley crew of lawless youths, they all held this man who once reigned over all in reverence and awe.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the way Qiao Chu and the others were reacting and she lifted her head to look smilingly at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao turned to look at Jun Wu Xie as well and his smile then faded a little. The expression in her eyes seemed to tell him that he had been seen through.

“That is the Dark Emperor’s coffin?” Jun Wu Xie asked, turning her head around, not looking at Jun Wu Yao anymore, but her gaze swung to fix right upon Ye Gu who had been holding himself back for a long while.

Ye Gu looked at Jun Wu Xie. He was highly curious about Jun Wu Xie’s identity and it was only because of Jun Wu Yao’s presence that he did not dare ask her directly. Now that Jun Wu Xie was asking him a question directly, he could do nothing but nod his head in answer.

“And the Dark Emperor’s remains are inside?” Jun Wu Xie probed further suddenly.

Ye Gu was taken aback and his eyes became quizzical.

Meanwhile, Ye Sha and Ye Mei were so shocked by their Young Miss’ question that they broke into another bout of cold sweat.

[Why would the Young Miss ask that all of a sudden? She couldn’t have possibly discovered anything could she?]

The two men had left the Dark Regions together with Jun Wu Yao back then and they had not returned since. They had not even known anything about the Dark Emperor’s tomb until they heard

about it from Jun Wu Xie and the others. They had been completely unaware that their brothers back in the Dark Regions had thought that their Lord Jue had passed on and were oblivious to the fact that they had even erected a tomb for their Lord Jue.

They only knew that their Lord Jue was currently still alive and kicking and hence, how could there be his “remains” within that coffin? !

[The Young Miss must have discovered that something was not right and she was trying to dig for more information from Ye Gu.]

Thrown into a state of panic, the two men could only secretly pinch Ye Gu behind on his back. Although it did not hurt him, it at least delivered to him their message.

Ye Gu immediately understood what they meant and his face creased up into a frown as he said: “Of course it is. Who else could it then be!”

Jun Wu Xie;s eyes narrowed up. She wasn’t being overly suspicious here. It was just that when certain events were pieced and linked up together, it had somehow formed into a fuzzy guess in her head. That guess was extremely bold but her conclusion had not been derived from nowhere.

[Just who is Jun Wu Yao?]

Jun Wu Xie had not wanted to probe in the past, but after understanding what her heart felt, she wanted to know things to do with him, and know more about him.

[Even if his identity was someone else, it would be fine. But if it was as she was guessing, then the things hidden behind that one fact would truly be not simple.]

[Just how mighty had the Dark Emperor? How did he die?]

[Just how powerful was Jun Wu Yao? Why was he trapped in that cave?]

[What kind of things was Jun Wu Yao always secretly dealing with all this while?]

[If he truly was the Dark Emperor, then who was the one who imprisoned him within that cave? Who under the Heavens would be capable of bringing down the Dark Emperor of the Dark Regions! ?]

Jun Wu Xie needed to be certain of all that. She didn't care if Jun Wu Yao's real identity was revered or not, all she wanted to know was from where the dangers he faced was coming from?

"I want to unseal the coffin." Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

That one statement made everyone within that palatial hall all gasp loudly in shock!

Ye Sha and Ye Mei stared in utter disbelief at Jun Wu Xie, a ominous feeling suddenly hanging over their hearts.

[They're finished!]

[The Young Miss has definitely found out!]

Qiao Chu and the other companions who were still deep in worship of the Dark Emperor suddenly stared wide eyed with their mouths agape at Jun Wu Xie.

"Are.... are my ears playing tricks on me? Little Xie..... She..... she wants to break the seal off the coffin?" Qiao Chu said in a trembling stutter, his face developing an involuntary twitch. [Had that been a joke or did he just imagine himself hearing that?]

Chapter 1370: “Treasure, Here We Come! (8)”

Fan Zhuo was also shocked. He did not understand why Jun Wu Xie would suddenly become so interested in the Dark Emperor’s coffin.

Honestly speaking, they were all only seeking to gain powerful might and did not really want to disturb the Dark Emperor’s eternal rest, hence, unsealing the coffin..... was really just a tad too shocking.

Ye Gu’s mouth hung wide open as he looked at the beautiful young girl who had spouted such outrageous words, his entire being suddenly frozen.

[Just who was this little lass? She dared to ask to unseal Lord Jue’s coffin?]

After Jun Wu Xie said those words, she turned herself around and walked towards Jun Wu Yao who was just a few steps away from her.

“Will you help me with it?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her gaze staring fixedly upon Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao was slightly surprised for a moment but he suddenly laughed. “If you are interested, we’ll open it up.”

Ye Sha and Ye Mei were about to cry at that moment.

[Lord Jue! Don’t you think you are being too carefree with your words here?]

[Don’t you realize that you are standing right here alive and kicking so that coffin would almost certainly be empty! The Young Miss is obviously trying to seek for answers towards your real identity here! The Young Miss is already suspecting that you are the Dark Emperor, shouldn’t you be trying to come up with a way

to deal with it! ?]

[This really isn't the right time to continue to be so hopelessly indulgent! !]

Despite Ye Sha and Ye Mei worrying their hearts to pieces, they could do nothing to change the words Jun Wu Yao had spoken out loud.

Jun Wu Xie merely continued to look quietly at Jun Wu Yao who still maintained a smile at the corners of his mouth, staring into the familiar mirth within his eyes.

“Lit..... Little Xie..... You're really going to unseal the coffin?” Qiao Chu asked in a faltering voice.

“That might not be the best thing to do right? The Dark Emperor..... It's been so many years since he fell, and with us coming here to steal his treasures that had been buried in his tomb is already highly disrespectful, if we are to even disturb his peaceful rest.....” Qiao Chu said as he tried his best to dissuade, unable to understand from where Jun Wu Xie had suddenly come up with this crazy idea.

Throughout their journey here, he had also never heard her once mention she had such an intention.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes lowered slightly and she fell silent for a moment before she said:

“I was just joking.”

“Har?” Qiao Chu asked, suddenly frozen in his spot.

He had never seen Jun Wu Xie joking about anything before and the first time she did it was on such a big scale. It had almost scared the living lights out of all of them.

Towards Jun Wu Xie's sudden change of her words, Ye Sha and Ye Mei finally blew out a long breath of relief.

“It's was just a joke?” But Jun Wu Yao was watching Jun Wu Xie

closely. He could faintly detect that the little one seemed to have discovered something. Even he himself was unable to be certain whether there was another set of the “Dark Emperor’s remains” within that coffin and if the coffin was opened and found to be empty, then Jun Wu Xie would have been able to confirm the guess she held in her heart.

[But.....]

[Why had the little one suddenly changed her mind?]

It seemed that Jun Wu Xie was not going to continue harping on that topic as her gaze drifted over to the magical artifacts placed upon the skeletal racks, her perfectly calm and composed demeanor looking like all her words said just before had really been all just a joke.

As she walked to come before the hundreds of skeletal racks, the little black cat that was lying upon Jun Wu Xie’s shoulder said in a voice only audible to the two of them and said:

“Mistress, have you discovered something?” It could feel the ups and downs of Jun Wu Xie’s emotions and just in the moments just before, it had distinctly felt the changes in Jun Wu Xie’s emotions.

“Does it make a difference whether I did or not?” Jun Wu Xie asked suddenly.

The little black cat was rather taken aback.

Jun Wu Xie had at that moment, really been keen to determine whether Jun Wu Yao’s identity was as she had guessed. And when she asked him whether he was willing to help her with it, his firm and decisive demeanor then had made Jun Wu Xie feel.....

Her pursuit for verification, a little uncalled for.

[Who he is, or who he had been, no longer mattered anymore.]

[To her, he, is just Jun Wu Yao.]

[The one and only under the Heavens, Jun Wu Yao. The one who

always shielded her, and guided her, Jun Wu Yao!]

Chapter 1371: “Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts (1)”

The heart would not change just because a person's identity changed, and would not change because a person had been different from what one thought that person to be.

What Jun Wu Xie had acknowledged right from the beginning, had been Jun Wu Yao.

And it was just Jun Wu Yao himself.

If it was just because of his identity which brought a change of heart in her, that aforementioned heart would not have been true to itself.

Having realized that point, Jun Wu Xie felt she had gained a brand new understanding. Why should she persist in pursuing about the past? Why be stubborn and insist on revealing everything?

How Jun Wu Yao's past was, she no longer cared. What she wanted, was the present they were in, and their future.

Jun Wu Yao watched Jun Wu Xie's back, his eyes greatly filled with joy.

It was just moments ago that he had wanted to give up on hiding it, but the little one herself had covered it back down just when she was about to uncover the mystery. That had given Jun Wu Yao a highly wondrous kind of feeling, like his heart was swelling up with something, a highly fulfilling and excited feeling.

Jun Wu Xie single attempt at a “joke”, had put everyone's hearts through a messy upheaval.

“I am feeling, that Little Xie really isn't suited for jokes.” Qiao Chu said with a twitch at the corner of his mouth. Her first attempt at a joke was already so explosive and if she does it a few

more times, how would their poor little hearts be able to take it?

Fei Yan nodded his head without a word, in complete agreement.

The atmosphere warmed up, and the spirits of the bunch of youths rose together.

Not because of anything else, but just that palatial hall filled with its mountainous pile of magical artifacts alone was enough to make them all excited enough to want to scream!

Any single one of those magical artifacts if taken outside, would be a treasure precious enough to cause a stir, and before all their eyes, was just an absolute countless number of them, giving them an excitement that just could not be described with words.

There were many types of magical artifacts and different artifacts would bring different effects.

This time, Jun Wu Xie and her companions had come here aiming to find magical artifacts that could increase their spirit powers in a short period of time. That type of artifacts were extremely rare even in the Middle Realm and except for the Dark Emperor's tomb, the total number of artifacts of that similar type currently in existence within the Middle Realm numbered less than ten.

The Dark Emperor had held most of the magical artifacts in his hands then and they were all buried here in the Dark Emperor's tomb.

Qiao Chu and the others could no longer hold themselves back and they were around to search for magical artifacts suitable for themselves.

But after going one round through the place, they found to their dismay.....

They completely could not recognize the origins of all those magical artifacts!

All these magical artifacts had been hoarded into the Dark Regions when the Dark Emperor reigned and over the many years that they had been sealed up in the Dark Emperor's tomb, information about the origins and rumours about all these magical artifacts had become extremely sparse. There's was no need to even talk about identifying them, as they had not even heard of more than a big half of them. Asking them to choose from them, they could only stare in helplessly.

The feeling was just like they held the book for an unparalleled skill in their hands but they did not know how to read a single word of it.

At that moment, even Jun Wu Xie was helpless. Not knowing how these magical artifacts were to be used, even if they wore them all upon their bodies, it wouldn't help them in anyway.

In the instant that Jun Wu Xie realized that, she immediately raised her eyes up to look towards Jun Wu Yao.

In that gaze, it was obvious they were saying these words.

[Aren't you going to teach us?]

Jun Wu Yao then walked forward with a helpless laugh. Jun Wu Xie's gaze had already been so obvious, how could he stand aside and pay no heed?

Ye Mei and Ye Sha were by then fairly certain. With the attitude the Young Miss was taking towards their Lord Jue, the Young Miss must have realized Lord Jue's true identity!

“What all of you are seeking, are magical artifacts that will quickly increase your spirit powers?” As expected, Jun Wu Yao had on his own initiative come beside Jun Wu Xie to ask as he looked at Jun Wu Xie's tiny face.

Jun Wu Xie nodded and before she could say a single word, Qiao Chu at the side had already come bouncing over with a cheerful howl!

Chapter 1372: “Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts (2)”

“Big Brother Wu Yao! I just knew that there was nothing that you would not know about! You have to save us here!” Qiao Chu exhorted, almost on the verge of tearing up and having mucus run as he cried out, his eyes sparkling as they fixed upon Jun Wu Yao, as if contemplating whether to kneel down and hug Jun Wu Yao’s thigh.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei stood speechlessly at the side with their eyes rolled back.

[When will this dumb kid grow some wits?]

“Sure.” Jun Wu Yao said with a brilliant smile. That smile was like the fresh breeze of spring tinged slightly with a devilish air, a highly refreshing and invigorating sight to the companions.

Qiao Chu was thinking at that moment if he was a lass himself, he might very well have become a rival in love with Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Yao picked up a gold gilded incense burner beside him. The incense burner was only about the size of his palm and the entire artifact glowed with a faint golden light.

“To all of you, spirit powers are only differentiated by seven levels, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and purple. But the true differentiation of spirit powers are not limited to just that. The core of spirit powers stem from the resonance between your own souls and your ring spirits and have you thought about what it is that ring spirits depend on to search for their Masters?”

Jun Wu Yao’s question made all the companions fall deep in thought.

The rules that ring spirits followed when selecting their Masters had eluded the companions till now and besides knowing that specific races would have specified types of Ring Spirits, they knew

nothing about it.

“Normally, Ring Spirits are categorized into three types. Weapons type, beast type, and plant type. And among these three types of Ring Spirits, the weapons type and beast type are further split into seven other categories as darkness, light, metal, lightning, water, fire and earth. Ring Spirits when seeking for their Masters base their choices mainly on one principle according to a person’s spirit properties. These seven properties are hidden within all your souls and only ring spirits with matching attributes would choose to submit themselves to all of you.”

This talk about attributes and properties, was the first time that Qiao Chu and the others were hearing about it even though they were from the Middle Realm. They had never known that a person’s soul and their ring spirit followed a hidden rule such as this.

Jun Wu Yao looked at the flabbergasted bunch of youths and continued on slowly: “The spirit powers all you cultivate daily also follows the different categories you belong to just as these magical artifacts are the same. For you to borrow powers from them to increase your own spirit powers in a short span of time, that is not a difficult task and you only need to find a magical artifact that corresponds to your own attributes to achieve it.”

“But..... But we do not know..... what attributes we possess ourselves.....” Fei Yan said a little sheepishly. All this talk of attributes was his first time even hearing about it and before this, he had never once given it a thought at all.

Jun Wu Yao smiled slightly and with his free hand, he snapped his fingers loudly. A golden light flew out from the tips of his fingers and leapt to hang over the top of the heads of Qiao Chu and the others, forming into a ball of light about the size of a fingernail, sprinkling golden flashes of light from the tiny light ball, to shroud over the bodies of the youths completely.

Soon, they all discovered that the little ball of light above their heads had mystically changed in an instant!

Their colours were no longer its original golden one but had changed to become several different colours.

The ball of light about Qiao Chu's head had turned a fiery red while the ball of light above Fei Yan had maintained its original gold. The ball of light above Hua Yao had become a deep blue and Fan Zhuo's was an ice blue shade. Only the ball of light above Rong Ruo's head flickered incessantly, unsettled between gold and grey but in the end, it finally settled down as grey.

Everyone then looked quizzically around at the balls of light over everyone's head that had changed colours.

Chapter 1373: “Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts (3)”

“This shows the respective category your soul belongs to.” Jun Wu Yao said with a faint smile.

“Qiao Chu is fire, Fei Yan is metal. Hua Yao is lightning, Fan is water. As for Rong Ruo.....” Jun Wu Yao’s eyes narrowed slightly, his eyes filling with interest.

“That’s not too bad. She’s darkness.”

“Darkness is very good?” Qiao Chu asked slightly dazed, his eyes blinking blankly. Jun Wu Yao mere mention of it being not bad had piqued his interest.

Jun Wu Yao smiled but did not say a word. It was Ye Mei who could not hold himself back and he explained it to the bunch of ignorant fools.

“Among the seven categories, the strongest of all are light and darkness, but these two types are also the rarest and seldom seen.”

Qiao Chu then nodded looking like he understood and was also still confused at the same time.

Fei Yan was looking in surprise at Rong Ruo, the joy in his eyes looking happier than if he had belonged to the darkness category himself.

But compared to Fei Yan’s excitement, Rong Ruo herself had a forced smile on her face instead.

“Then what category does Little Xie belongs to? Big Brother Wu Yao, why didn’t carry out the test Little Xie?” Qiao Chu asked as he looked at Jun Wu Xie standing beside Jun Wu Yao. He was deeply curious what category the Heaven defying little devil’s soul belonged to.

Jun Wu Yao turned his head to look at Jun Wu Xie. “Guess which

category you belong to.”

Jun Wu Xie calmly replied: “I am guessing I am different from all of them.”

Jun Wu Yao lifted an eyebrow at the reply and asked: “Why would you think that?”

Jun Wu Xie sighed, suddenly feeling that someone was seemingly insulting her intelligence.

“You said there were three main types of ring spirits earlier but when you differentiated between the categories, you excluded plant type ring spirits and only explained about the categories of beast type and weapons type ring spirits, never mentioning anything about plant types.

His words had already been so specific and Jun Wu Xie did not think that she would even need to use her brain to guess.

Jun Wu Yao gave a slight chuckle. Jun Wu Xie’s helpless expression really drove delight into his heart.

“You’re really smart there.” The little one was not to be underestimated as she saw through things very clearly.

Jun Wu Xie rolled her eyes at him, showing that she felt insulted.

“You are indeed different from them. Plant type ring spirits are also not differentiated by so many categories as there is only one category for plant type ring spirits and that is wood.” Jun Wu Yao said, his eyes filled with smiles. Plant type ring spirits can be said to be the rarest type of ring spirit and even in the Spirit World where ring spirits resided, they were not commonly seen.

“Wood?” Jun Wu Xie felt that that category matched plant type ring spirits rather well.

“Nourishes all life, the base of all life.” Jun Wu Yao said with a nod.

Although Qiao Chu and the other companions did not really

understand about the categories, but after hearing Jun Wu Yao say that, they knew that Jun Wu Xie was in a completely different category with them. Although the categories they belonged to sounded less powerful than light and darkness, it nevertheless sounded like their categories possessed quite a bit of power still.

After Jun Wu Yao made all of them understand their own categories, he began to tell them the differences between the magical artifacts.

But he only explained it to them rather briefly.

Magical artifacts are segregated into three types. The first type are permanent. Magical artifacts of this type would never disappear unless they were destroyed. The second type was a consumable type. They could be used for long periods but when the artifact's power was depleted, they would be reduced to become a useless ornament, or one could employ other methods to replenish the powers that had been completely drained. The third and last type of magical artifacts could only be used once. Magical artifacts belonging to this type were also the most powerful type but would expire after one use. After using it once, they would lose their effects completely and there would be no way to restore it.

Chapter 1374: “Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts (4)”

The Soul Calming Jade belonged to the second type, its powers being depleted incessantly, needing constant replenishment to maintain its powers.

If Qiao Chu and the other companions wish to increase their spirit powers, they must not only use one type among the three but to combine them properly for them to achieve breakthroughs within a short span of time.

Jun Wu Yao then based it on their individual soul attributes to select magical artifacts suitable for the companions.

Although the permanent magical artifacts did not give intense effects, but they were prized on their stability and permanence and they would act as an item of nourishment and support, to assist them in their cultivation.

Like Qiao Chu for example, he possessed the fire attribute. Jun Wu Yao chose a fire type Raging Flame Cauldron for him. The Raging Flame Cauldron was of course burning with an intense flame inside, but the flame would not cause a person's body any burns. One would not even feel any heat when touching the flame but if one really daringly place their hand inside for an extended period of time, the result would really be unthinkable.

The flames within the Raging Flame Cauldron was also called Flame Spirit Fire, a type of fire from the Spirit World. This kind of fire would only have an effect on a person's soul or a spirit body. If a spirit body that was not of a fire type were to touch it, the spirit would be burnt by the Flame Spirit Fire within the Raging Flame cauldron. But to a fire type spirit, the Flame Spirit Fire was the best thing to temper and refine them, driving the spirit to become stronger.

Cultivating spirit powers, people had also thought that they would only need to expand their meridians but essentially speaking, the source of spirit powers came from both the soul and the ring spirit. Only when both spirit bodies were strengthened, would one be able to grind their spirit powers adequately, to achieve elevation into a higher level.

Besides the Raging Flame Cauldron, Qiao Chu took another small magical artifacts called the Sun Bell. The external form of the Sun Bell was just like a little bell, but was completely bright red in colour, covered all around in carvings of flames.

The Sun Bell did not make any sound but instead gave out a fragrance that induced spirit powers. That fragrance only had an effect on fire type spirits.

The Sun Bell was like the Soul Calming Jade, a consumable type of artifact, but the difference between them was once the powers within the Sun Bell was depleted, it would crumble to pieces.

Besides these magical artifacts that would last for long periods of time, Jun Wu Yao chose some magical artifacts that had only a single use. These magical artifacts all hid powerful spirit powers within which would be able to greatly increase a person's spirit powers for short periods but although these magical artifacts were highly powerful, the adverse effects could be dire as well. The slightest carelessness in their use could cause a person to die by their having their bodies explode.

Hence, Jun Wu Yao made all of them take a few more magical artifacts that provided enhancements for them to train up their soul first before using the single use magical artifacts. Otherwise, if they were to ignorantly use them immediately, it was thought after using two of those artifacts, the souls of these youths would show signs of collapse from the over aggressive surge of spirit powers.

It could be said that Jun Wu Yao fully took charge of the distribution of magical artifacts for the youthful companions. As

for Jun Wu Xie's magical artifacts, Jun Wu Yao was even more careful in his selection.

By the time Qiao Chu and the other companions had already begun to use the fundamental building magical artifacts to train the own individual souls, Jun Wu Xie still did not hold a single magical artifact within her hands.

Wood category spirits were highly rare in the first place or otherwise plant type spirits that showed up in the world would not be like phoenix's feathers or dragon's horns. Similarly, magical artifacts suitable for the wood category were just as pitifully scarce.

But no matter how scarce.....

It still shouldn't be scarce to the current extent.

The real reason for the scarcity was.....

"This will not do." Jun Wu Yao said after glancing at the magical artifact suitable for wood category spirits, and he threw it onto the floor in utter disdain. That had been a magical artifact highly coveted by countless people in the past but was now tossed out to roll a couple of times pitifully upon the cold floor, rattling mournfully with a hollow sound.

Chapter 1375: “Wu Yao (1)”

Seeing the floor filled with a wide scatter of magical artifacts, Ye Sha and Ye Mei could not help but feel pain in their hearts in grief and hang their in lament. They could recognize some of those magical artifacts as top notch ones but here they were..... tossed away by their Lord Jue as not being good enough?

[Lord Jue, follow the script a little would you?]

[Based on the standards you have set, which monkey year and horse month would it be before you find a suitable magical artifact?]

[You haven't noticed that the Young Miss is already not willing to stand there and wait for you anymore?]

The two men's gaze had already subconsciously shifted over to another skeletal rack where Jun Wu Xie had walked over to.

Jun Wu Xie had initially still stood beside Jun Wu Yao, waiting for him to choose a magical artifact for her. But very soon, she realized..... she had better not stand there to wait as it would surely take quite a long while.

She then quickly decided to have a look around the hall herself. Jun Wu Yao had mentioned it earlier that magical treasures with similar attributes with one's soul would give out a certain level of harmonious resonance to her touch. Although she was unable to identify the uses of the magical artifacts, she could at least test out the reaction from the various artifacts.

Jun Wu Xie already grown to be highly adept at utilizing her spirit power and she only needed to summon the slightest sliver of it and touch those artifacts and she could feel a reaction from them.

Like for fire type magical artifacts, when she touched them, her palm would feel tingle slightly with warmth while lightning types

would induce a slightly prickly pain and water types made her feel a faint cold chill.....

Jun Wu Xie was left idle and with nothing to do, she went to have a look around. Little Jue clutched at a bunch of jade ornaments and munched happily away as he made like a little tail of Jun Wu Xie's, trailing behind her as his scarlet eyes stared till they were almost popping out at the magical artifacts upon the skeletal racks.

If it was said that there was a certain amount of spirit power within jade stones that posed to be an allure to the Soul Calming Jade, then all these magical artifacts that contained immense powers to Little Jue, would be no different from the finest foods in the whole world and he was standing in the midst of all of them. Even when he was chewing on jade stones in his mouth, his drool still flowed out from the corners of his mouth helplessly. After Jun Wu Xie had given him a warning earlier, he no longer dared to go around and "yit" indiscriminately, deeply afraid that he would incur the displeasure of Jun Wu Xie. Hence, in order to curb his gluttonous longing, he followed closely behind Jun Wu Xie, to use the sight of Jun Wu Xie's back to serve as a reminder to himself.

This had come about by instinct, but made Jun Wu Xie found it helplessly amusing.

She wouldn't really mind it if Little Jue were to grab at a bunch of the magical artifacts and gobble it down, but she had no way of knowing for sure what kind of an effect it would ultimately have on Little Jue.

Whether it would be good or bad for him, was not something she could judge with any certainty.

But seeing the highly pitiful eyes on the little fella, Jun Wu Xie's heart could not help but soften.

"Come." Jun Wu Xie said with a hand stretched out before Little Jue.

Little Jue blinked his eyes as he looked at the hand Jun Wu Xie had stretched out before him a moment, and then bashfully grasped it.

Jun Wu Xie led Little Jue to come right before Jun Wu Yao, to stand among the mess of magical artifacts Jun Wu Yao had tossed around him.

“Wu Yao.”

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Yao answered without thinking with his head still buried among the magical artifacts while he searched for one that would be “suitable” for Jun Wu Xie when he suddenly heard Jun Wu Xie call out to him. But in the very next instant, an expression of surprise immediately came onto his face.

[She had called him Wu Yao?]

[No longer Big Brother anymore?]

That subtle change made Jun Wu Yao felt like a kitten was using its tiny paw to gently scratch at his heart, giving rise to a intoxicatingly ticklish sensation. He lifted his head to look into Jun Wu Xie’s bright eyes, his own filled with surprise.

“The magical artifact for me, can be temporarily put aside for awhile. Can you help Little Jue see if there is any suitable for Little Jue here instead?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she looked at Jun Wu Yao, seeing the strange look on his face.

Chapter 1376: “Wu Yao (2)”

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie without saying a word, his highly handsome eyes slightly widened, like he still had not recovered from the shock.

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow a little as she watched the rare expression Jun Wu Yao was giving, finding it highly amusing in her heart. She then moved herself forward and lifted herself up on tiptoes to quickly plant a brief kiss upon the corner of his mouth.

“Why are you standing there all dazed for?” She asked in a slightly rising tone, tinged with a trace of amusement.

With that, Jun Wu Yao not only did not manage to recover but his expression grew even more stiff.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei could no longer bear to make themselves watch any further as they covered their faces with their hands while Ye Gu stared completely flabbergasted, his face in utter disbelief.

[Lord Jue..... Lord Jue..... by such a little picture of a tiny lass..... been taken advantage of! ! !]

“You’re not willing to?” Jun Wu Xie asked teasingly when she saw that Jun Wu Yao was still frozen in a daze.

Jun Wu Yao finally managed to recover his senses after much struggle and he suddenly reached a hand out to wrap it around Jun Wu Xie’s waist, pulling her into her embrace.

“What did you call me just now? Say it one more time.” He said with a fiery gaze, like a ball of fire was fiercely ablaze within his eyes.

“You meant Wu Yao? What? You don’t like it?” Jun Wu Xie asked with a evil fiery glint dancing within her eyes. Having gotten used to seeing Jun Wu Yao’s usual demeanor with that devilish smile that was steady and indomitable as Mount Tai, occasionally

seeing him look like this made her feel it to be rather interesting.

Seeing his emotions rising and falling because of her, made Jun Wu Xie feel a sense of achievement fill inside her heart, coupled with a slight tinge of heart wincing sweetness.

[Alright, she's got to admit that she seemed to have picked up a mischievous trait.]

Jun Wu Yao drew in a deep breath and struck while she was unprepared when he lowered his head to kiss Jun Wu Xie upon that little mouth which had the corners slightly lifted up.

The deep and immersive kiss drained out all the air from within their chests and Jun Wu Yao fought hard to suppress the surge of emotions in his heart before the situation could get out of control.

He knows the kind of weight Jun Wu Xie commanded within his heart and understood the fact that she was completely different from anyone else. But he had not expected that a mere form of address would cause his heart to explode with a feeling of such pure bliss.

He was really exceptionally easy to please.

His feelings for Jun Wu Xie, was something that Jun Wu Yao himself had not understood how it had evolved into the way it was today.

In the beginning, he had just been sealed up for too long and completely cut off from the rest of the world, unable to even recall how long it had been since he last saw another person till this little one appeared. Jun Wu Xie at that time, might have been in the most wretched state he had ever seen her.

Completely covered all over in filth, even her little face was so badly smeared that her countenance could not be seen clearly. She had obviously been teetering right on the verge of death but she could still be calm enough to negotiate terms with him, a man of unknown identity.

Jun Wu Yao could no longer remember how long the last person who dared to discuss terms with him had been dead for.

It might have been due to having been sealed up for too long but he had actually accepted and even adhered to the agreement to deliver the little one safely back to the Lin Palace.

Jun Wu Yao at that time had not had any other feelings for Jun Wu Xie at that time and the relationship between the two had been a transactional one where they made use of each other. Jun Wu Yao had needed an identity at that time and a temporary abode and he had settled down in the Lin Palace while assuming the identity of Jun Wu Yao.

But he had never thought that the single nonchalant decision he made at that time would change everything in his future.

Initially, he was just occasionally teasing this somewhat overly cold little one like he would a new toy he just discovered. He had also helped her then in a way that one would indulge a pet. It was not known from when his teasing of her had changed without him realizing anything, to morph into a kind of feeling that he had never experienced before.

Chapter 1377: “Wu Yao (3)”

Seeing her frown, his heart would ache. Seeing her being stubborn, he would feel helpless.

That was the first time Jun Wu Yao knew that his emotions could actually be affected by another person's and these feelings that he had never had before caused him to be at a loss on what to do.

Hence, he had then chosen to temporarily avoid any interaction with Jun Wu Xie but he was worried about her safety and he left Ye Sha behind to remain at her side to protect her.

Till when upon the Cloudy Peaks, when Ye Sha had self imploded when Jun Wu Xie met with danger.

When he sensed that, he was overcome with an almost uncontrollable urge to want to rush to her side in the first instant possible.

Those confusing feelings, had been like an uncaged beast, surging beyond his control.

Till he saw her and wrapped her within his arms, he then felt a kind of satisfaction he had never felt before.

It was also from then that Jun Wu Yao abandoned the self imposed suppression, to admit to himself the feelings he had for her, regardless of what they were.

He was perfectly willing, to protect the little one.

No matter how the way forward turned out, he no longer wanted to avoid himself from it.

Jun Wu Yao might still not know what those kind of feelings were called, but one point was incomparably clear to him. He wanted to be with the little one. No matter where or when, he wanted to do everything he could to give her the best, to fight with everything he had, to protect her.

He could not put into words, what those feelings were, but he knew. The three characters that read as Jun Wu Xie had become the most important in his life, irrevocably branded into him for all eternity.

The endless stream of thoughts whirled and spun through his mind at light speed as Jun Wu Yao finally ended that kiss. Where in reality, if he could, he wished that moment would forever never end.

“I like you calling me that.”

Wu Yao, his name. No matter who he had been in the past, from that moment on, he would be Jun Wu Yao. The Jun Wu Yao who belonged only to her alone.

He would give up the whole world, just to be the one person in her heart.

Both of Jun Wu Xie’s cheeks were flushed pink but she did not display any bit bashfulness as she looked at Jun Wu Yao with a grin on her face.

She used to not know how to laugh but now, she had grown used to showing him a smiling countenance.

The two of them shared a tacit understanding, an unspoken rapport. Some words had no need to be spoken and it was already understood between them.

All kinds whispered sweet nothings or pledges of undying love, would finally still pale in comparison to the deep rapport shared between two hearts.

When feelings went as deep as this, a single word of address would already be the most beautiful words of endearment.

“If you like it, shouldn’t you be finding something for Little Jue?” Jun Wu Xie inquired with a slight lift of an eyebrow. He had already taken his benefit, so shouldn’t he be repaying it back with some form of action on his part?

Jun Wu Yao laughed softly. The expressions on Jun Wu Xie's face was becoming more and more expressive and compared to the icy cold demeanor she had when they first met, it was definitely much more interesting now. And what he was most glad of, was that he had witnessed this change happening within her.

[Fortunately.....]

[Did not miss seeing it.]

"Your order has been received my Young Miss." Jun Wu Yao said, poking fun at Jun Wu Xie, his face stoic like he was obediently acknowledging orders given to him.

Ye Gu almost vomited out blood at the sight, his entire person completely stunned.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei then patted Ye Gu on his shoulder in greatly sympathy.

[He will get used to it in time.]

Having gained Jun Wu Xie's "encouragement, Jun Wu Yao no longer persisted in searching for a suitable magical artifact for Jun Wu Xie, but instead turned his gaze onto Little Jue standing at the side, who had his head shrunk into his shoulders.

Little Jue had developed an innate awe towards Jun Wu Yao and he did not even dare move too much when he saw Jun Wu Yao before him. The sight of that terrified little form standing there would make anyone who saw him feel like enveloping him into their arms to properly comfort him.

Unfortunately, Jun Wu Yao's embrace would forever only open up for Jun Wu Xie alone.

"The Soul Calming Jade is a magical artifact that restores souls and there are magical artifacts better than that here. Kid, I'm in a good mood today so I'll pick a good one out for you." Jun Wu Yao said with laugh, his tone soaring in good spirits, as if telling everyone his mood today was really rather great!

Chapter 1378: “Wu Yao (4)”

Little Jue didn't even dare to speak but just looked at Jun Wu Yao like he was almost about to cry.

There were more magical artifacts in the Dark Emperor's tomb than one could count with every single type there was.

Jun Wu Xie wasn't only thinking of having just Little Jue to recover and there were two other people she was equally worried about within her heart.

One was Jun Gu, her father, whose body was preserved by the other half of the Soul Calming Jade.

While the other was Yan Bu Gui in the Phoenix Academy, her Master.

She did not have a way of reviving Jun Gu and she had placed her hopes on Jun Wu Yao to find some magical artifacts for it. Whereas for Yan Bu Gui, the problem would be a lot easier for her to resolve.

Before she had walked into this main palatial hall, Jun Wu Xie had noticed that behind several doors they had passed, a good amount of herbs and medicine had been perfectly preserved and stashed away. Many of those herbs were things she had not seen before with some she recognized to be of highly prized and coveted varieties that included many types that Yan Bu Gui needed.

She did not have the time to look through them carefully earlier as they were still searching for the magical artifacts but now she would be free to check them out properly.

Jun Wu Xie then lifted her foot to step out from the main hall. Jun Yu Yao cast a glance upon Ye Sha and Ye Mei and the two men immediately grabbed Ye Gu up by the arms and went rushing towards Jun Wu Xie.

“Young Miss! Where are you going?” Ye Sha asked respectfully.

“To go look for some herbs.” Jun Wu Xie replied as she swept her gaze upon Ye Gu who was held up between Ye Sha and Ye Mei. His body was that of a twelve year old and Ye Sha and Ye Gu were towering in height. Being grabbed on by the two men, Ye Gu’s feet had not even touched the floor throughout the journey.

“Cough. We’ll accompany you then. This place is rather big and bringing this fella with us, it will be more convenient for Young Miss to find the things Young Miss wants.” Ye Mei chirped accordingly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the trio a moment before she finally nodded.

Not long after they came walking out from the palatial main hall, Ye Mei began asking what kind of herbs Jun Wu Xie wanted to find and then secretly got Ye Gu to point out the location, wanting to make Jun Wu Xie’s search easier.

Jun Wu Xie and the trio were already outside the main hall and were standing within a corridor. Seeing the thoughtful attention Ye Sha and Ye Mei were giving to her, Jun Wu Xie’s steps suddenly stopped.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei stopped as well, not knowing what Jun Wu Xie wanted to do.

Jun Wu Xie turned herself around and looked at the trio as she said in a soft tone: “Put him down.”

“Huh?” Ye Mei was slightly startled, knowing Jun Wu Xie was talking about Ye Gu.

Ye Sha instead said in a serious and stoic voice: “Young Miss, this fella holds rather substantial powers and if he reneges on his words after we release him, I’m afraid.....”

Jun Wu Xie immediately shot a cold gaze at Ye Sha and Ye Sha immediately clamped his mouth shut.

“If he really goes back on his word, the two of you will not be able

to stop him anyway.” Jun Wu Xie then said.

Expressions of shock immediately appeared on Ye Sha’s and Ye Mei’s faces.

[How did the Young Miss see through them?]

“It’s alright now. There’s no one else around and all of you can drop the act already. Put him down and we can move faster.” Jun Wu Xie said helplessly. After coming in here into the Dark Emperor’s tomb, she came to feel that her intelligence was being repeatedly insulted.

Ye Sha and Ye mei were shocked by her words. Although they guessed that Jun Wu Xie had known about Lord Jue’s identity, but they had not been completely certain of it.

But with these words coming out from Jun Wu Xie’s mouth, their prior guess had instantly been confirmed.

[The Young Miss had unmistakably found them out!]

“You two screwballs! Why are you grabbing onto me for! ? If you want to continue to act stupid, you can go on ahead! Don’t drag me into it!” Ye Gu realized that his act had been seen through and he had immediately lifted his feet to kick out brutally upon the behinds of Ye Sha and Ye Mei on both sides of him! He had then landed firmly upon the ground with his face looking at Jun Wu Xie, the expression on his face rather torn.

Chapter 1379: “The Hunt Begins (1)”

At the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, was blood soaked earth. Under the thick fog, the chill was biting cold and people who fell in pools of blood numbered more than anyone could count.

Having just fought a great battle, a team of people stood under the thick fog as they panted heavily, looking at each other under the light thrown out from the Spirit Fire Globes they held in their hands.

The team of people and horses numbered more than a hundred and upon the bodies of every single one of them, was a swirling purple glow from their spirit powers. The great battle earlier had drained their powers quite a bit and now that the battle had just ended, they finally had a chance to catch a breather.

“Damn them all. Soul Return Palace, Flame Demons Palace..... They must have all gone mad, sending group after group of their people down to the Lower Realm with all of them acting like no one knows where they are thinking in their minds.” The leader of the men said as he stared with a frown upon his face at the ground around them that was filled with dead bodies. His team had just descended down from the Heaven’s End Cliff not too long ago when they had suddenly encountered other teams from the other palaces. The teams from various sides had clashed against each other, their intentions clear in their minds without having to say a word.

“The Lower Realm in recent periods have become like a pot bubbling with chaos and turmoil. I heard that the pawns planted by several of the other palaces in the Lower Realm were rooted out by someone and the maps deposited here in Lower Realm had also gone missing without a trace. How could they possibly not become anxious?” Another man said as he panted.

If this had been under normal circumstances, if they encountered

other people from another one of the Twelve Palaces, they would at most just made some snide remarks or throw a few insults at them before they would find an excuse for all parties to carry on with their missions separately on their own.

Though their objectives were the same, whether they would be able to find the Dark Emperor's tomb would be based entirely on their own capabilities.

Afterall, the various palaces among the Twelve Palaces held rather similar levels of power and unless there was a pressing need, otherwise they would not engage each other.

But now, that status quo had changed.

“Heh, you remember how arrogant those seven palaces had been when they got those maps? Thinking that they have found a big clue, they thought they would be able to find the Dark Emperor's tomb before the others. But so many years have passed and what have they found? The maps they have handed over to the Lower Realm have now gone missing and they are casting their suspicions on the rest of us. That's just so ridiculous. When they themselves do not have the capabilities, they should not drag others into the water. They think they can now just point their finger at everyone else, do they really think they are invincible?” The leader of the team of men said as he spat out spittle specked with some blood. They had achieved victory through their superior numbers in the battle but the opponents had been people from other palaces afterall and their powers were not to be sniffed at. Although they had won, they were all well marked with quite a number of wounds and injuries as well.

“We were fortunate this time all due to the Elder's foresight to ask us to bring enough more men. If we had come here like the last batch, we would have fallen prey to the enemy.” Another man said with a sneer.

They were from the Flamboyant Palace of the Twelve Palaces and

among the Twelve Palaces, they were ranked in the middle range in terms of power, and were the type that were more low profile. All these years, they had not given up on their investigations into locating the Dark Emperor's tomb and like many of the other palaces, they had found themselves some pawns in the Lower Realm to carry out the work for them here. But about half a year ago, the Lower Realm fell into messy war and the pawns they held were annihilated and they had no choice but to carry out the mission themselves now.

From three months ago, they had sent many teams of their men down here to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff to search for the location of the Dark Emperor's tomb but not a single one among them had returned.

They knew very clearly that the Heaven's End Cliff was a place filled with treacherous dangers and they had always left one or two of their men back upon the top of the Heaven's End Cliff to stand guard. If they still did not receive any news after half a month, the men standing guard at the top of the cliff were to bring the news back to them.

But for three consecutive months, the many teams the Flamboyant Palace had sent out one after another had not seen a single man among them return at all.

Chapter 1380: “The Hunt Begins (2)”

Such a situation, had never occurred before. The Flamboyant Palace had specially sent their people here to investigate but had never found any sign of their members. This was one point that they found highly suspicious and they had linked it to the chaos that had happened in the Lower Realm previously, when the other palaces had been thrown into a tizzy when they lost their maps and they began to develop some ominous guesses.

As they had thought, they had just encountered people from the Flame Demons Palace on this expedition and they had immediately attacked their group.

By the time the people from the Soul Return Palaces appeared, the battle quickly became even more intense.

“Those grandmothers’ sons from the Flame Demons Palace really think that they own all of us now. The Elders were right, all those people we sent down here previously must have been ambushed by those bastards from the Flame Demons Palace.” The people of the Flamboyant Palace were indignant with rage and they were already prepared to die in their search for the Dark Emperor’s tomb. To the men here, their loyalty and devotion to the Flamboyant Palace made them feel their selfless sacrifice was the ultimate sign of their dedication.

But dying under the hands of people from the other palaces, would be a most intolerable humiliation!

“Whatever we say now is of no use. We do not have time to waste with these people from the Flame Demons Palace. We should take advantage of this time when the Lower Realm is in such chaos and the various palaces are all distracted to quickly find the Dark Emperor’s tomb instead.” The leader of the men said cautiously.

The other men from the Flamboyant Palace nodded in agreement and after they have calmed down, the biting cold at bottom of the

Heaven's End Cliff immediately made them feel the chill and they had no choice but to summon their spirit powers to keep their bodies warm.

It was not the first time the people in this group had come down to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff. They had come here with other teams before but most of the people in their old teams had lost their lives down here. They had not managed to find the Dark Emperor's tomb in the end but had been fortunate enough to survive as they escaped back to the Flamboyant Palace. This time, the Flamboyant Palace had gathered all these veterans together and they had formed into a group of five hundred people to come once again down to the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

This could be considered to be an extremely big force but unfortunately, on the tenth day after they descended the Heaven's End Cliff, they had encountered a group from the Flame Demons Palace and their numbers had now diminished by more than half with less than two hundred of them left.

But they were all men of experience and coming to the Heaven's End Cliff was not that difficult a task for them. Although they did not have a map, but based on the many expeditions the Flamboyant Palace had sent forth to this place over the past few centuries and with the places those people had managed to slowly uncover, the group had already discovered a path that was slightly safer.

Till they came to the place filled with icicles.....

The sharp and pointed icicles sent chills into the people who looked upon them and what shocked the people from the Flamboyant Palaces even more was, upon this path they were familiar with, through the thick mist, they could faintly see the figures of some people!

"Who goes there!" The leader of the group roared out a warning shout, the men behind him all readying their guard.

But after waiting for a rather long while, he still did not hear any response. The dark blurry figures remained hidden within the darkness, not moving at all.

One of the men then suggested in a whisper: “The situation doesn’t feel right. Should we try to take a look first?”

The face of the leader of the group furrowed up in a frown a moment before he got several of his subordinates to throw the Spirit Fire Globes forward, to light up the icy layer before them.

And what was then revealed made every single one of them gasp loudly!

“Mummy! ! !” The more timid ones immediately fell to their knees, their faces contorted in terror, their eyes almost popping out of their heads.

In the layer of ice before their eyes, a countless number of corpses hung pierced through by the sharp icicles. All the bodies had been turned upside down, the crowns of their heads facing the ground with the icicles pierced out through their mouths, their heads a gory mess over the icicles!

Chapter 1381: “The Hunt Begins (3)”

The way they all died, were all completely uniform without a single exception to them. Dying within the layers of icicles was a common occurrence and for all those who had come this far to the icicles, they were aware that death could happen anywhere and at anytime in this place.

But!

Nobody would find death in such a state like this!

The way they died, was obviously a result of someone having intentionally arranged them like this!

Although their heads had already rotted away, but the clothes upon those dead bodies were exactly the same as what those men from the Flamboyant Palace were wearing. It became obvious to them that these corpses belonged to the last batch of people they had sent here to the Heaven’s End Cliff.

Although they had guessed that these people had perished, but when the men from the Flamboyant Palace witnessed with their own eyes the manner their comrades had died, they felt their own bodies go cold, as a sense of terror crept out from within their bones.

As the period of time they had died had not been too long ago and because the temperature in here was extremely low, those bodies had still been rather complete, the highly gory sight sending the chills to run through the bodies.

“EH!” Someone could not hold his stomach down and vomited.

Seeing members from the same palace dying in such a manner and their bodies so arranged with such uniformity, the sense of unease and terror caused their bodies to tremble uncontrollably.

“Who could be responsible for this! The Flame Demons Palace..... The Soul Return Palace..... Or is it someone from another one of

the Palaces! ?” The leader of the group shouted in rage, his hackles rising.

“Chief, what do we do..... Could they..... Could they possibly still be around? They really want us all dead!” The other men from the Flamboyant Palace were getting a little flustered. The number of people who had died here numbered a little too many, all packed so closely together as they completely filled with the small gaps in between the icicles. With one glance, the grotesque corpses seemed to be everywhere and where terrified them even more was for the fact that among all the corpses, they saw that every one of them was from the Flamboyant Palace and not a single one among them were from any of the other palaces.

The powers the Twelve Palaces held were of similar levels between themselves and unless one of the palaces had an Elder involved in the battle, otherwise it was basically not possible for any one single palace to exert such complete dominance. Hence, such an instance where only the Flamboyant Palace suffered casualties was entirely impossible.

Unless the assailants had moved the bodies of their comrades away, or they had people of the Elder level present!

Even in that biting cold under the thick mist, the leader of the men had a layer of cold sweat covering over his forehead.

“Chief..... I once heard..... that the Flame Demons Palace had sent one of their Elders down here to the Heaven’s End Cliff about a year ago. One year had passed and that Elder still had not returned to the Flame Demons Palace. Do you think that that Elder could be the one responsible for all these? Could they possibly have discovered the Dark Emperor’s tomb and are afraid that we will find out and they have.....”

The face of the leader creased up in a frown, his body becoming chillier. That was not entirely impossible.

The Elder that had gone missing from the Flame Demons Palace

was Elder Hui and although the powers he possessed was not among the top, but compared to others he still held powers enough to dominate. That was the first time any of the Twelve Palaces had sent an Elder to the Heaven's End Cliff and that had incurred the displeasure of the other palaces.

They had strongly requested for the Palace Lord of the Flame Demons Palace to summon the Elder back but the Palace Lord of the Flame Demons Palace had claimed that Elder Hui had gone missing to reject the protest from the other palaces.

And who would believe those words?

Just how powerful was an Elder of the Palace and how could it be possible that they would suddenly go missing so easily?

Instead of saying that Elder Hui had really gone missing, it was more widely believed that the Flame Demons Palace had discovered an important clue or even that they had found the Dark Emperor's tomb and they had stationed Elder Hui to oversee the situation here!

Chapter 1382: “The Hunt Begins (4)”

While the men from the Flamboyant Palace were feeling highly nervous, two figures remained quietly hidden within the thick fog. They did not hold any thing in their hands that gave out light but it seemed as if their sight was able to penetrate through the mystifying fog and see everything clearly.

“Heh, another bunch of goons had delivered themselves to our door.” One of the youths said with an evil smile upon his face.

“Don’t waste anymore time.” Another youth’s cold voice rang out in his ear.

The thick mist that made people lose their vision was before the two youths, like it did not exist, completely not blocking their vision in the slightest. Their sight pierced right through the mystifying fog and saw everything before them clearly, the fearful and terrified demeanor of the men from the Flamboyant Palace reflected vividly within their eyes.

“Don’t be in such a hurry. It’s such a rare opportunity that we are able to battle and I’ve waited such a long time for this. All the fun tasks like this from before were always snatched up by those few scoundrels and I’ve not even gotten my turn at it for the past month. My hands have been itching so badly for so long you know?”

The cold voiced youth swept his companion a glance and his eyes were filled with a kind of helplessness.

“Do you want to waste your time here to tangle with these people here or would you rather hurry back and raise up that last bit of spirit powers of yours? If my memory serves me correctly, your progress seems to be the slowest among all of us.”

The cold voiced youth’s single statement immediately made his companion’s face fall into depression.

“Okay okay okay! I’ll say Brother Hua, can’t you just praise me sometimes? It’s not that my progress is slow but it’s that all of you are improving just like devils possessed! I’ll just do it now then. Will that do now!” The depressed youth complained indignantly and his body immediately shot out to the front!

Those members of the Flamboyant Palace who were shrouded in terror did not even notice that death was almost upon them!

Suddenly, an anguished howl sounded right at the back of the team of men!

Warm blood shot up in a spray into the air and then fell like rain!

The man standing right at the forefront was completely oblivious to what was happening and only felt that the whole team whose hearts had already been gripped with terror had suddenly erupted into a whirl of chaos!

The silent group of men had suddenly broken out in howls of anguish and fright and the men numbering more than a hundred were thrown into turmoil!

“Enemy attack! It’s an enemy attack!” Someone within the team screamed out.

The leader of the group was startled and he fought to push the fear within his heart down as he shouted: “All of you brace yourselves! Do not panic! We have many of us here and no matter who comes, we’ll make sure he is unable to leave!”

From the moment those brave words came out of his mouth, the chaos that had struck at the team of men had not stopped even for a moment.

The youth standing within the thick fog watched on as his companion kicked up a ruckus within the group of men from the Flamboyant Palace and gave a light sigh. The spirit ring on his finger then glowed softly and a white bone flute materialized within his hand.

The youth then calmly put the flute to his lips and slowly blew out a melody.

The melodious tune of the flute reverberated within the empty expanse under the thick mystifying mist, the flute's heavenly sounding. Floating within the midst of those anguished wails, it sounded exceptionally mysterious.

The men from the Flamboyant Palace who were caught within the turmoil had upon hearing the sounds of the flute suddenly felt a strange feeling spreading over their bodies.

Their fear, panic and unease had all seemingly dissipated upon hearing the melody from that flute and a comforting and lazy feeling seeped into every one of their nerves, causing all of them to unconsciously drop the blades gripped in their hands. Those of them who had wanted to summon their ring spirits also slowly relaxed themselves, suddenly feeling their limbs becoming unbearably heavy, their minds so tired they did not want to even think, and everything before their eyes became no longer important to them.

Chapter 1383: “The Hunt Begins (5)”

They only wanted rest and have a good sleep.

The men gave up on resisting one by one as they sat down upon the icy cold and dirty ground. They seem to have forgotten just how dangerous the place they were in was and they actually lay themselves upon the ground to fall asleep.

The leader of the men from the Flamboyant Palace watched with his eyes wide as his comrades lay themselves upon the ground and fell asleep one after another as incredulity filled up in his eyes. But he was unable to fight back the exhaustion creeping into every part of his body and his just felt so tired and became very sleepy. His consciousness was screaming out to him that the place was filled with extreme danger but without knowing why, his heart could not seem to elicit a single sliver of anxiety and ability to struggle.

The leader of the group shook his head vigorously but was unable to shake off the strange feeling coming over him. Both his legs felt heavy as lead and his eyes seemed like they were about to shut anytime. He fought desperately to keep his eyes open as he saw in his grogginess his comrades falling one by one in pools of their own blood. A tall slender figure then came out slowly, stepping upon the pools of blood as he emerged from within the thick fog all around him.

It was an extraordinarily handsome youth, his body all covered in blood splatters.

“Hey, this one’s not bad. You’re actually still standing?” The youth said with an exuberant smile.

The leader of the men wanted to run, but his knees seemed to have grown roots into the ground as he knelt there unable to move.

“You still haven’t managed to deal with all of them yet?” A cold

voice came floating over the leader's head from behind as another youth dressed in dark purple clothes appeared. That youth's countenance had devilishly beautiful features and what left a most lasting impression within his mind was the mole below a corner of his eyes like a tear.

“Right away, right away!” The first youth came walking over to the leader with a grin on his face and reached his hand out to clasp it upon the head of the leader.

“Who..... Who are..... you people.....” The leader of the men struggled very hard to ask.

“Huh? Us? If you like, you can call the hunters of the Twelve Palaces.” The youth replied with a broad and easy smile upon his face and the hand gripping the top of the man's head turned!

‘Crack!’

The neck of the leader of the men was immediately snapped off.

“Finished and we can knock off!” The youth released his grip and dusted off his palms with a grin as he lifted his eyes to look at his companion.

“I'll say, Brother Hua..... You can make your move a little later next time. I have not even begun to enjoy myself and you have already made them all completely unable to defend themselves. How am I going to know how far my powers have now come compared to the Twelve Palaces?” The exuberant youth who was all covered in blood was not anyone else but Qiao Chu who had gone into the Dark Emperor's tomb with Jun Wu Xie and the others one year ago!

Standing with Qiao Chu there, was Hua Yao.

In the one year that they had remained within the Dark Emperor's tomb, they had not stepped out once from there but have confined themselves inside the Dark Emperor's tomb as they worked tirelessly at raising their spirit powers. It was only about

three months ago that they had finally come outside.

Hua Yao shot Qiao Chu a cold gaze as he flipped the white bone flute in his hand in a spin before it morphed back into its Spirit Ring form upon his finger.

“Little Xie asked us to come here to kill the people from the Twelve Palaces and not to see how yours powers have grown to become.” Hua Yao replied coldly.

If the fact that the Dark Emperor’s tomb had been opened was allowed to spread, it would definitely cause the entire Middle Realm to rise to persecute all of them. Hence, in the period that the companions had cultivated in seclusion within the Dark Emperor’s tomb, it was Ye Sha, Ye Mei and Ye Gu who had been helping them to get rid of all these people who managed to set foot into the middle reaches of the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff.

Chapter 1384: “The Hunt Begins (6)”

It was just three months ago after they got Jun Wu Yao’s approval before they finally had the opportunity to come out to occasionally take these cleanup jobs off the hands of Ye Sha and his gang.

“Brother Hua, do you need to be so serious? Don’t you want to try and see how much your powers have evolved?” Qiao Chu asked, initially wanting to clasp his hands behind his head, but when he saw all the blood on them, he let his hands fall to hang by his sides.

“I’ve tried it.” Hua Yao replied calmly.

Qiao Chu’s eyes immediately lit up. “When was that?”

Hua Yao swept his gaze over the dead bodies upon the ground. “Isn’t the bone flute useful?”

“.....” Qiao Chu was speechless. He had thought Hua Yao to have a one tracked mind but it had turned out to be himself who did not see beyond his nose!

“How do we deal with these corpses? Hang them upon the icicles?” Qiao Chu asked, clearing his throat as he looked at the corpses upon the icicles. That must have been the work of Fei Yan when he came out here.

“Those already up there will provide enough of a warning. We’ll just burn these ones here.” Hua Yao said with a shake of his head.

The number of dead bodies were too numerous this time and if they were to hang them all up, it would take up too much time.

“Yay!” Qiao Chu cheered and immediately rolled up his sleeves, revealing the strong and muscular forearms. Under the biting chill at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff, the two of them were dressed very thinly but they were feeling much more comfortable at that moment than they had when they first came here.

The instant that Qiao Chu revealed his forearms, his Spirit Ring suddenly flashed with a brilliant light and that light became like two fire dragons that snaked up his forearms!

Upon his arms, they formed into a pair of gauntlets that covered his hands and forearms where they turned a fiery red, the brilliant light bursting into roaring flames.

Qiao Chu clenched his hands into fists and he smashed his fists against each other. A scarlet fire dragon shot out from between his fists, instantly covering over the dead bodies of the men from the Flamboyant Palace. Suddenly, a blazing fire rose into the sky!

It dissipated the thick mist, as searing waves of the heat burst from the flames, engulfing the corpses that lay within the pools of blood.

In the blink of an eye, the corpses of over a hundred men were burnt into almost nothing under the raging blaze, reduced into small indistinguishable black smothering heaps.

Qiao Chu dismissed the gauntlets upon his arms and spread his legs to squat on the ground before he blew a breath out hard towards the smothering heaps.

The heaps dispersed in a light powder form into the air leaving no trace behind as they scattered over the mud and soil at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

The blaze faded and the thick fog gathered once more, further obliterating all traces. Nobody would find out the kind of slaughter that had taken place here today.

Ascertaining that their cleanup job was completed, the figures of Qiao Chu and Hua Yao turned into two flashes of lightning, speedily disappearing from the plane of icicles.

In the Dark Emperor's tomb, Little Jue plopped himself before an open door, secretly sticking his head out from behind. His scarlet eyes were filled with curiosity as he watched with unwavering eyes

the “little girl”, Ye Jie, who was squatting upon the floor to clean the hall.

A rotund and tiny little figure followed behind Ye Jie, squeaking happily away. It then seemed to suddenly sense something as it turned its head, immediately seeing Little Jue hiding behind the door.

“Squeak!” The Hell Rodent leapt onto Ye Jie’s shoulder in fright and hid under Ye Jie’s hair as it trembled, its black eyes filled with terror as it stared at the innocent looking face of Little Jue.

Little Jue looked at the terrified Hell Rodent but did not seem to feel that anything was wrong. He merely opened his mouth slightly as a suspicious wet trail hung from the corner of his lips.

“How many times have I told you that the Hell Rodent is not to be eaten!” A displeased shout suddenly sounded from behind Little Jue.

Little Jue had just wanted to turn around when he was rapped upon the head. He immediately held his head sadly as he looked sorrowfully at the fierce and angry Fei Yan standing behind him.

Chapter 1385: “Face of Sylvan (1)”

“Ow.....” Little Jue’s eyes filled with a misty glaze.

However, Fei Yan was immune to such antics. The little kid’s soul had been restored by the magical artifacts bit by bit and his consciousness had become clearer over this period. Although it had not yet been completely restored, he had already gained the awareness of a child of about five to six years old. With his soul somewhat recovered to a certain extent, his gluttonous character had however not changed a single bit!

Ever since Little Jue once saw the Hell Rodent spitting out an endless stream of treasures, his eyes when he gazed upon the Hell Rodent had become strange after that. Not too long before today, when Ye Jie, whom Ye Gu had transformed back into discovered that the Hell Rodent was nowhere to be found, the little girl who had always been unable to express herself properly had immediately burst into tears.

In the end, the Hell Rodent was picked out from inside Little Jue’s mouth by Jun Wu Xie.

When the Hell Rodent was pulled out, that pitiful little Hell Rodent had already fainted away from fright.

Although Jun Wu Xie had lectured Little Jue sternly after that, Little Jue still could not change the strange gaze he gave when he looked at the Hell Rodent.

Those eyes that blatantly said “you look so delicious” all the time had almost driven the poor Hell Rodent nuts.

“Save your tears. They do not work on me.” Fei Yan admonished.

Little Jue then pouted, his face mournful.

Ye Jie heard Fei Yan voice from inside the hall and realized what had happened. Her character highly different from the irritable Ye Gu, Ye Jie was very reserved. She had only spoken so much to Jun

Wu Xie when Jun Wu Xie had switched her soul into the body of the little black cat because she had seen Jun Wu Xie as a spirit body. People from the Spirit Soul race were innately close to all spirit bodies which makes it easy to communicate with them.

But if you were to make Ye Jie speak to people, she would have problems saying one word in three days.

Fei Yan gave Ye Jie an apologetic glance and dragged Little Jue away.

It was rather strange though. Ever since they came into the Dark Emperor's tomb, Ye Gu as the guardian of the Dark Emperor's tomb had only resisted against them once in the beginning and had then mysteriously turned to become one of them after that, to the extent that during his occasional appearances, he had seemingly become very close to Ye Sha and Ye Mei.

And everyone else seemed to have accepted Ye Gu and Ye Jie joining them unconditionally.

For no other reason but just for their surname. Ye.

Members of the Night Regime all had the surname Ye and a guess had begun to form within the hearts of all the youths in there, but they had all tacitly not spoken a word about it.

"Little Yan, Dumb Qiao is back and Little Xie asked me to come get you guys over there." Fan Zhuo said smilingly as he approached, yelling over to Fei Yan from a distance away.

In the palatial main hall of the Dark Emperor's tomb, the magical artifacts that had filled the place before had now diminished in quantity a little. Although in its entirety, the amount reduced was hard to notice, but if one looked carefully, they would be able to spot quite a few empty skeletal racks among them.

Within that expansive hall, a tiny figure stood quietly beside a white skeletal rack. It was an exquisite figure of a young lady and though covered under clothes, they were unable to hide the

slender and wavy curves a young lady would have.

Upon that young lady's face, was a silver mask. Upon both sides of the mask, were carvings of runes that symbolized life force, exquisitely crafted.

“Little Xie! We're back!” A highly energetic figure exclaimed, sweeping into the main hall.

The young lady who stood inside the main hall slowly removed the mask from her face. Under that mask, was a highly breathtaking countenance that made one breathless to gaze upon. The mask that had been removed by the young lady turned into a ray of light in her hand and gradually shrunk to transform into a ear stud, which the young lady then casually wore onto her ear.

That tiny ear stud, or to put it more accurately, was actually a mask, called the Face of Sylvan.

Chapter 1386: “Out of Seclusion (1)”

It was among the top ten most elite magical artifacts that was buried together with the Dark Emperor in the Dark Emperor's tomb and Jun Wu Yao had taken one whole month to pick and choose before he finally found this permanent magical artifact to be most suitable for Jun Wu Xie.

Putting on the ear stud, Jun Wu Xie when compared to a year ago, had her body grown tall and slender, her facial features become more exquisite. She stood with her hands hanging down by her sides as she turned to look at Qiao Chu and Hua Yao who had returned, looking like a breathtaking painting come to life.

A year's time had seen heaven and earth altering changes happen upon the bodies of the group of youthful companions, and that was only just the beginning.

“Haha, a hundred over people this time and they were all instantly taken down by Brother Hua and me! That kind of a feeling, is just too great for words!” Qiao Chu exclaimed with a uncontainable sparkle in his eyes.

Back in the early days when they had been pursued and persecuted by the Twelve Palaces, they had to hide and live ignobly. Straddled with deep blood vengeance in their hearts, they were unable to avenge their parents and family. But now, they finally hold powers that they had dreamed of all their lives! The feeling that they would now be able to fight back against the enemy was so exhilarating that they felt like roaring out in joy.

An eyebrow lifted on Jun Wu Xie's face. Towards Qiao Chu's excitement, she didn't really mind it.

They had worked very hard at training and cultivation for the past year, not even sleeping for days and nights. To the extent that for half a year, they had sustained themselves on a diet of only dew and fruits, hadn't it all been for the sake of attaining all of this?

Hua Yao glanced at the highly excited Qiao Chu and his eyes looked at him with helplessness.

Very soon, Fei Yan, Fan Zhuo and Rong Ruo came running in as well, the youthful companions gathered together once again.

“Shush! I am not about to want to hear your incessant ramblings!” Fei Yan said immediately when he saw Qiao Chu about to open his mouth who was almost hopping in his spot with excitement, to indicate in no uncertain terms that he did not want to hear him brag.

Qiao Chu pouted sadly.

Hua Yao took a step forward and said: “On our trip outside this time, the Twelve Palaces had significantly increased the number of men they send down here and they were all from the Middle Realm, which is a rather odd point.”

The Twelve Palaces knew of the dangers beyond the Heaven’s End Cliff and in order to preserve their powers, they were used to getting their pawns in the Lower Realm to risk their lives down here. But the situation seemed to have changed as ever since they came out of seclusion and took over the job of Ye Sha and Ye Mei, they discovered that no one from the Lower Realm came to the Heaven’s End Cliff anymore. Within all the groups of people they had attacked, they were made up of people only from the Middle Realm and their numbers were increasing with every time they encountered them.

“It hadn’t only been a day or two that the Twelve Palaces have been making use of the Lower Realm so why have they suddenly changed the way they are doing things for seemingly no good reason? I do not think that they would have suddenly discovered their conscience. I had asked Big Brother Ye Sha and the others about it and they said that it was roughly about half a year ago when they stopped seeing people from the Lower Realm coming down the Heaven’s End Cliff.” Hua Yao said, a little more cautious.

In the past one year, they had all been cultivating in seclusion and had been cut off from the rest of the world. The only area they currently moved about in was just the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff.

Ever since the Twelve Palaces discovered where the Dark Emperor's tomb was, they had begun to spread news about the Heaven's End Cliff within the Lower Realm and each individual palace had gotten themselves a particular power in the Lower Realm to use as a pawn. Unless they had managed to accurately pinpoint the location of the Dark Emperor's tomb, the Twelve Palaces would not choose to sacrifice their own men which would diminish their might and not make use of their sacrificial lambs here in the Lower Realm.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed. She was aware of what Hua Yao had just mentioned and that was why she had told Hua Yao to pay a little more attention to it on this trip out.

"Something must have happened either within the Lower Realm or the Middle Realm to cause this change." Jun Wu Xie said with her eyes lowered slightly in thought, a cold glint flashing brightly within.

"How are your current conditions?" She asked suddenly.

Qiao Chu and the others glanced at each other, almost immediately understanding what Jun Wu Xie was saying and they quickly replied smilingly.

"Couldn't be any better! We're all ready to kick up a big storm anytime anyplace!"

Jun Wu Xie's gaze moved from the bunch of youths to fall upon the figure of Jun Wu Yao, whom nobody knew from when had suddenly appeared and now stood at the doorway. The corners of her lips then curved in a faint smile as she then said decisively.

"Then, it is about time that we should be going back."

Chapter 1387: “The World in Chaos (1)”

Along the side of the ancient road within a dilapidated little tea stall, several travellers sat scattered in small groups of twos and threes at their tables as they drank to quench their thirst and ate to fill their tummies.

The wheels wound down to a crawl as a convoy of carriages came to a stop to park at the side of the road. Several brightly dressed youths stepped down from the carriages and compared to the other filthily dressed travelers whose clothes could even be said to be tattered, the handsome group of brightly dressed youths stood out like a sore thumb.

“What would our guests like to order?” The tea stall’s waiter asked as he approached the group politely.

“Just whip up some food and get us some tea and water.” A youth who looked a little on the thin side answered as he sat down together with his companions.

The season was just turning into summer and the weather was rather hot. Half of the tea stall had no cover and was it was facing directly into the sun, the roasting temperature causing their throats to go dry and feel thirsty.

“The heat in this weather is really killing me..... I am suddenly missing the previous chill.” Qiao Chu grumbled as he plopped himself onto the table, the heat seemingly evaporating all the moisture within his body completely. They had not stepped out from the Heaven’s End Cliff for an entire year and the constant unchanging bitter cold at the bottom of the cliff had made it impossible for them to differentiate between the seasons. Having just come out from there, the changing temperature from cold to hot made it highly unbearable for them.

Jun Wu Xie sat right opposite Qiao Chu and to make it more convenient to travel, she was disguised as a young male youth once

again but she no longer concealed her countenance.

“Why do I feel that it’s a little strange here?” Fei Yan asked as he glanced at the other customers in the tea stall and was shocked to notice that the clothes of all these people were just too dirty, without a single one among them wearing a proper and complete set.

Although they had not come out from the Heaven’s End Cliff for long and the area they were in was still rather remote, they still remembered that there were some villages in this vicinity when they came here back then. Although they were not as prosperous as cities, they were still seen to be clean and neat at least.

In just barely slightly more than one year, the people here have changed completely.

The faces of the travelers looked haggard and their expressions numbed while tinged with some nervousness. If Fei Yan were to find a word to describe them, he thought that these people looked more than refugees.

“Maybe a famine occurred.” Fan Zhuo said with a sigh.

The waiter was just bring them their food when he heard Fan Zhuo’s words. The waiter suddenly perked up and he looked at Fan Zhuo and his companions to say.

“I’m thinking our guests here are not locals?”

“What makes you say that?” Fei Yan inquired with a tilt of his eyebrow.

“Ha ha. We have not been struck by a famine here. I’m thinking our guests are unaware of the situation around here?” The waiter asked.

“Oh? What kind of a situation would you have here?” Fei Yan asked inquisitively.

“In the past year, the lands had been thrown into chaos and

needless to say, the days of commoners like us living in such far off and remote places have always been tough, but the situation isn't much better even within the bigger countries as well. I see that our guests' clothes are clean and neat and do not look like you are seeking refuge. From the direction you were coming from, all of you seem to be going east. Allow humble me to add my two cents' worth and if our guests believe my words, you'd better not go there. The entire lands under these Heavens haven't been peaceful and due to the remoteness of this place here, it's a little less dangerous. But if you go further east and reach the borders of the other countries, you might get yourself into a lot of trouble there." The waiter said, trying to be helpful when he saw that Jun Wu Xie and the other companions were rather well dressed, seeking to gain a little extra token of appreciation.

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow lifted as she queried. "The lands are in chaos?"

"That's right. Our guests were not aware of that? It had been like that since a year ago. There are wars everywhere and refugees are running for their lives everywhere. See those customers at those other tables? They had just escaped from the east. The east is not a good place for anyone to go now. In the past, everyone envied all those living in the prosperous cities and those places have now become places of strife that people are running away from. Since our guests are not aware of these matters at all, you might as well just turn back instead." The waiter suggested helpfully.

Chapter 1388: “The World in Chaos (2)”

The waiter’s words drove the hearts of Jun Wu Xie and her companions into shock.

War everywhere?

Before Jun Wu Xie started her journey to go to the Heaven’s End Cliff, it could be said that the situation within the Lower Realm had stabilized. The biggest and most prosperous Fire Country was in Jun Wu Xie’s grasp and the next second biggest Condor Country split and distributed by Jun Wu Xie to the Qi and Buckwheat Kingdoms which greatly elevated their might. Jun Wu Xie had then drawn the three powers into an alliance and with the combined strength of the three countries, bringing stability to the entire lands should have been a piece of cake. Moreover, several other powers had also been saved by Jun Wu Xie’s hand as well, hence by all reason, the lands shouldn’t have fallen into such chaos in such a short period of just one year!

“What actually happened? Can our waiter brother tell us a little more about it? All of us had gone into seclusion for many years in the mountains and do not know what the situation is like in these lands today.” Fan Zhuo asked, his heart a little worried as he pulled out a gold ingot and placed it on the table.

The waiter’s eyes immediately bulged as he stared and his nostrils flared wide. His hand trembled as he picked up the gold ingot in his hands and quickly hid it in his sleeves. But in just that short period of time that had merely been a blink, it had already drawn the gazes of the other patrons in the tea stall to them.

“What does our guests want to know? Your humble one here will definitely tell you all that I know with restrain.”

Fan Zhuo glanced at Jun Wu Xie and he then asked after receiving a signal from her: “Our waiter brother mentioned that there are wars happening everywhere, what did you mean by that?

Did a particular country initiate a war?”

The waiter shook his head. “How could it be just one country? If it’s a war brought on by just one single country, how could it possibly have driven all the people under the Heavens into such tumultuous turmoil? Actually.....” The waiter paused and looked around him as he clutched at the gold ingot in his sleeve before saying in a low voice.

“I heard that it began when several countries were struck with an epidemic, which resulted in a great number of deaths. But the strange thing about that was that the people afflicted with the disease did not die. They instead turned immensely strong, but lost their awareness completely, becoming mindless shells that only knew how to kill people, as if possessed by the devil. In the beginning, the epidemic only appeared within a few small countries and no one knew how it suddenly spread everywhere. People who became infected by the disease turned maniacal and stirred up chaos all around them where even the armies of those countries were helpless against them. Now, those maniacs are spreading everywhere and the entire lands have been thrown into turmoil. I’ve heard that the Fire Country is now leading a combined force together with the Qi Kingdom and the Buckwheat Kingdom, seeking to control the situation.”

“But the situation is becoming worse and no one knows why. Those maniacs do not feel pain and know no fear, only seeking to kill with complete disregard to their own lives. No one knows who gathered those maniacs together and it seems that they are now engaged in an earth shattering battle with the three country allied forces. The situation is spreading to many places and no country is safe, where the epidemic seems to be happening in every single one of them, a complete mess.”

“This place is highly remote and far off so we do not often see those maniacs. But if you go further east, you will easily encounter them. Those maniacs eat people and are unbelievably strong. They

do not care whether you are male or female, old or young, none are spared. It's really terrifying." The waiter's description was vivid and detailed, which made it seem like he wasn't lying.

Qiao Chu and the companions felt fear creep into their hearts as they listened. The situation that had been described, was something they had witnessed before!

That was no epidemic, but Poison Men created by the Soul Return Palace! !

Jun Wu Xie's eyes immediately turned chill. She had not thought after their one year's cultivation in seclusion, they would all be greeted by a world that had been thrown into such turmoil!

The waiter saw that the faces of the his audience had turned an ugly shade and he immediately shrunk his head into his shoulders before making himself scarce.

Chapter 1389: “The World in Chaos (3)”

Qiao Chu’s face turned so dark that it was rather frightening to look at. Towards what they had discovered in the Condor Country’s Capital City, was something they still could not forget till this day.

“It must be the Soul Return Palace! Just what do they want to achieve that they must stir up so much chaos and turmoil! Doesn’t any of the other palaces care at all?” Qiao Chu spat out through gritted teeth. The line that divided the Middle Realm and the Lower Realm had always been clearly drawn. When the Twelve Palaces searched for the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they had always carried out their work discreetly and would never create such a big stir to surface within the Lower Realm.

“Care? Do you really think that those Poison Men is the work of just the Soul Return Palace alone?” Hua Yao said with a sneer.

“What do you mean?” Qiao Chu asked, slightly startled.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up as she said: “The Twelve Palaces are not holding themselves back this time.”

“Huh?” Qiao Chu was still a little confused.

“Isn’t this a great opportunity for us then? We should really let them have a good taste of our powers! I have waited so long for a moment like this.” Fei Yan said, a fire ignited within his eyes. With deep blood vengeance upon their backs, the Twelve Palaces to them had become incompatible like fire and water.

“Little Xie, what are your plans?” Rong Ruo asked, her gaze falling on Jun Wu Xie.

To which Jun Wu Xie replied: “We move out immediately.”

Jun Wu Xie already had her own guesses on the current situation.

The Twelve Palaces had never done something like this but they had suddenly made such a brutal move against the Lower Realm. It must have been a case of a cornered dog jumps the wall.

They must have discovered that the maps that several of the palaces held have all disappeared and became anxious to kick up such a storm in the Lower Realm. As to what their objective for this was, Jun Wu Xie still could not be sure. What could they possibly hope to achieve by creating such chaos in the Lower Realm? What would they stand to gain from this?

Jun Wu Xie's heart was wrenched up in worry at that moment. The lands in chaos and from the waiter's words earlier, it was not hard to determine that the main forces resisting the Poison Men were the Fire Country together with the Qi and Buckwheat Kingdom. Among those three countries, any one of them held extraordinary meaning to Jun Wu Xie.

If the Twelve Palaces dared to harm any of the people she cared about this time, even if she needed to pursue them to the ends of the world, she would annihilate the Twelve Palaces!

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie could no longer sit still. She stood up suddenly and immediately returned to the horse carriages. Qiao Chu and the others quickly followed behind, not having time to even take a single gulp of water.

Jun Wu Yao accompanied Jun Wu Xie inside the horse carriage and as he watched Jun Wu Xie's stern profile, he clasped his hand over her tiny one.

"They are stronger than you imagine. Do not worry." Jun Wu Yao knew what Jun Wu Xie was worrying about. The disparity in the powers between the Lower Realm and the Middle Realm was too great and now that the Twelve Palaces had so blatantly taken such a cruel hand against the Lower Realm, how could Jun Wu Xie not be worried?

Jun Wu Xie took a deep breath. "I've not yet gone to them and

they have instead come knocking on my door.”

No matter how many of the Twelve Palaces were involved in this incident, she would not spare a single one of them. She didn't care how powerful the Middle Realm was as she only knew that her outer shell of a body grew up in the Lower Realm and the family she cared about, her companions were all here. She would never allow those trash from the Middle Realm to trample upon the lives of the people in the Lower Realm like this!

“There is no need for Little Xie to get angry at all. Since they are just pests that disgusts you, just crush them to death.” Jun Wu Yao said with a devilish smile.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes to a slit.

“That's right. Crush them, and it'll be fine.”

The scorching sun hung high in the sky. Jun Wu Xie and her companions climbed into the horse carriages and sped towards the east, towards lands scorched by the fires of battle, filled with chaos and disorder.

Chapter 1390: “Robbery (1)”

From the remote mountains and going towards the wide lands, Jun Wu Xie sat within the horse carriage where some small towns could be seen far in the distance. Those once idyllic little towns, were now in shambles and ruin, the buildings and houses crumbling like they had been burnt by intense fire, signs of burning highly evident upon the broken tiles.

The horse carriages then stopped at the side of the road and Jun Wu Xie stepped out, peering at the crumbled walls and broken rubble.

A nauseating pungent stench hung in the air over the entire town and upon the scorched land, badly mutilated corpses could still be seen. Those corpses looked like they had been chewed upon by wild beasts, their bellies torn open, with no signs of their internal organs present.

“It’s just too disgusting. Could this be the doing of the Poison Men?” Qiao Chu asked as he stared at the corpses with a frown upon his face. Among those rotting corpses, quite a number of them were bodies of young children and there were only parts of them left where even their heads were no longer whole.

“The Poison Men would not chew upon the corpses.” Ye Mei said with a tilt of his eyebrow as he squatted down beside one of the dead bodies and used a finger to smear it with a little blood that had dried up before bringing it before his nose to sniff at it.

The faint smell of blood was tinged with another strange scent, a scent that Ye Mei was not familiar with.

“The Poison Men would attack their enemies and they might use their mouths to tear at their flesh, but it wouldn’t result in wounds like this. The internal organs of these people had obviously been eaten by something and if it had been wild beasts, then they would not just eat the internal organs. Ye Sha and me have also observed

that not a single one of these corpses have their internal organs still intact. All this cannot possibly be a coincidence.” Ye Mei said thoughtfully with an eyebrow arched up. The wounds on the dead bodies were different from those the Poison Men would inflict and that was a point that he found rather strange.

“It’s not the Poison Men?” Fan Zhuo asked, his brow lifting.

“Even if it’s not the Poison Men, they are not that different from them. Afterall, we have not gone back to the Middle Realm for such a long time and they could possibly have developed something else.” Ye Sha added.

Jun Wu Xie walked forward intending to check on the corpses when suddenly, her ears heard some faint noises.

Jun Wu Xie turned around to stare at the broken buildings.

The corners of Jun Wu Yao’s mouth curled up.

All of a sudden!

Several figures leapt out from the shadows.

Qiao Chu and the others immediately put forth a guarded posture. But when they saw who the other party was, they were quickly stunned.

Appearing before their eyes, were not the Poison Men, but were instead more than ten men in ragged clothes who held machetes and hoes in their hands. Their hair were all in a mess and their faces filthy as their eyes shone with greed while eyeing Jun Wu Xie and her companions.

“These people..... are from that tea stall from before.” Rong Ruo said, her sharp eyes discovering a few familiar figures among them. Those men had already shown shifty gazes earlier back at the tea stall.

A slightly more well built man from within that group then lifted his machete and pointed it at Jun Wu Xie and her companions

before he said fiercely: “We do not intend to make things difficult for you. All of you will only need to leave all the valuables you have on you behind and we’ll let you go!”

When Fan Zhuo had handed the gold ingot to the waiter earlier, that glittery gold had already attracted the attention of these bunch of refugees. They had noticed although Jun Wu Xie and her companions had quite a number of people in their group, most of them were still immature youths, with even a few children among them. Coupled with the fact that the whole bunch of people were brightly dressed and possessed handsome looks with smooth skin who looked like a bunch of nerds, that had caused them to develop sinister intentions. They had followed the horse carriages all the way to this place and were finally presented with a chance for them to strike.

More than ten of them leapt out from various parts of the town and surrounded Jun Wu Xie and her group, their intentions obvious.

Chapter 1391: “Robbery (2)”

Qiao Chu’s eyes bulged with incredulity as he stared in disbelief.

“They couldn’t be thinking of..... robbing us would they?”

Hua Yao calmly stared at the group of men and said: “I think you are right.”

“Har?” Qiao Chu was stunned. Towards the situation before their eyes, he didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. He looked on with sympathy at the group of men whom a bigger part of them were skinny from hunger and stared at the rough “weapons” they held in their hands.

A faint smile hung at the corners of Jun Wu Yao’s lips as he looked at the cold faced Jun Wu Xie. Such a trifling matter was beneath his attention.

“Hey! Do you hear me! ? If the bunch of you do not obediently give yourselves up, we are not going to play nice!” When the well built man did not get a reply, anger rose in his heart. What exasperated him further was when the bunch of handsome looking youths heard his words, they did not show the slightest bit of fear, but their faces had instead unacceptably creased up with incredulity.

“I’ll say, old uncle. Stop this farce now will you? Those skinny arms and legs of you bunch are no longer up to torment. I’ll advise that you give it up now while you can.” Fei Yan said as his lips curled in derision, not in the least interested in moving against a bunch of weak refugees. The entire bunch of them would not be enough to take him on with just one arm.

“Damn you!” Ridiculed by Fei Yan, the well built man turned to rage from the humiliation. He swung the machete in his hand and brought it down to slash at Fei Yan’s head!

But his body had just moved barely two steps forward when a

dark purple shadow suddenly leapt towards him!

“Argh! !”

A mournful cry immediately sounded!

A strange looking man of monstrous size, his entire body bulging impossibly with muscles pounced upon that man. In the blink of an eye, a hand with sharp fingernails then tore open the well built man's abdomen being everyone's eyes!

“AHHHH! The monster is eating him up! The monster is eating him up!” The well built man's companions had upon witnessing that scene, immediately run away in all directions howling loudly, running for their lives like they've lost their mind.

But the Heavens did not give them a chance to escape that day as several other massive figures jumped out from around the corners, leaping onto the mindlessly escaping refugees quick as lightning.

In an instant, blood sprayed in all directions!

The terrified refugees did not even last one second against the monsters, before their abdomen got torn apart. The monstrous men with their massive bodies then dug out their internal organs from the gaping wounds and crudely started eating them. The refugees were still breathing as they saw with their own eyes their innards being dug out from their stomachs to be chewed up and swallowed by the monsters!

The blood and gory scene before their eyes had happened in an instant and the eyes of Jun Wu Xie and her companions immediately turned sharp.

“These are the Poison Men?” Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed as she looked at the Poison Men who possessed extraordinary strength and speed.

“Seems like it.” Hua Yao had only seen the Poison Men once back in the courtyard within the Condor Country's Imperial Capital. Those Poison Men had been either soaked within large vats or

locked up with chains. This was the first time the companions were seeing the Poison Men move.

“These Poison Men must have remained here and not left after they attacked this town but hid themselves to seek for more prey. Tsk! What a bunch of cunning beasts!” Fan Zhuo said coldly.

Jun Wu Xie’s mouth then curled up with a sneer and her body turned into purple ray of light, disappearing from the spot she had been standing in instantly!

Squatting upon the ground and eating at the internal organs of the refugees, the Poison Men suddenly sensed danger approaching and one of them lifted his head up quickly, his eyes that had turned greyish white suddenly reflecting a highly graceful and elegant figure within them!

Chapter 1392: “Robbery (3)”

The Poison Men squatting upon the ground and eating at the internal organs of the refugees, suddenly sensed danger approaching and one of them lifted his head up quickly, his eyes that had turned greyish white suddenly reflecting a highly graceful and elegant figure within them!

With a loud crash, the head of the brawny Poison Man suddenly exploded into smithereens!

The figure of Jun Wu Xie swept past like lightning, without getting tainted by a single drop of blood.

The Poison Man who lost his head fell heavily to the ground as a foul stink rose from his corpse. That stench attracted the attention of the other Poison Men and they all stopped eating to turn their heads to look at Jun Wu Xie.

The faces of the Poison Men were bulging with green veins, their facial features looking contorted and so out of shape that their original countenance were no longer recognizable.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes flashed with a sharp chill. Little Jue elder brother had been poisoned by people from the Soul Return Palace previously and had turned into a Poison Man. Jun Wu Xie had seen the way he had looked then when he had gone on a rampage and although his facial countenance had been contorted, it had not been to such an extent like these before her eyes.

These people, were not the same as the Poison Men she had seen before back at the Condor Country.

The death of one of the Poison Man drew the attention of the other Poison Men around and from around a dark shadowy corner, another group of Poison Men numbering more than ten came walking out with malevolent expressions on their faces, fully surrounding Qiao Chu and the others who were standing behind

Jun Wu Xie.

“Wah! I had not thought there were so many of them.” Qiao Chu said as he stared at the Poison Men closing in on them, without the slightest sliver of fear in his eyes but filled with excitement instead.

Ye Sha and Ye Mei had readied themselves to attack and the mask on Ye Jie’s face had already begun to shift.

“To our few Big Brothers here, against these shrimpy foot soldiers and crabby opponents, there’s no need for you to fight. Just leave it all to us.” Fei Yan said as he went to stand before Ye Sha and his group, telling them they do not need to trouble themselves.

Ye Sha and the others were slightly taken aback but immediately understood what Fei Yan meant.

As expected, the eyes of Qiao Chu and his gang were now shining with excitement and exuberance as purple coloured spirit power gathered around the bodies of the group of youths!

“Looks like we’ll be able to take it easy this time.” Ye Mei said with a laugh while taking a step back consciously, to hand the battleground to this bunch of highly exuberant youths.

Ye Gu who had just transformed rubbed at his nose and stood aside a little unwillingly.

Suddenly, Qiao Chu, Hua Yao, Rong Ruo, Fei Yan and Fan Zhuo turned into five light streaks, straight towards the group of Poison Men coming towards them.

A scarlet barrel of flame rushed like a fiery dragon towards the Poison Men. Qiao Chu blended himself into the fire and blazing fists smashed right onto the head of a Poison Man. The head of the Poison Man instantly exploded, a large cavity opened up scorched and blackened and the body fell to the ground before the Poison Man even made a sound.

Rong Ruo stood before the gang, not in a rush to charge forward. She summoned the Hell Butterflies and a numerous number of them glittered and sparkled as they fluttered in the air.

Rong Ruo's open palms suddenly clenched tight!

The numerous Hell Butterflies exploded in an instant to turn into glittering specks of lights that hung in the air as they were breathed into the lungs of the Poison Men.

"Rend!" Rong Ruo gave a low shout!

At the moment her voice fell, several of the Poison Men close to her found their chests suddenly being pierced through by something from the inside!

Within their chests that had been split open, it could be seen that the insides had already been churned up into a gory mess.

The incredibly strong Poison Men were reduced to become completely defenceless pieces of trash before Qiao Chu and the gang, resulting in a one sided battle where the Poison Men suffered the long suppressed urge for slaughter by the entire group of youths!

In moments, the entire little town lit up with flashes of fiery light, the thick stench of blood hanging heavily in the air.

The fortunate few refugees who managed to survive just watched with mouths agape and eyes almost popping out of their heads at the unbelievable sight they were witnessing!

Chapter 1393: “Variant Poison Men (1)”

The Poison Men who had completely always terrified the refugees were before this bunch of youths completely defenceless, unable to retaliate in the slightest, as the one sided slaughter played out before their eyes. All of these, was something they would never forget for the rest of their lives.

At that moment, the refugees finally understood just how childish and juvenile they had been when they had wanted to rob this group of people. Even the Poison Men were no match for them, much less useless trash like them!

Twenty over of the Poison Men were wiped out in a blink, their bodies scattered across the ground with the foul stench they gave out nauseating a great number of them.

Jun Wu Xie slowly stepped away from a splatter of the foul flesh, her white clothes not stained in the slightest from the battle, her dress still as pure white as new.

“Heh heh, I had thought how powerful these monsters had been, but they all just can’t take a beating afterall, not even a single blow.” Qiao Chu said as he retracted his flaming gauntlets, looking rather unsatisfied while his gaze swept over the dead Poison Men.

“Too weak. Really just too weak.” Qiao Chu lamented as he shook his head. He had not even warmed up and all the Poison Men were already lying upon the ground.

“It’s not that they’re too weak, but we’ve just become stronger.” Fan Zhuo said as he lowered his head to look at his hands. Back in the Dark Emperor’s tomb, they had not really been able to get a clear idea on how much power they’ve gained, but now, they’ve finally come to realize just how insane their powerful might have become.

Fan Zhuo’s words spoke the hearts of the bunch of youths there,

making them puff up their chests with pride.

A year's time of painstaking cultivation, and the reward they've finally gained.

The refugees recovered from their terror as they knelt and groveled upon the ground, tears in their eyes with mucus running as they wailed pitifully.

"Little us have eyes and don't know Mount Tai, and we plead for our Lords to have mercy and spare us." They were so frightened their bodies were trembling. Having just witnessed with their own eyes such a massacre, how could they not be afraid?

They were not even able to defend themselves against the Poison Men, much less Jun Wu Xie and her gang?

"Scram." Jun Wu Xie spat out coldly.

The bunch of men quickly scrambled their sorry behinds and ran away, not even daring to collect the dead bodies of their companions.

"The strength of these Poison Men seem to be a little stronger than those we've seen in the past." Ye Mei commented as he rubbed at his chin. He had felt that the corpses who had been attacked by the Poison Men a little strange earlier and from what they had seen, the Poison Men had indeed changed quite a bit.

Jun Wu Xie bent down and inspected the dead bodies of the Poison Men.

The Poison Men who died under Rong Ruo's hands were in the worst state. Their chests churned into a mess of minced flesh but they also showed the constitution of the Poison Men's body most clearly.

After the gang elevated their spirit powers, Fan Zhuo discovered some things suitable for improving their Spirit Rings and he had reforged his companions' Spirit Rings to let their ring spirits achieve more terrifying changes.

After Rong Ruo's ring spirit transformed, the Hell Butterflies could turn themselves into Hell Dust that scattered into the air. If an enemy breathed the Hell Dust into their lungs, the fine particles of the Hell Dust were able to transform themselves into sharp blades under Rong Ruo's control, to pierce through the chests of her enemies.

The Poison Men who had their chests torn open, it could be seen from the wide gaping wound that they were no longer human. The changes that they had undergone was not just their skin colour, but even the layer of flesh and their blood had become different from a normal human. Their blood was dark purple and so was their flesh, including their internal organs, all displaying signs of turning black from having been soaked through with poison, all the way into their bones.

Such a situation, was completely different from Little Jue's elder brother.

Chapter 1394: “Variant Poison Men (2)”

Jun Wu Xie had looked into the poisonous liquid they had immersed people in to create Poison Men in the Condor Country before and she could roughly identify the herbs they had used for it. But looking at the dead bodies of these Poison Men here, the poison in their bodies were far more potent than that she had seen used for the Poison Men in the Condor Country.

The blood of the Poison Man had spilled onto the ground which dissolved away a layer of the soil under his body. The degree of corrosiveness here when compared to the Bone Corroding Trees beyond the Heaven’s End Cliff would not even be worth mentioning but to a normal human, to have a person’s blood containing such a highly corrosive element, it was almost impossible.

“They’re different from the Poison Men in the Condor Country, and also different from Scarlet Blood as well. This is a new kind of poison.” Jun Wu Xie informed the others with a frown on her face.

“Different? So..... this is not the work of the remnants from the Condor Country?” Hua Yao said, thinking that it was rather strange.

When Jun Wu Xie had wiped out the existence of the Condor Country the, the Emperors from the other countries who had been under house arrest had told them the soldiers the Condor Country had sent to their countries had already moved out, and in the hands of those soldiers, held the things needed to create Poison Men. When the companions heard the news that the lands was in complete chaos, the first thing they had thought of was that those Emperors had not succeeded in stopping the soldiers of the Condor Country from their evil deed, and Poison Men had then spread and multiplied from then.

But Jun Wu Xie’s conclusion now had denied them that

assumption.

“I do not know.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly. The clues she had at this point was not enough and there was no way she could make an accurate judgement at this point.

The clothes on the Poison Men were in tatters. The explosively growth of their muscles had already overstretched the clothes where they had burst and torn. Their facial features were contorted and twisted, making it impossible to determine their identities.

Jun Wu Xie stood up. “To know the truth of the matter, we will need to go back.”

The youths immediately nodded. They searched through the small town and when they discovered several more Poison Men, they exterminated them and immediately moved out after.

The skies of the Lower Realm was gloomy and grey, just like the fear that had gripped the hearts of the people of the Lower Realm in the past one year.

The carriages of Jun Wu Xie and her companions came from afar, to gradually trundle to reach the side of several once prosperous cities that now lay broken and dilapidated the city gates badly damaged, the wide streets desolate and empty. Standing outside the city, they could only hearing the wind whistling past their ears, unable to sense the slightest bit of the presence of people alive.

Upon the road, Jun Wu Xie and the gang encountered another group of refugees. There were men and women among them, all thoroughly exhausted but Fei Yan still managed to gather some news from them. The group of people had escaped from the Qu Country. The Qu Country was a small country but were slightly bigger than the initial Qi Kingdom.

They were citizens of the Qu Country but the Poison Men had attacked and fear shrouded the entire Qu Country. Their homeland

had been trampled upon and in order to escape, they had no other choice but to leave their homes.

In fact, besides these common citizens from the Qu Country here, throughout the Lower Realm, there were many small countries whom were unable to resist the invasion of the Poison Men army, forced to retreat from defeat. They were unable to protect their own people and the one and only thing to be glad about was that the Emperor had not given up on defending their countries. They led their armies to stop and delay the advance of the Poison Men army, to allow their citizens to evacuate as quickly as they could as they ran away from their familiar country, into the seldom trodden forested mountains to hide themselves.

Only praying that this calamity would end soon.

Seeing the aged with their hair already all white, and young children looking completely exhausted and highly haggard, Qiao Chu and the others quietly clenched up their fists tightly, their eyes turning red and bloodshot.

Just how far did the Twelve Palaces want to go before it's enough?

“We'll go to the Qu Country's frontlines.” Jun Wu Xie with her eyes narrowed, immediately making a decision. Everything, would begin from here!

Chapter 1395: “End The Killing by Killing (1)”

Within the Qu Country, destroyed cities were everywhere. The Qu Country’s army was battling the Poison Man army upon the battlefield, an endless slaughter as the thick stench of blood hung suffocatingly.

The Emperor of the Qu Country was a senior old man past fifty. Although the hair on both sides of his temple had already turned white, his gaze was still bright as flames.

“Your Majesty! Our army is about to break! The enemy are just an army of maniacs! They do not fear death nor do they fear pain, even with their limbs cut off, they still charge forward without hesitation. If it goes on like this, the soldiers are all going to.....” The Commander in Chief knelt pale faced before the Qu Country’s ruler, despair written within his eyes.

The Qu Country’s ruler’s body trembled slightly but finally firmed himself.

“Have the men who left to seek help from the Fire Country and the Buckwheat Kingdom returned?” The Qu Country’s ruler composed his heart and fought to make himself appear a little calmer.

“Not yet.....” The Commander in Chief said as his head looked down in pain.

The maniacal Poison Men had swept across the lands and many countries suffered heavy casualties. Quite a number of slightly weaker small countries had within a few short months suffered the fate of annihilation. Although those Poison Men did not use any weapons and were not able to summon ring spirits, their very fearlessness had made people’s heads crawl.

Their hard and tough skin was impenetrable, with their maniacal heedless charge drove fear into everyone. This was not a battle

with an enemy army, but a battle to the death with a bunch of monsters!

The figures of Poison Men could be seen everywhere throughout the lands nowadays and the mightiest Fire Country had already joined forces with the quickly strengthening Qi and Buckwheat Kingdoms to retaliate against the invasion of the Poison Men. The most fortunate thing was that the three strong powers had not chosen to just ensure their own safety but had accepted the pleas for help from various countries by sending their soldiers to reinforce several countries who had fallen into hard and bitter battles.

If not for the powerful soldiers from these three powers, the number of countries that have been wiped out would surely have multiplied by numerous folds.

The strong country power nearest to the Qu Country was the Buckwheat Kingdom. Who would have thought that the highly weak Buckwheat Kingdom would after receiving the Condor Country's lands and citizens suddenly leap to become such a mighty country? Under the invasion of the Poison Men, they had not only been able to successfully defend themselves, they had even tried everything they could to reinforce other countries.

Just a month ago, when the Qu Country's Emperor had suddenly realized in shock that the country was unable to retaliate against the Poison Men's attack, he had immediately gathered the army to draw out the battle, to allow the citizens to evacuate and to send a distress signal to the Buckwheat Kingdom to ask for help.

But a month had passed and the men sent out still had not returned.

In these times of treacherous danger, whether the men would be able to reach the Buckwheat Kingdom was in question and the Buckwheat Kingdom had already sent reinforcements to four other countries, which would have taken a large part of their numbers.

Even if they had received the Qu Country's plea for help, whether they would be unwilling to send reinforcements would something one could not be certain of.

The Qu Country's ruler was in despair and he longer held any hope that he would be able to protect his country. He only hoped to be able to let more citizens escape, to run deep into the mountains which were safer.

As the ruler of a country, the fact he was unable to defend his lands was due to his incompetence.

"It's the end..... The end....." The Qu Country's ruler said as he shook his head in sorrow. The Qu Country was about to fall and falling in this manner was greatly terrifying. It wasn't an invasion by another country but they would be torn to shreds by a bunch of monsters.

The Qu Country's ruler walked out of the military tent with the Commander in Chief, looking at the dense rows of Poison Men within the messy battle and his heart suddenly turned cold as ice.

Those Poison Men were like the endless tide, surging forth incessantly from the back. The Qu Country's soldiers fought with their very lives to kill the enemy but were unable to stop the rolling surge of the massive wave!

Their blood flowed into the lands, their final act of glory.

Chapter 1396: “End The Killing by Killing (2)”

“HYARRRGH!” All covered in blood, the soldiers of the Qu Country gripped the spears in their hands and together, they pushed back the Poison Men charging at them. Their faces completely stained by blood, they roared and stared with their eyes widened, to look straight at the monsters who had terrified them.

At that moment, they had forgotten all about fearing, forgotten all about the very threat of death.

The only thing they knew was that they must not retreat.

No retreat!

The surging army of Poison Men caused them to be unable to see any sliver of hope, and the heart of almost every soldiers from the Qu Country’s army were well aware of that, knowing that the Qu Country was about to fall! These monsters were going to charge right into their home country, to massacre the members of their family..... it’s now all over.

In the minds of every one of those soldiers, they all signalled clear despair, but they still did not show fear or terror.

Even if they could not live, they still refused to die like dogs!

Even if they did not have the power to avert the inescapable crisis, they would fight till their very last breath, to kill! Kill! Kill!

This would be their last struggle before they collapsed, the final show of their beliefs.

The utter despair drove them to not fear everything. They have nowhere else to retreat back into.

The kind of gradually suffocating despair was pushed down and buried into the ground, besides feeling deep sorrow, they fell into a maniacal frenzy, the vile hatred that filled their hearts bursting to

descend upon the Poison Men who destroyed everything they had!

Unable to be salvaged, unable to be rescued, hence, their last struggle in despair.

“ARRRRRRRRGH! ! !” A soldier at the forefront of the battle line had his body pierced through by a Poison Man with his hands, and more soldiers in their anguish, pounced upon those Poison Men and used even their teeth to viciously bite the flesh of the Poison Men.

Why.....

Why must they come usurp the peaceful lives they lived here? Why do they not even leave a single way out for them to live! ?

The battlefields of the Lower Realm, had never seen such a bitter and desperate battle like this. That was no longer the crossing of swords between human and human, but a desperate wail from their souls. They were not up against humans, but a bunch of monsters!

The hopeless despair gripped the hearts of every single one of the men.

The Qu Country's ruler could not bear to see his brave soldiers continue to die and had been determined to go into battle himself, but was dragged to stop by his Commander in Chief and soldiers.

“The Qu Country is about to be annihilated. When a country falls, there would no longer be a ruler. From today onwards, I am no longer your Emperor. I am just the same as all of you, a man of the Qu Country who is defending the country, fulfilling the duty of every son of the Qu Country!” The Qu Country's ruler threw the crown upon his head that was the symbol of his Imperial authority onto the floor and waved away the bunch of men who came forward to dissuade him. He gripped his sword in his hand and charged towards the battlefield, unwilling to hide behind his identity at the back any longer.

“Your Majesty!” The Commander in Chief wailed together with his men.

Suddenly!

A blindingly brilliant ray of light shone before the men’s eyes!

Like a shooting star that sailed over their heads from the back of the Qu Country’s main camp, to fall right into a spot on the battlefield where the fighting was most intense!

The light had lit up the grey and gloomy skies, causing the despairing soldiers upon the battlefield to instantly stare with their eyes wide with confusion.

That light landed right within the Poison Men army and in an instant, the Poison Men there were immediately ground up into minced flesh!

“Roar! ! !”

A deafening roar that shook the Heavens filled the skies around them!

When the brilliant light faded, a gigantic figure suddenly appeared upon the battlefield!

It was fully white giant sized Spirit Beast, its body like the size of a mountain. Nine tails behind it swept, cutting a wide swath as it instantly pounded the impenetrable Poison Men into flat meat patties!

And upon the head of that unbelievably towering beast, an elegantly thin figure stood erect proudly, a wild wind blowing the snow white clothes in fluttering billows, long black hair lifted to fan out behind.

In an instant, the eyes of everyone was focused upon that slender figure, like time had frozen right at that moment.

Chapter 1397: “End The Killing by Killing (3)”

The immense giant of a Spirit Beast immediately brought a chance of turning the desperate situation around upon the battlefield as the gargantuan body stood like a mountain in the midst of battle.

The soldiers of the Qu Country stared wide eyed in disbelief at the Spirit Beast, their minds suddenly breaking into a loud hum.

However, before they could even recover themselves enough to react, Jun Wu Xie who stood upon the Spirit Beast suddenly leapt off the Spirit Beast’s head in descent, turning into a bolt of purple lightning that charged right into the Poison Men army!

In that instant, several other purple light streaks appeared from at the back of the Qu Country’s soldiers, speedily crashing into the battle at the front as well.

It had just been the time it took to blink and the Poison Men army erupted into a whirling bloody storm before the stunned Qu Country’s soldiers realized what had happened.

The Qu Country’s ruler watched in shock at the scene unfolding before his eyes as the purple coloured spirit glows streaked across one after another in triangles to strike awe into his heart that caused his body to shake!

“Your Majesty! What is that! ? I..... I seem to see Purple Spirits.” The Qu Country’s Commander in Chief exclaimed in disbelief as he rubbed at his eyes.

Upon the Qu Country’s ruler’s face, a delighted and highly excited smile surfaced.

“It’s him! It’s him!” He became so excited that his body was trembling, unsuppressable delight making his chest thump heavily.

“Your Majesty, who is the him? Which him is it?” The Qu Country’s Commander in Chief asked in confusion.

The Qu Country’s ruler turned suddenly and said: “It’s the Fire Country’s Emperor! It’s the Fire Country’s Emperor! That is the Fire Country’s Emperor! It’s him! It must most definitely be him! When the Qi Kingdom was completely surrounded by the Condor Country’s allied invasion, he was the one who had led two Guardian Grade Spirit Beasts to turn the tide! Rescuing the Qi Kingdom from their inescapable crisis!”

How could the Qu Country’s ruler ever forget the bloody battle that had occurred in the Qi Kingdom just more than a year ago?

Although he had not witnessed it himself, but the news regarding the Fire Country rescuing the Qi Kingdom had spread throughout the entire lands under the Heavens!

Jun Wu Xie had been like a saviour that descended from the Heavens to annihilate the army millions strong in mere moments.

Under these Heavens, the only person who was able to control that powerful Guardian Grade Spirit Beast was just that one!

“Your Majesty from the Fire Country, but..... isn’t there a rumour saying that the Fire Country’s His Majesty would be behind closed door seclusion and that was why he had not once appeared throughout all this turmoil?” The Qu Country’s Commander in Chief’s heart similarly jumped in shock, having heard about the mysterious and powerful youthful Emperor much earlier before.

The person who had saved the Qi Kingdom in a blink and the one who had easily obliterated the second most mighty Condor Country, the youth who with his own hands pushed the Qi and Buckwheat Kingdom into the ranks of powerful nations..... had really appeared here?

“I cannot be wrong! I’m sure of it! We can be saved! The Qu

Country can be saved!” The Qu Country’s ruler said with flowing tears, where nothing much in this world could move him so much right at that moment.

“Relay my orders down the line to work with His Majesty Jun Xie in his attack! Quick!” The Qu Country’s ruler immediately issued the order, strongly believing that the youth who had brought to the world countless legends with his deeds must surely be able to change Qu Country’s fate. The Heavens must have made Jun Xie appear here for him to save the Qu Kingdom!

Upon the battlefield, the figure of Jun Wu Xie had turned into a bolt of lightning, her speed so fast that people were not able to even see her shadow, the Qu Country’s soldiers only able to see that blindingly brilliant purple light that flashed right past them not too far from them!

Purple coloured spirit powers. That was the symbol of the Purple Spirit!

All of them would not have thought even in their dreams that they would see Purple Spirits come reinforce them when they were deep in hopelessness!

In an instant, the morale of the Qu Kingdom’s soldiers rose exponentially and they retaliated with every single bit of power they had!

Chapter 1398: “The Face of Sylvan (2)”

The Poison Men were as powerful as demons before the regular soldiers but when before the true Purple Spirits, they were made to appear so weak as to be unable to withstand a single blow. With the joining of Jun Wu Xie and her companions immediately caused the tide of the battle to turn, the ferocious Poison Men army finally suppressed to the point where it became hard for them to still be arrogant.

The figure of Jun Wu Xie started weaving through a group of Poison Men suddenly, a foot lashing out to send a Poison Man flying, her eyes filled with chilling murder.

The Poison Men were not capable of thought, their attacks all carried out by instinct. They had no fear, not knowing what fear was. Under her chillingly lethal strikes, they not only did not back down but were instead incited to surge forward ferociously in continuous waves. At that moment, Jun Wu Xie's eyes then glinted with a hint of impatience.

Wild beasts would possess instincts to protect themselves. But for the Poison Men before their eyes, they were all merely puppets under the claws of the mastermind behind this, puppets within consciousness, and without souls.

Jun Wu Xie kicked her foot off the ground below her!

Her slender frame flew up in the air. She suddenly raised up her hand and took off the ear stud upon her ear that the Face of Sylvan had shrunk into and used the needle sharp point on its end to prick through the skin on her soft finger. A bright red drop of blood formed which flowed down along the silver needlepoint to cover the ear stud.

Jun Wu Xie flicked her hand to toss the blood stained ear stud into the air under the sun's rays. The tiny stud reflected the light and it fell in a glitter over an area within the Poison Men army.

The tiny little ear stud, was not able to attract the slightest bit of attention from the Poison Army as they continued to roar and howl, completely unaware that their worst nightmare was about to descend upon them.

The ear stud fell without a sound onto the ground, the drop of blood covering over its surface slowly being absorbed into the stud. Suddenly, silver lines appeared upon the surface of that tiny little ear stud and pulsed with a brilliant light among the chaos!

The silver lines seemed to have been given a life of its own, winding out from upon the ear stud into the ground. The ear stud was like a seed, and the silver lines its roots that spread out to imbed itself, silently penetrating the earth!

A deafeningly loud crash then sounded upon the battlefield!

The ground before the eyes of the Qu Country's soldiers began to show deep cracks as the ground rumbled like an earthquake was brewing, shaking violently beneath their feet!

Within the Poison Men army, the earth that they stood upon began to split open, the broken earth heaving and surging in a terrifying stir!

Countless cracks filled the vast endless ground as green vines reached out from deep beneath the earth, breaking through its surface, tearing the land apart!

Those vines were as thick as the hips of three grown men and they continued to twist and twirl as they broke through the ground throughout the large area occupied by the Poison Men army!

Standing within the main camp of the Qu Country's army, the Qu Country's ruler almost fell to the ground from the strong tremors under his feet. He struggled to steady himself as the deafening clamour of the heaving ground and the loud clash of metal covered over everything else!

Right before his eyes, was a scene that he would never forget for

the rest of his life!

The thick and strong vines were like a demonic plant that bloomed deep inside the ground. From the very moment they broke through the ground's surface, they gathered densely among the Poison Men army, the vines so thick and powerful where even the immensely strong Poison Men with their thick impenetrable hides were not able to break those vines in the slightest!

The huge vines danced and twirled among the Poison Men army, wrapping the roaring Poison Men completely in a circle as they gradually tightened and closed in towards the sky. The smaller vines on the outside layers coiled together endlessly, forming layer upon layer to finally weave itself into a dense web of vines, wrapping up the horde of Poison Men completely within!

Chapter 1399: “The Face of Sylvan (3)”

The ends of the creeping vines twirled upwards as they gathered together at the top, to become a huge circular prison cage, irrecoverably trapping the Poison Men within.

Jun Wu Xie then gracefully descended to the ground as her feet landed lightly upon the broken ground. She narrowed her eyes and looked at the massive cage formed from the vines as the corners of her mouth lifted slightly into a bloodthirsty arc.

“Rage of Sylvan.” Her lips opened slightly to mouth those words as her opened right hand suddenly clenched up!

A resounding crash erupted through the entire area!

The massive vine prison suddenly constricted and tightened itself up, from its initial shape of an enormous sphere to suddenly turn into an immensely thick trunk formed from the vines. In the moments that the vines tightened up, the tens of thousands of Poison Men wrapped up inside were quickly crushed into a gory messy pulp, their dark sticky blood mixed in the mess of crunched up bones and tiny pieces of ground flesh to burst out in a wide spray from the tiny gaps between the vines!

In moments, all around Jun Wu Xie, was a wide expanse of empty land that had been cleared. All the Poison Men within that circle, had been sent into Hell with not a single one remaining.

The scene where tens of thousands of the enemy had been massacred in seconds, was like a red hot branding iron that scorched its mark indelibly onto the hearts of every single man out there.

The soldiers of the Qu Country stared with eyes wide and filled with absolute incredulity, staring at the green tree that stood so tall that its top reached among the clouds. The vines that were stained black from the corrupted blood, however dispersed the

grey clouds in the sky and golden light fell through the tree top, lighting up the dim battlefield, looking like hope was descending onto the mortal realm.

It was supposed to be such a grisly sight when close to a hundred thousand Poison Men were killed in an instant but for some reason, everyone who saw that scene could not help themselves but gawk in awe at the unbelievable beauty of that moment.

As the sun's rays fell, mesmerizingly through the green canopy above, the small figure that stood within the light looked just like a deity that had descended from the Heavens.

This was the first time that Jun Wu Xie used the Mask of Sylvan. Back at the Heaven's End Cliff, in order to make every moment count, she had not once left the tomb. At this moment, the power of the Mask of Sylvan made her realize why among all the countless amount of powerful magical artifacts, it was still able to stand out above all, to be counted as one of the most supreme of magical artifacts.

As life withered out from it, the vines gradually retracted, slowly bit by bit. Under the gaze of everyone there, from the extraordinarily tall tree that touched the clouds, it shrank and turned into a tiny bean sized glint.

Jun Wu Xie waved a hand and the ear stud lying upon the ground suddenly flew into her hand.

Clean and unblemished, not tainted in the slightest and Jun Wu Xie silently wore it back onto her ear.

Whoever that was, none could believe the astounding sight that had happened before their eyes. If not for the broken land from the upheaval still garishly present before them, if not for the ground splatters of flesh and blood that still filled several corners of that battlefield, everyone would really have thought that it had all just been a dream.

When the Face of Sylvan had struck, Qiao Chu who had immediately retreated from the battlefield to watch now looked at the vast expanse of land completely cleared out as he silently swallowed a big gulp.

“I finally understand why Big Brother Jun Wu Yao had taken so much effort to find that mask for Little Xie. That is really..... just too terrifying.....”

With the power of just one person, to kill close to a hundred thousand Poison Men, all in a blink. Such tremendous power, could truly make the heart cringe and cower in fear.

“This is the power of the Face of Sylvan.....” Hua Yao muttered under his breath as he looked at Jun Wu Xie standing alone in that empty expanse, his eyes filled with emotion.

Upon that battlefield that had seen intense fighting for so long, a sudden deathly quiet fell. Even the Poison Men who were stripped of all consciousness were startled by the foul and sickly stench that hung heavily in the air, unable to calm themselves before the completely overwhelming and tyrannical display of pure power.

Chapter 1400: “The Face of Sylvan (4)”

After a large number of Poison Men had been eradicated, the soldiers of the Qu Country pressed on with the attack being on the verge of victory with the battle turning highly one sided.

Qiao Chu and the rest of the gang saw for themselves the immense power of the Face of Sylvan. Their hearts became greatly excited as their hot blood rose to a boil inside. Unwilling to be outdone by any of the others, they gave everything they had and fought a highly invigorating battle.

Climbing out from dark despair to finally walk into the light, the hearts of the Qu Country's soldiers were feeling highly complicated. They had quickly gathered themselves to begin on their counterattack but discovered in the end.....

There wasn't much of an opportunity for any single one of them to be of any use there.

The bunch of youths who were shrouded with Purple Spirit glow around their bodies were amazingly ferocious. Although they had not displayed any Heaven defying techniques like the Rage of Sylvan, but the moves the youths executed still caused the Qu Country's soldiers to stare with eyes wide and their mouths agape.

Seeing the Poison Men army who had earlier forced all of them into desperate and dire straits being maniacally cut down like wheat under the combined might of a bunch of youths, the hearts of the soldiers really didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

The huge disparity between their powers and the youths' was just impossible to be compared in any way.

The combined powers of that bunch of youths, was even more dominating than their entire army that numbered several hundred thousand!

The Qu Country's crisis was lifted in no time and the ruler of the

Qu Country who stood within the military camp watched as the last group of Poison Men were eliminated. His highly tensed nerves which had been pulled taut for so long were finally able to relax and with the tension seeping away, his legs buckled out from under him, very nearly causing him to fall to the ground.

The Commander in Chief rushed forward to hold him up and the Qu Country's Emperor immediately said: "Quick! Come with me to go thank the Fire Country's Emperor!"

Qiao Chu and the companions had fought a fulfilling battle and their entire bodies were feeling highly invigorated as they surveyed the results of their battle.

The mountainous pile made up from the dead bodies of the Poison Men was a truly ghastly sight.

"Burn it." Jun Wu Xie said callously as she glanced briefly at the pile.

Without another word, Qiao Chu moved immediately as the fire dragons leapt out from his fists, immediately engulfing the corpses of the Poison Men.

The crackling sounds erupting from the raging blaze became a form of celebration for the end of the battle, its roaring flames swallowing up the wretched puppets instantly under the hot summer sky.

Jun Wu Yao then slowly descended down up in the air, to come stand beside Jun Wu Xie.

In this battle, he had not made any moves but had just quietly remained high up in the air to admire the sight of this bunch of youths commence on their first meaningful battle after coming out of seclusion from their cultivation.

When he had seen the highly meticulous form of Jun Wu Xie in the chaos, Jun Wu Yao had felt it to be so perfect that the best dancer under the Heavens would not be able to compare with her

in poise, with every lift of her hands, or a strike from her foot.

“How was it?” He asked with mirth with an eyebrow arched.

Jun Wu Xie touched the Face of Sylvan on her ear and said. “Very useful.”

She had initially thought that the Face of Sylvan was just a magical artifact that could raise one’s spirit power and had never thought that it would be as hinted by Jun Wu Yao, it would hide such tremendous power.

He had adamantly refused to compromise even after searching for so long at that time, all because he wanted to give her the best.

And, he had done just that.

There was nothing, that could be a better magical artifact than the Face of Sylvan.

“As long as you like it.” Jun Wu Yao said with a light laugh. Just Jun Wu Xie’s reply of “very useful”, satisfied him more than any whispered sweet nothings could give.

While they joked, the Qu Country’s Emperor and their Commander in Chief came walking out from among their army. The soldiers consciously parted to open up a wide path, not daring to step forward.

“My respects to the His Majesty from the Fire Country! Having His Majesty from the Fire Country lend us a hand to save us today is the fortune of the Qu Country! I beg His Majesty to accept a bow from me! I sincerely thank you for rescuing the Qu Country from doom!” The Qu Country’s ruler did not hesitate in the slightest and immediately knelt in a grand bow before Jun Wu Xie in front of everyone present!

Table of Contents

[Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1201: "The Wind Kicks Up \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1202: "The Empress of the Fire Country \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1203: "The Empress of the Fire Country \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1204: "Wen Yu's Words \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1205: "Wen Yu's Words \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1206: "Wen Yu's Words \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1207: "Wen Yu's Words \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1208: "The Road Ahead"](#)

[Chapter 1209: "Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1210: "Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1211: "Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1212: "Be Good and Let Me Stroke You a Little \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1213: "Travelling Together \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1214: "Travelling Together \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1215: "Little Big Brother"](#)

[Chapter 1216: "Condor Country \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1217: "Condor Country \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1218: "I Will Take Responsibility"](#)

[Chapter 1219: "Strange"](#)

[Chapter 1220: "Strange \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1221: "Big Brother \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1222: "Big Brother \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1223: "Buckwheat Kingdom"](#)

[Chapter 1224: "Courtyard"](#)

[Chapter 1225: "Malevolent"](#)

[Chapter 1226: "Malevolent \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1227: "Malevolent \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1228: "To be Slayed \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1229: "To be Slayed \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1230: "To be Slayed \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1231: "To be Slayed \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1232: "To be Slayed \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 1233: "To be Slayed \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 1234: "To be Slayed \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1235: "To be Slayed \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1236: "Scarlet Blood \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1237: "Scarlet Blood \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1238: "Scarlet Blood \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1239: "Scarlet Blood \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1240: "What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1241: "What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1242: "What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1243: "What it Truly Means to Bully the Weak \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1244: "I Am the Fire Country's Emperor \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1245: "I Am the Fire Country's Emperor \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1246: "I Am the Fire Country's Emperor \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1247: "Comparing Purple Spirits With Me? \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1248: "Comparing Purple Spirits With Me? \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1249: "Comparing Purple Spirits With Me? \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1250: "Compensation \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1251: "Compensation \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1252: "Compensation \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1253: "Compensation \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1254: "Compensation \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1255: "Compensation \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1256: "Unhappy with Retribution \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1257: "Unhappy with Retribution \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1258: "Unhappy with Retribution \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1259: "Plea for Help from Various Countries \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1260: "Plea for Help from Various Countries \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1261: "Plea for Help from Various Countries \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1262: "Returning \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1263: "Returning Back \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1264: "Returning Back \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1265: "Family \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1266: "Family \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1267: "You're Back \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1268: "You're Back \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1269: "You're Back \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1270: "Yit" \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 1271: "Yit" \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 1272: "Yit" \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 1273: "Gifts for You \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1274: "Gifts for You \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1275: "Gifts for You \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1276: "A Little Flustered \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1277: "A Little Flustered \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1278: "A Little Flustered \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1279: "A Little Flustered \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1280: "A Little Flustered \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1281: "This is a Revolution \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1282: "This is a Revolution \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1283: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1284: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1285: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1286: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1287: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1288: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1289: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1290: "Revisiting the Heaven's End Cliff \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1291: "Settling the Score \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1292: "Settling the Score \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1293: "Settling the Score \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1294: "Settling the Score \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1295: "Settling the Score \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1296: "Settling the Score \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1297: "Settling the Score \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1298: "Settling the Score \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1299: "Settling the Score \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 1300: "Pure and Innocent Heart \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1301: "Pure and Innocent Heart \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1302: "Pure and Innocent Heart \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1303: "You're my Little Brother \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1304: "You're my Little Brother \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1305: "Move out \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1306: "Move out \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1307: "Walking into Danger Once More \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1308: "Walking into Danger Once More \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1309: "Walking into Danger Once More \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1310: "Walking into Danger Once More \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1311: "Walking into Danger Once More \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 1312: "Walking into Danger Once More \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1313: "Walking into Danger Once More \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1314: "Walking into Danger Once More \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1315: "Bone Corroding Forest \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1316: "Bone Corroding Forest \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1317: "Bone Corroding Forest \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1318: "Bone Corroding Forest \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1319: "Bone Corroding Forest \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1320: "Bone Corroding Forest \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1321: "Bone Corroding Forest \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1322: "Bone Corroding Forest \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1323: "Bone Corroding Forest \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 1324: "Bone Corroding Forest \(10\)"](#)
[Chapter 1325: "All Consuming Sands \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1326: "All Consuming Sands \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1327: "All Consuming Sands \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1328: "All Consuming Sands \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1329: "Highly Deadly Place \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1330: "Want Hugs"](#)
[Chapter 1331: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1332: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1333: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1334: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1335: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1336: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1337: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1338: "The Tomb That Disappeared \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1339: "The Dark Emperor's Treasure \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1340: "The Dark Emperor's Treasure \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1341: "The Dark Emperor's Treasure \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1342: "The Dark Emperor's Treasure \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1343: "Come Uninvited \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1344: "Come Uninvited \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1345: "Come Uninvited \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1346: "Come Uninvited \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1347: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1348: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1349: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1350: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 1351: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1352: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1353: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1354: "One Day Tour of the Tomb \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1355: "Could This Be A Dream \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1356: "Could This Be A Dream \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1357: "Could This Be A Dream \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1358: "Could This Be A Dream \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1359: "The Spirit Soul Race \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1360: "The Spirit Soul Race \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1361: "The Spirit Soul Race \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1362: "The Spirit Soul Race \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1363: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1364: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1365: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1366: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1367: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1368: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1369: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 1370: "Treasure, Here We Come! \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 1371: "Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1372: "Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1373: "Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1374: "Listen to Lord Jue Talk About Magical Artifacts \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1375: "Wu Yao \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1376: "Wu Yao \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1377: "Wu Yao \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1378: "Wu Yao \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1379: "The Hunt Begins \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1380: "The Hunt Begins \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1381: "The Hunt Begins \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 1382: "The Hunt Begins \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 1383: "The Hunt Begins \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 1384: "The Hunt Begins \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 1385: "Face of Sylvan \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1386: "Out of Seclusion \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1387: "The World in Chaos \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 1388: "The World in Chaos \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 1389: "The World in Chaos \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1390: "Robbery \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1391: "Robbery \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1392: "Robbery \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1393: "Variant Poison Men \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1394: "Variant Poison Men \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1395: "End The Killing by Killing \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1396: "End The Killing by Killing \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1397: "End The Killing by Killing \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1398: "The Face of Sylvan \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 1399: "The Face of Sylvan \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 1400: "The Face of Sylvan \(4\)"](#)